

# Ancestral Times



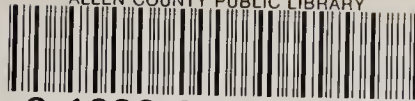
Gc  
929.2  
J712j  
1134426

M. L.

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01323 1599





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

[https://archive.org/details/ancestrallinesre00jone\\_0](https://archive.org/details/ancestrallinesre00jone_0)









*Melvin E. Jones.*



ANCESTRAL LINES

Revised and Enlarged

---

Compiled, edited, typed, printed, and published

by

Melvin E. Jones, M. E.

Genealogist

Compiler

of

The Ancestral Chart of the

Jones Family of Oakwood, Mich.

and of the

JONES - HATHAWAY - RICHARDS - GOODING Genealogy

and of the

first edition of

ANCESTRAL LINES

---

Published Sept. 1941

First printing 100 copies

Address

Traver's Book Store

Trenton, N. J.

---





## Introduction

and

## Explanation

1134426

*Revised 10-00*

While the compiler was working on the JONES - HATHAWAY - RICHARDS - GOODING Genealogy he had a desire to give more of the biography of some of the people mentioned therein but did not wish to delay the publication of that book. He has since spent much time in various parts of the country collecting data which has cleared up several points which at that time were in doubt and especially the question of his descent from Jeremy Clarke and Martha Bulkeley, and through them from many prominent ancestors and lines in Europe.

Throughout this book his ancestors are indicated by an asterisk \*.

Marriages are usually indicated by the = sign, and the number of a person's marriage (2) etc. is placed on their side of the mar. sign.

A date given thus: 1353/4 means 1353 by Old Style reckoning, and 1354 by New Style reckoning. An event occurring between two dates is shown thus: 1353-4.

M. E. J.

-----

The above is a copy of the Introduction to the first edition of ANCESTRAL LINES, published in Oct. 1938.

Since the publication as above, the compiler has discovered and also had called to his attention numerous errors in it and also sources from which have been added some 2000 ancestors to those given in the first edition.

He wishes at this time to express his sincere thanks to Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, F. S. A., for the opportunity of examining, at his home in Ogunquit, Me., his many records of early European ancestry.

He wishes also to thank Mr. A. V. Phillips, of Boston, Mass. for his most generous encouragement, financial and other aid which has made possible the publication of this revised edition.

M. E. J.





## ILLUSTRATIONS

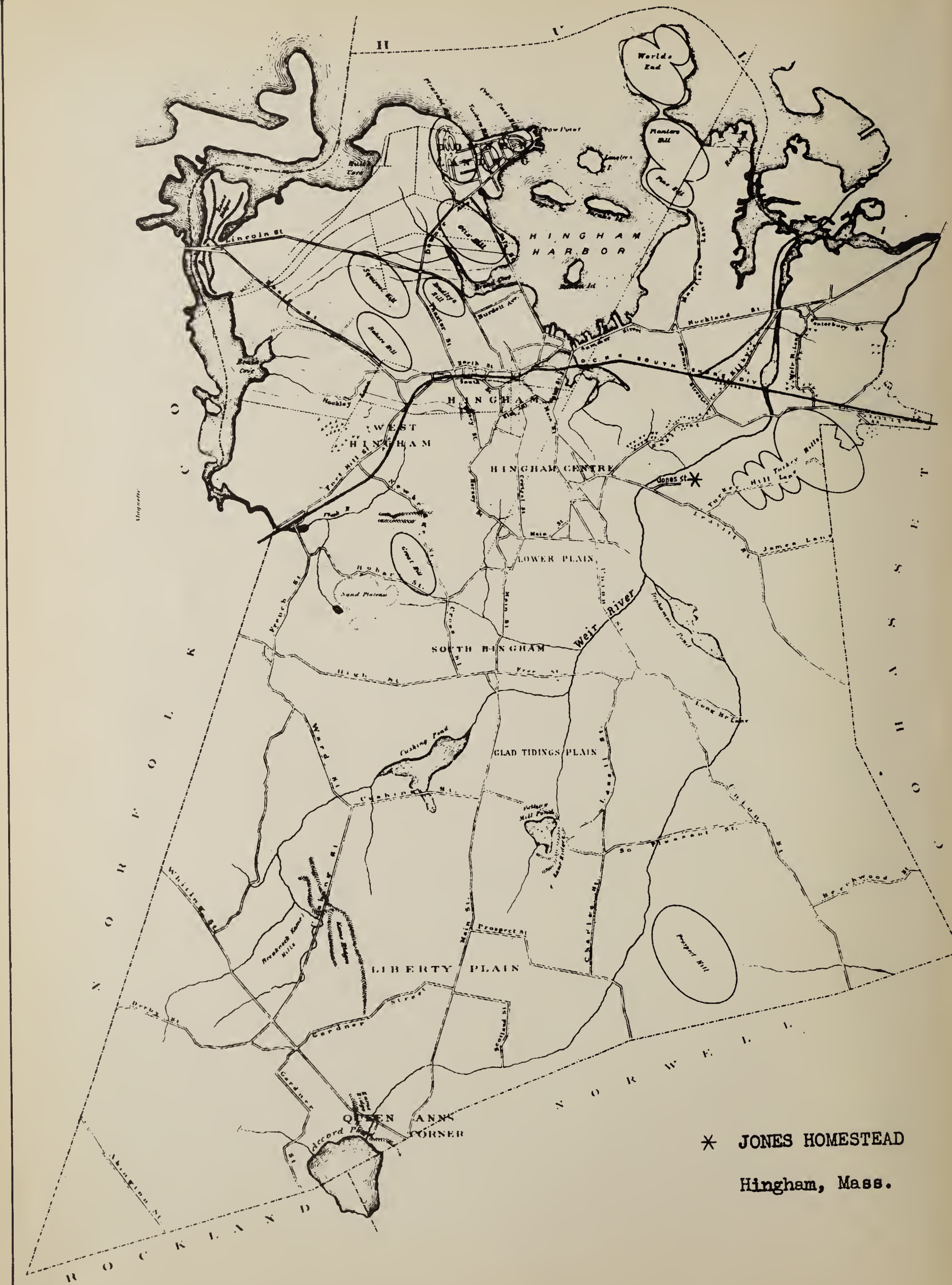
Melvin E. Jones	Frontispiece
Jones St., Hingham, Mass.	Opposite p. 1
Hathaway Coat of Arms	Opposite p. 7
Homestead of John Hathaway	Opposite p. 7
Marcy (Jones) Hathaway's Bond	Opposite p. 7
Richards Gravestones	Opposite p. 9
Gooding Coat of Arms	Opposite p. 11
Gooding Gravestones	Opposite p. 11
Claggett Gravestone	Opposite p. 13
Chartley Coat of Arms	Opposite p. 131
Kenilworth Castle	Opposite p. 165
PLATE I	Opposite p. 173
Chateau of William the Conqueror	Opposite p. 195
Winchester Castle	Opposite p. 255
Tonbridge Castle	Opposite p. 259
Pontefract Castle	Opposite p. 273
Ludlow Castle	Opposite p. 279
Pembroke Castle	Opposite p. 337











\* JONES HOMESTEAD

Hingham, Mass.



# ROBERT JONES

---

\*CORNET ROBERT JONES, b. prob. in the vicinity of Reading, Berkshire Co., Eng.; d. Hingham Nov. 17, 1691; m. 1st., perhaps at St. Mary's, Reading, June 13, 1625, \*Eliz. Soane; m. 2d Mrs. Eliz. (Alexander) Curtis, formerly of Reading, who d. in Hingham Sept. 25, 1712.

Reading is 39 mi. w. of London, and on the Kennet river near its junction with the Thames.

Robert came to Hingham, Mass. in 1637 and received a grant of land; he may have been a bro. of Thos. Jones, the tailor, who came with w. Ann, from the same vicinity in Eng. in 1638, recd. a grant of land in Hingham but res. in Hull and Manchester. Savage in his Gen. Dict. says that Robert went to Rehoboth in 1644 but returned to Hingham. Robert's 2d w. Eliz. had, by her 1st m., at least daus. Eliz. and Jane Curtis. Jane m. Dec. 30, 1647, Thos. Collier.

Dec. 4, 1646, Eliz. Curtis and Jane Curtis granted unto Robert Jones of Hingham, their father in law (stepfather) a power of attorney to ask etc. of the executors of the last will etc. of Jane Alexander late of Reading in Oxfordshire, decd. their several and respective Legacies given them by the last will and testament of the said Jane Alexander, their grandmother etc., of the receipt etc.

Apparently this mission was not completed as appears from the following:

"Thos. Collier of Hull husband of Jane the daughter of Curtes late of Reading in Berkshire did constitute John Curtes his brother in law true and lawful Attorney granting him power etc., to ask etc. of the Executors of Jane Alexander late of Reading aforesaid all such legacies etc. as was bequeathed to the said Jane his wife by the last will of the said Jane her grandmother & of the receipt to give acquittance etc.: also to compound &c to appear in any court etc.

Robert Jones was a Cornet; res. Hingham Center, "over the river", and in his will following called himself planter.

"In the name of God Amen, I Robert Jones of Hingham in the County of Suffolk in this his Majestic's Territory and Dominion of New England, Planter, boing weak in body but yet of perfect mind and Memory praised be God for the same do make and declare this my last will and Testament in manner & form following.

First and principally I comit and commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creator and my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executrix hereafter named hoping for salvation both of soul and body by the Mercies of God in the Merits of my Savior Jesus Christ. And concerning the disposing of my temporal Estate I give & bequeath it as followeth (to wit) my mind & will is that all my Just debts which I ow to any Persons & my funeral charges and the probate of this my will be first paid and discharged out of my Estate by my Executrix. Item I give & bequeath unto my son Joseph Jones, three shillings. Also I give to my son John Jones one shilling & six pence. Also I give unto my son Benj. Jones the Elder one shilling & six pence. Also I give unto my dau. Sarah Belknap one shilling & six pence. Also I give unto Jane Collyer my da. one shilling & six pence. --- Item I give and bequeath unto my grandchildren which are the children of my son Robert Jones deceased to every one of them twelve pence apiece. All







## JONES

which said sums of money given in this my will to my above named children and grandchildren I give them for their intire portions of my Estate, and they are to be paid by my Executrix within two months after my decease at my now dwelling house in said Hingham, or when they shall come & make demand thereof. --- Item I give & bequeathe unto my wellbeloved wife Elizabeth Jones all my whole estate of Houses & Lands, Orchards, and Gardens, and all my meadows & shares of Commons and Commonage which I now have & am possessed of in said Hingham either by gift or purchase or by Exchange or that I shall be possessed of at the day of my death for & during the term of her natural life for her comfortable livelihood and maintenance. And because my estate is but small I do hereby give my said wife full power to sell some of the said land to supply her necessities, rather than that she should want, while she live, Item I give and bequeathe unto the said Elizabeth my wife all my personal Estate (viz.) all my movable goods, Cattle & Chattles & all my household stuff and all debts due me, towards the payment of my debts. & the abovesaid legacies and the remainder thereof to dispose of for her own use, --- I give and bequeathe unto my son Benj. Jones the younger which the said Elizabeth my wife bare unto me. All my said Estate of houses, lands, Gardens, Orchards, meadows, and shares of Commons & Commonage & personal Estate, that shall remain & be left at the death of said Elizabeth my wife & he the said Benj. Jones the younger then to enter upon the said Estate & to have and to hold the same Estate (that shall be left) to him the said Benj. Jones the younger & to his heirs, and Assigns for ever. And I do hereby nominate & appoint the said Elizabeth Jones my welbeloved wife to be sole Executrix of this my last will and testament and I do hereby revoke renounce frustrate & make void all & every Testament & Testaments, will & Wills, heretofore by me made & declared either by word or writing. And this only to be taken for my last will & Testament & none other. In witness whereof I the said Robert Jones have hereunto set my hand and seal the twenty day of April Anno Dom. Sixteen hundred Eighty & Eight & in the fourth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord James the second by the grace of God King of England Scotland France & Ireland defender of ye faith &c.

--- Memorandum. that the word (there) between the fourteen and fifteen lines. was interlined before the sealing hereof in the presence of the same witnesses. 1688.

Robert Jones & a seal

Read Signed Sealed published & declared by the abovesaid Robert Jones to be his last will & Testament in the presence of us witnesses.  
James Hawkes, Theophilus Cushing, Daniel Cushing Sen."

In a rate made Oct. 9, 1680, by the Selectmen of Hingham, "For the building of a new Meeting-House," are included the names of Robert Jones 11b 10 s; Joseph Jones Sr. 5 lb 6 s 8 d; Joseph Jones Jr. 5 s. This church, now known as Old Ship Church, built in 1681, is the oldest place of public worship, now in use, in the U. S.; an edifice dating back to the days of Chas. the II. of Eng.

In the assignment of seats, ordered Jan. 5, 1681, were included the following: Robert Jones; the wife of Robert Jones; Joseph Jones; the wife of Joseph Jones; Joseph Jones Jr.; Benj. Jones; and Patience Jones.

The Jones homestead was adjacent to Turkey Hill. It was from this point that the people watched the naval duel, off Scituate June, 1812, between the British frigate "Shannon" and the American frigate "Chesapeake" commanded by Capt. Lawrence of "Dont give up the ship" fame.

On Turkey Hill Lane was "Great Rock", abt. twelve feet high (since broken up), on which was carved the following verses:





"When wild in woods the naked savage ran,  
Lazell, Low, Loring, Lane, Lewis, Loncoln,  
Hersey, Leavitt, Jacobs, King, Jones, and Sprague,  
Stemmed the wild torrent of a barbarous age,  
And were the first invaders of this country  
From the Island of Great Britain, in 1635."

NOTE: For the compiler's line of descent from the above Robert Jones, see the enclosed Jones Ancestral Chart; and for the descendants of Cornet Robert Jones see the JONES-HATHAWAY-RICHARDS-GOODING Genealogy.

-----









HATHAWAY

Coat of Arms







Marker erected by the  
Old Colony Historical Society  
Taunton, Mass.





**K** NOW all Men by these Presents, That we

Mercy Hallway & Widow & Adam Jones  
Yeoman Gold of Sighton & Ebenezer Hallway  
of Sighton Blowers all in y<sup>e</sup> County of

within His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, are

holden and stand firmly bound and obliged unto Nath<sup>l</sup> Blagrove

Judge of the Probate of Wills and Granting Administration within the  
County of Bristol in the full Sum of Eight hundred Pounds,

Current Money in New England: To be paid unto the said Nathaniel

Blagrove & his Successors in the said Office or Assigns: To the true

Payment whereof, We do bind ourselves and each of us, our, and each of our

Heirs, Executors and Administrators, jointly and severally for the whole

and in the whole firmly by these Presents. Sealed with our Seals. Dated

the Seventeenth Day of November Anno Domini, One Thousand  
Seven hundred thirty Two. Annoque Regni Regis GEORGIJ Secundo  
Sec<sup>to</sup>

**T**he Condition of this present Obligation is such,

That if the above-bounden Mercy Hallway Widow  
Administration to the Estate of John Hallway  
Late of Sighton Deceased

do make or cause to be made a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods, Chattels Rights and Credits of the said Deceased, which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of her the said Mercy Hallway — or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for her: And the same so made, do exhibit or cause to be exhibited into the Registry of the Court of Probate for the aforesaid County of Bristol at or before the seventh Day of February next ensuing. And the same Goods, Chattels Rights and Credits, and all other the Goods, Chattels, Rights and Credits of the said Deceased, at the time of her Death, which at any time after shall come to the hands and possession of the said Mercy Hallway or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for her do well and truly Administer according to Law. And further do make, or cause to be made a just and true Accompt of her said Administration upon Oath, at or before the seventh Day of November which will be in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred thirty three And all the rest and residue of the said Goods, Chattels, Rights & Credits which shall be found remaining upon the said Administrators Accompt (the same being first examined and allowed of by the Judge or Judges for the time being of Probate of Wills and granting Administrations within the County of Bristol aforesaid) shall deliver and pay unto such Person or Persons respectively, as the said Judge or Judges by his or their Decree or Sentence pursuant to Law shall limit and appoint. And if it shall hereafter appear, That any last Will and Testament was made by the said Deceased, and the Executor or Executors therein named do exhibit the same into the Court of Probate for the said County of Bristol making request to have it allowed and approved accordingly, If the said Mercy Hallway within bounden being thereunto required, do render and deliver the said Letter of Administration (Approbation of such Testament being first had and made) into the said Court: Then the before written Obligation to be Void and of none Effect, or else to abide and remain in full Force and Virtue.

Sealed and Delivered  
in Presence of

Stephen Paine  
Mary Chandler

Mercy Hallway  
Adam Jones

Ebenezer Hallway



# NICHOLAS HATHAWAY

---

\*NICHOLAS HATHAWAY, b. Eng.; tradition says he was from the vicinity of Ruardean on the River Wye, in the northern part of the "Forest of Dean," in the Co. of Gloucestershire, and that Nicholas Hathaway was of the Gloucestershire Hathaways is proven by the fact that their Coat of Arms was in the possession of his descendants, having been handed down through his grandson Dea. Abraham. It bears an old inscription which states that "This Coat Armour is of very ancient erection in the Church of Ruardean within the Forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and pertained to the family of Hathaway of the same place." The name may have originated from a place in Wales called Heathway.

He came to America about 1638-9 and on Feb. 24, 1639, Nicholas Hathaway of Monaticott at Mt. Wollaston was granted a lot there sufficient for four heads; this lot was within the limits of Braintree; he removed abt. 1639-40 to Taunton where he became an extensive landowner. His eldest son \*John was a man of considerable importance and d. Berkley 1705; he together with Edward Bobet and Timothy Holloway purchased of Rev. Nicholas Street 400 acres "of meadow and upland", in that part of Taunton which later became the town of Berkley. A part of this tract was later known as "The Farms", and a portion is still in possession of his descendants..

The people of Taunton wishing to acquire more lands entered into negotiations with the Indians for the tracts known as North and South Purchases. He was a member of the association which conducted the negotiations and served with a committee in surveying and dividing these purchases. In 1671 he purchased of Nathaniel Morton the 18th lot of the Freetown Lands and installed thereon his eldest son John Jr. In 1676 and again in 1690 this John Sr. was elected constable; at that time a position of great responsibility and power; was several times elected a deputy to the Plymouth General Court, served four years as selectman, and served in King William's war. He was associated with a company which in 1695 set up a "Bloomery" or forge on Stony Brook, which was called the "Chartley Iron Works", afterwards known as the "Leonard Iron Works" of Norton. He gave lands for a portion of what is now Fox cemetery. His grandson \*John Hathaway, m. \*Marcy Jones, a great great granddaughter of \*Rev. John Robinson, the Eng. Pastor of the Pilgrims at Leyden, Holland.

NOTE: Nicholas Hathaway is Nos. 320 and 336 on the Jones Ancestral Chart, and his descendants are given in the JONES-HATHAWAY-RICHARDS-GOODING Genealogy.

---

# Report of the

Committee on the

State of the

Department of

the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

State of the

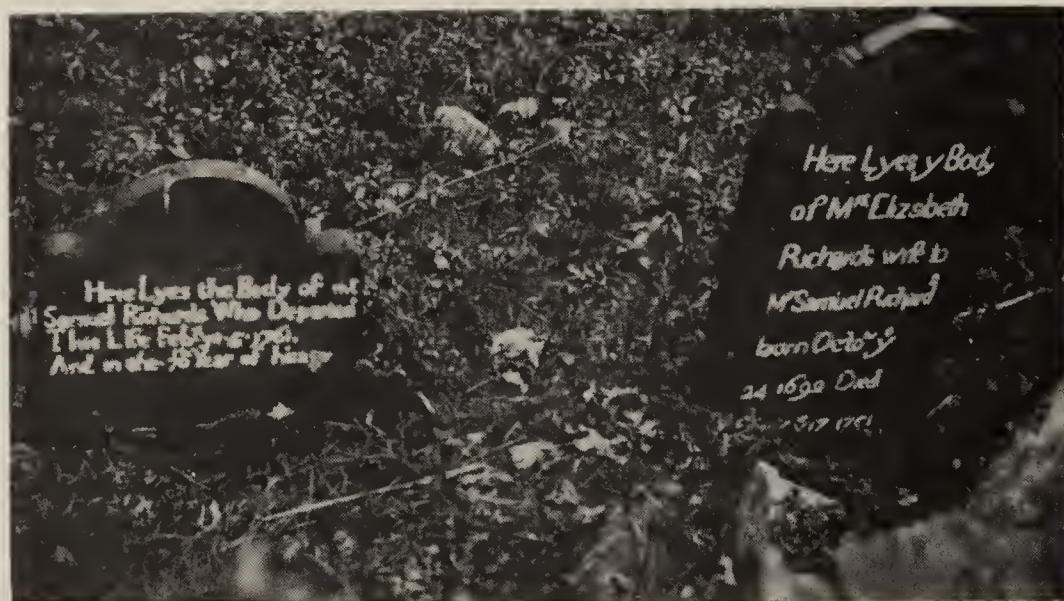
State of the

State of the

State of the







Gravestones of  
 Samuel and Elizabeth (Latham) Richards  
 in old cemetary, Rowayton, Conn.



# SAMUEL RICHARDS

---

\*SAMUEL RICHARDS, son of \*Simon Richards who res. prob. in Staffordshire, Eng., who d. abt. 1717. Simon's w. name unknown, d. abt. 1715; they had; \*Saml.; Moses, d. in Ireland abt. 1719; James, who m.; Thos. who was apprenticed Mar. 1, 1717 to John Adams, bucklemaker, of Walsall, Staffordshire, Eng.; and Sarah, m. shortly before 1725.

The above Saml., prob. the eldest, b. abt. 1691; d. Feb. 5, 1761; buried in old cem. on Rowayton Ave., Rowayton, Conn. m. 1st Norwalk Mar. 4, 1714, \*Eliz. Latham, b. Oct. 24, 1692; d. Feb. 17, 1751; bur. beside her h.; she was dau. of \*John Latham, Saml. m. 2d Mrs. Abigail Peck, b. abt. 1700; d. Apr. 8, 1773.

He came to this country when in his youth as a soldier by voluntary enlistment, in the time of Queen Anne's war, which closed Mar. 31, 1713. Having served the term of his enlistment and gained the esteem of his officers, he applied for a discharge. The officer declined but sent him to the Gov. of New York who peremptorily refused him. He replied to the Gov. that he had already gotten his discharge, and when commanded to show it, he pointed to his feet. The Gov. ordered him under guard and sent him with an expedition about to start for the frontiers of Canada; they had not proceeded far before Saml. with two companions, escaped and laid their course for R. I. Both companions gave out and perished in the wilderness but he reached Newport. Here he shipped for the W. I. but returned and hearing of the Richards at New London, visited them in the hope of finding relatives, but was disappointed. He then went to Norwalk, and in destitution entered into the services of Matthew Keeler, a tailor; became his partner and prospered.

In 1734 he was chosen grand-juryman; in 1743 tythingman and served in other town offices. Feb. 5, 1718/9 he purchased a parcel of land with an old building thereon; this together with two other lots was supposed to have been converted into his homestead, and was located on the west side of Norwalk river, two and one half miles from the sound, one half mile east of the east line of Darien, and one half mile from the Five Mile river, in the Old Precinct of Middlesex, formerly a part of Norwalk.

In 1725 he received a letter from his sis. Sarah, lately m., acquainting him with the d. of his mother abt. 1715, of his father abt. 1717, of his grandmother in 1718 and of his bro. Moses in Ireland abt. 1719; also the m. of his bro. James and the apprenticeship of his youngest bro. in Walsall. From this letter it is inferred that Saml. was the eldest ch. and would have been the heir had an antailed estate, hitherto enjoyed by a collateral branch of the race, fallen to a descendant of his father.

In 1760 he, then abt. seventy-five years old, planned to go in company with a son to Europe to prosecute the claim. Arrangements were made to embark from New York in Apr. 1761, but he d. suddenly in Feb. preceding.

NOTE: Samuel Richards is No. 96 on the Jones Ancestral Chart, and his descendants are given in the JONES-HATHAWAY-RICHARDS-GOODING Genealogy.

---







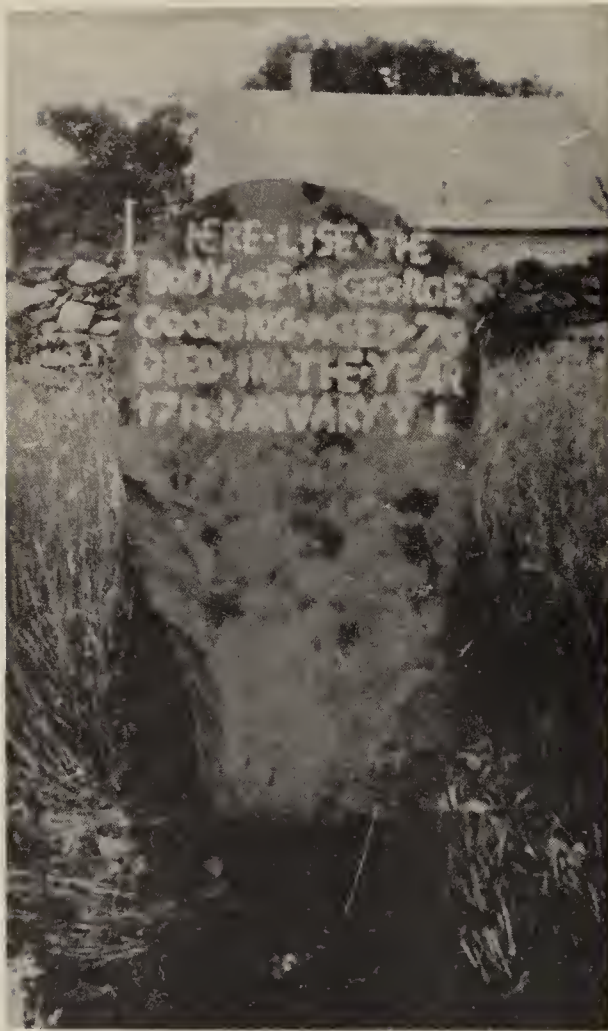


GOODING

Coat of Arms







Gravestones of  
George and Deborah (Walker) Gooding  
in cemetery at Segreganset, Mass.

# GEORGE GOODING -----

\*GEORGE GOODING, b. Eng. abt. 1633; d. Dighton Jan. 1, 1712; buried Segreganset, Mass.; came to America abt. 1667 and received a grant of a part of Noddles Island, now East Boston, which he afterwards exchanged for Dighton property; his father, \*Matthew Gooding of Huntworthy, Parish of North Petherton, Somersetshire, Eng., b. Eng. 1593, was a Cromwellian soldier, had w. \*Joanna and five ch.: Thos.; Matthew; Geo.; Richard; and Johannah.

Geo. removed from Boston to Dighton, Mass. in 1684, was clerk of the Proprietors, and built his house abt. this time, on Center St.; m. Dighton Feb. 9, 1685/6, \*Deborah Walker, b. abt. 1658-9; d. Oct. 19, 1719; buried Segreganset, dau. of \*James and \*Eliz. (Phillips) Walker. His grandson Joseph Gooding was father of the "Gooding Family of Clockmakers", and his grandson \*Capt. Job Gooding m. Mary Claggett, No. 29 on the Jones Ancestral Chart, who was a descendant of \*Jeremiah Clarke, No. 956 on the chart. (see CLAGGETT).

The Gooding Coat of Arms shown is in the possession of Walter Barnes Gooding, of New York City, a great great great grandson of Geo., who states that it was given him by his grandfather who understood it was the one brought over from Eng. by the emigrant Geo. Gooding.

NOTE: George Gooding is No. 112 on the Jones Ancestral Chart, and his descendants are given in the JONES-HATHAWAY- RICHARDS- GOODING Genealogy.

-----









Gravestone of  
William Claggett  
Common Burying Ground  
Newport, R. I.



## CLAGGETT

There will first be given the genealogy of this family so far as the compiler has been able to gather it.

\*CALEB CLAGGETT, b. abt. 1670; d. Aug. 16, 1727; m. 2d, Anne ----, b. abt. 1697; d. June 30, 1730; prob. came from Wales abt. 1708, first to Boston and later to Newport, R. I. where he conducted a bakery business. Richardson's scrap book says that he was of Bristol, R. I. when his dau. Hannah m. Geo. Gibbs. In the Newport Superior court files is a card saying that Caleb was a defendant in a suit in 1717. He and his 2d w. Anne are buried in the "Common Burying Ground", Newport. Had:

- I \*Wm., b. abt. 1696; d. Oct. 18, 1749 and bur. near other Claggetts in the "Common Burying Ground", Newport; m. 1st Boston Oct., 21, 1714, by Rev. Cotton Mather, Presbyterian, \*Mary Armstrong, b. May 19, 1696, dau. of \*Matthew and \*Margaret (Halcy) Armstrong. (Margaret was a niece of Sir Wm. Phipps, Kt. and Royal Gov. of New Eng.) In Richardson's scrap book is an acct. item as follows:

"1742 To Mary Claggett, Bill of Exchange for 6 lb 3 s on Saml. Hyde or John Buckman, merchant of London, Eng."; m. 2d Rebecca ---- who as his wid. m. Nov. 14, 1760, Lt. Jonathan Wells of Hopkinton, where she was again a wid. in the 1790 census. In Newport Superior Court record, 1740 Wm. Claggett clockmaker alias baker was defendant in a suit. A portion only of Wm.'s will dated July 13, 1748, has been preserved, by which he bequeathed to son Wm., to daughters Mary Wady, Hannah Threadkill, and Elizabeth, to wife Rebecca, and to son Caleb, not of age --- The remainder of the will is missing. Res. Newport, was a clockmaker and mechanic. More of his history will follow. Had:

- 1 \*Wm., b. Boston June 22, 1715; d. prob. before Mar. 30, 1763; m. 1st Feb. 1, 1734, Judith Richmond, b. May 29, 1717, dau. of Christopher and Phebe (Williams) Richmond. (No record of any children of Judith has been found nor the date of her death); m. 2d \*Elizabeth Sheffield, b. Dec. 1, 1727; d. prob. Bristol, N. Y. after Sept. 26, 1797, dau. of \*James and \*Katherine (Chapman) Sheffield. (see SHEFFIELD). Res. Newport. In deed of Mar. 16, 1748 Isaac Gifford sold to John Pont, baker, and Wm. Claggett, Jr. Lots 149 and 150, 2d div. Quaker land on Eastons Point. Some time after this Wm. Jr., Eliz., and Thomas were found living on this property. Superior Court records show Wm. Claggett, mariner, defendant in a suit Mar. 1748. An item in the accounts of Geo. W. Carr is: "5mo 1:1773 by cash of Elizabeth Claggett

Lot 149 Eastons Point."

The only Claggett given in the R. I. 1774 census, started June 1, 1774, was an Eliz. Claggett of Newport as the head of a family consisting of one male over 16, one male under 16, and two females. It is probable that Eliz. was then a wid. and that Thomas, a single man, was one of the family. The records of Newport, upon the evacuation of that place by the British Oct. 25, 1775, were taken to New York and while being





transported were accidentally sunk in Hell Gate. Many of them were later rescued, carried back to Newport Dec. 1782 and stored in the old granary building that later served as the Town Hall, where they remained without examination until 1857; later, under the care of the Newport Historical Society, the records, sometimes only portions, were restored, bound, and indexed. Later still, smaller fragments were preserved and bound but could not well be indexed. On page 51 of Vol. 18, and on page 214 of Vol. 20 of the latter were found portions of a deed dated Newport, Mar. 30, 1763, signed by John Pont, in which he apparently sold his interest in lots 149 and 150 on Eastons Point, to Thomas Claggett. In this deed is mentioned "Wm. Claggett, infant son of Wm. Claggett"; so it is probable that Wm. Claggett, Jr., mariner and bro. of Thomas, was deceased at this time. Wm. the infant was no doubt the male under 16 in the family of Eliz. given in the 1774 census, as above.

Supplement to R. I. Colonial records, 1747 to 1754 under "Persons who took the oath against bribery and corruption, entitling them to vote etc." was: "Tues. May 3rd 1748, Newport: William Claggett Jr." Since his first child Mary was b. abt. sixteen years after his 1st m. to Judith it would seem probable that his children were by his 2d w. Elizabeth. He was a mariner and had:

- 1 \*Mary, b. 1750-1; d. Aug. 11, 1828; m. July 22, 1774, \*Capt. Job Gooding, b. Apr. 24, 1839; d. May 11, 1808. He and Mary are buried in Vincent cem. near Bristol, N. Y. He was a sea captain and resided in Dighton, Mass. and removed before Sept. 1797 to Bristol, N. Y. (it is said, so that his sons would not go to sea.) Had:
  - 1 Wm. Claggett, b. June 14, 1775. See copy of his letter to his great uncle Thomas Claggett.
  - 2 Thomas, b. June 5, 1779.
  - 3 \*John Sheffield, b. Jan. 19, 1781.
  - 4 Mary, b. Nov. 5, 1782.
  - 5 Eliz., b. May 8, 1784.
  - 6 Phebe, b. July 31, 1786.
  - 7 Christopher, b. Jan. 21, 1789.
  - 8 Adeline, b. Dec. 22, 1794.

NOTE: For further descendants of this family see the  
JONES-HATHAWAY-RICHARDS-GOODING Genealogy.

- 2 Mercy, m. Gooding Packard, b. Bridgewater 1756; later removed to Bristol, N. Y.
- 3 Wm., who, in a deed of Mar. 30, 1763 was called infant son of Wm. Cl.
- 2 Mary, m. May 27, 1736, James Wady, her father's apprentice; to the mortification of her family, it has been said, she having been educated in Boston; however, James Wady, who m. 2d Jan. 1, 1755, Eliz. Brink, succeeded his brother-in-law Thomas Claggett in the clock making business. He and 1st w. Mary were the ancestors of the late Geo. H. Richardson, of Newport, compiler of the numerous Richardson scrap books, material for which was gathered during some forty-five years of his life.
- 3 Thomas, so far as learned was a single man. He succeeded his father in the clock making business, acquired numerous pieces of property in Newport and later removed to Providence, R. I. and to Dighton, Mass.

The Newport Mercury, Aug. 31, 1767 says:

"Thomas Claggett

Informs the Public, that he has lately engaged a Person from London, who makes and mends all Sorts of Clocks and Watches, in the neatest Manner, at his Shop in Bannister Row. --- Any Gentleman who shall think proper to favor him with their Custom, may depend on having their Work





faithfully performed, and on the most reasonable Terms.

All Sorts of Goldsmith's Work is performed by said Claggett, at a cheap Rate."

The Providence Gazette of June 21, 1777 has the following item:

"Thomas Claggett, late of Newport gives notice that he intends opening a school to teach the use of the back sword, at the State House in Providence. The terms may be known by applying to said Claggett, at his shop, the corner of the parade opposite the Brick Market."

At Sheriff's sale Newport, Apr. 2, 1783, land and shop of Thomas Claggett of Taunton, clockmaker, formerly of Newport, to John Townsend for \$149.00.

At Sheriff's sale Newport, May 26, 1785, property of Thomas Claggett of the city of Newport, clockmaker, now residing in Dighton ----- lots of land in Newport ----- situated at a place in said Newport called Eastons Point and bounded ----- easterly partly by land of Joseph Sheffield late of said Newport "deceased" -----, for 2 lb 10 s -----.

In one of Richardson's scrapbooks was found a letter from Wm. Claggett Gooding to his great uncle Thomas Claggett, as follows:

"Bristol September 26, 1797

Dear Uncle

These lines come to inform you of my health and our family, hoping through the blessings of God you are enjoying the same. after a very fatigging time of six weeks and one day we arrived at this place. this country is a very fine country. a place where one can eat flour without scarcity and as healthy a place as that in which we have left - all our family is very contented with their situation as for myself. it is uncertain whither I shall tarry for long, as there seems to be but very little prospect of my getting into any other business but keeping school which I have been doing ever since I have been here but my time is almost out. I think perhaps in the course of next year. if my life is preserved I shall see you if you are alive. which I am afraid you will not be. and am now fearfull are not in the land of the living. that you will receive these lines if you are, I expect it will be a satisfaction to you. A line from your hand would give me inexpressible pleasure; which I shall expect to receive if you are living and well. which may God grant that you are there will be a chance to send letter this winter convoy one to Dighton and it will be sent on all our family remembers their kind love to you. Grandmother seems to be as well, or weller than she was when she left Dighton So I am your affectionate Nephew

William C. Gooding"

Since Job Gooding's mother would have been over 100 years old, it would seem probable that the grandmother mentioned in the above letter was Eliz. (Sheffield) Claggett who would have been in her 70th year.

No further record is found of Wm. Claggett, infant, mentioned in above deed and no Claggett is given in the R. I. census of 1782 or 1790, so it is







likely that the last male descendant of Caleb Claggett, baker, was Thomas Claggett, clockmaker. One of his clocks is now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.

- 4 Hannah, m. Nov. 29, 1741, John Threadkill.
- 5 Anne, b. abt. 1726; was drowned Oct. 13, 1729, in Thurston's tan vats.
- 6 Caleb, b. Dec. 21, 1727; d. Aug. 24, 1729.
- 7 Anne, b. Nov. 1729; d. Jan. 17, 1731.
- 8 Caleb, not of age July 13, 1748.
- 9 Eliz., m. June 21, 1759, Joseph Sheffield who prob. d. before May 26, 1785; see above mentioned deed.

II Hannah, b. 1708; d. July 4, 1732; m. Geo. Gibbs, son of James.

III a dau. m. Capt. John Waters.

-----

The following items pertain mostly to Wm. Claggett the clockmaker of Newport, who died Oct. 18, 1749:

He is said to have come with his father from Wales when abt. twelve years of age, first to Boston where he learned the trade of clockmaking, prob. of Benjamin Bagnall, was married and removed to Newport prob. abt. 1716.

Boston News-Letter, Dec. 26, Jan. 2, 1715/6 says:

"To be sold, a new Fashioned Monethly Clock & Case lately arrived from London, also a new Fashioned Camblet Bed lin'd with Satton, to be seen at Mr. William Claggett, Jr. Clock-Maker, near the Town-House."

The following is from an article entitled "Early votaries of natural science in Rhode Island" and will be found on p. 245 of Vol. 7, R. I. Hist. Soc.:

"----- There is then little to detain us, in a close treatment of our subject, till we come down to the middle of the last century. About that time ELECTRICITY, hitherto regarded as little more than a plaything, became a subject of scientific experiment and discovery. Franklin is said to have had his attention called to it when on a visit to Boston in 1746; and in consequence, he with his fellow-workers performed that remarkable series of experiments which first made the name of Franklin and Philadelphia familiar in Europe. They occupied much of his time from 1746 to 1752.

The editor of Franklin's Works, Dr. Sparks, attributes his first interest in the subject to what he saw in Boston, at the hands of a Dr. Sponce; I think it probable, however, that quite as much credit of this suggestion belongs to a Newport electrician. All that Sponce had to show, so far as we know, was the familiar results of the rubbing on a glass tube. At the same time William Claggett, clock-maker and "artist" of Newport, had constructed a very large electrical machine. He carried this machine to Boston, and performed public experiments for the benefit of the poor. He was intimately acquainted with Franklin, who saw his apparatus when passing through Newport in 1746. After Claggett's death, his son Thomas, having occasion to ask Dr. Franklin to procure for him a cylinder for an electric apparatus, Franklin furnished it without compensation, as a mark of gratitude to the deceased father.

It is probable that the hint of which the great discoverer made such good use, was given - in part at least - by a Newport experimenter, whose name is now almost forgotten. Claggett is said to have come to this country from Wales, and lived first in Boston. He was early involved in religious controversy, and printed at Newport, in 1721, a book entitled 'A Looking-Glass for Elder Clarke and Elder Wightman and the church under their care (Wherein is fairly represented the very image of their transactions. It being a brief but true relation of the cause and prosecution of the differences between the Baptist Church, under the pastoral care of the aforesaid







Elders, and John Rhodes, Captain John Rogers, William Claggett and several others that were members of the aforesaid Church, with some remarks thereon.)' This volume is now very rare; our Society possesses a copy of it. Claggett united with the First Baptist Church in Newport, under the Rev. John Callender, in Nov. 1733. Many of his high, old fashioned musical clocks still mark time in Newport, Providence, and Warwick. He died in Newport, Oct. 18, 1749. The late Dr. David King had in his possession a part of Claggett's electrical machine, which had belonged to his father, Dr. King, and previously to Dr. Isaac Senter. Dr. King came to the same conclusion as myself, that Dr. Franklin derived his interest in electricity from Claggett and his apparatus."

A foot note on the above states that, "some of the facts about Claggett were told me by the late lamented Comfort E. Barrows, D. D. of Newport."

The following is from p. 35 of, "A Discourse embracing The Civil and Religious history of R. I." delivered Apr. 4, 1838 by Arthur A. Ross:

"----- Wm. Claggett, a celebrated artist, although not a native, but an adopted son of Newport, where he spent more than twenty years of his life, deserves a place in the history of Rhode Island. He came to this country from Wales when abt. twelve years of age. He served his time as an apprentice at the clock-making business in Boston, where he remained until 1727, when he removed to Newport and commenced the business of his profession in this town. Many of his clocks are still remaining in the ancient dwellings of Newport.

Mr. Claggett is justly distinguished for his early and successful experiments in electricity. He constructed an electrical machine of such dimensions as to occupy the principal part of one of the rooms of his house. At the request of several gentlemen of Boston, he carried his machine to that place, and such was the satisfaction of the people of that town with his experiments, (all of which were made for the benefit of the afflicted) that he received about 1500 lb in three weeks. He was intimately acquainted with the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Franklin, and it is said that when the Dr. visited Newport some time previous to Mr. Claggett's death, although he had made some electrical experiments by the friction of glass bars, yet this was the first machine of the kind he had ever seen. The Dr. was exceedingly interested in it, and was probably aided by it in his own future triumphant and successful experiments. Subsequently to the death of Mr. Claggett, and while Dr. Franklin was in Philadelphia, his son Thomas Claggett, desirous of setting up a machine on the plan improved by Dr. Franklin, and as a cylinder was not to be obtained in this part of the country, sent to the Dr. to procure one for him. His request was readily complied with by Franklin, who, when learning that it was for the son of his old friend, William Claggett, refused to accept the money sent for its purchase.

Mr. Claggett died on the 18th of October, 1749 in the 54th year of his age. He was a member of the First Baptist Church."

Dedham Historical Magazine Nov. 6, 1775, says:

#### "Electrical Machine

I inoculated Thomas Claggett of Newport, clockmaker, his father Wm. was the first person in America that ever made an Electrical machine and that Dr. Benjamin Franklin only improved it."

NOTE: Richardson's scrap book 982, p. 82 says: "Thomas Claggett mentioned above was the son of Wm. Claggett the maker of the above 'machine', the machine or parts of it were in Dr. David King's possession up to the time of his death (1882) and then were sold to a Mr. Toogood on Beach Road, a colored man, dealer in Old Junk."

The following is from the Boston Evening Post, Aug. 24, 1747:

"For the entertainment of the Curious, There is to be seen at the House of Capt. John Williams, near the Golden Fleece in King Street, Boston, A Great Variety of curious Experiments of the most surprising Effects of Electricity, wherein will be shown the wonderful Phenomena of Electrical Attraction, Repulsion, and flamistic Force; particularly the new Method of Electrifying several Persons at the same Time







so that Fire shall dart from all parts of their Bodies, as the same has lately been exhibited to the Astonishment of the Curious in all Parts of Europe, Performed by William Claggett, Clock-maker, whose Business will not suffer him to make any long Stay here, and therefore should be glad those Gentlemen and Ladies whose Curiosities may excite them to behold those Wonders, would attend as soon as possible.

N. B. These experiments may be seen at any Time of the Day, a Company presenting, at Ten Shillings (Old Tenor) each Person."

"Sept. 28, 1747. This is to Give Notice to all Gentlemen and Ladies, whose Curiosity may excite them to see the most wonderful and surprising Effects of Electricity, that are exhibited by William Claggett, (at the House of Capt. John Williams in King Street, Boston), are desired to attend as soon as possible, he designing to set out for Rhode Island on Friday next."

The above was included in a paper read at Newport Feb. 17, 1930, by Miss Edith May Tilley, now Recording Secretary and Librarian of the Newport Historical Society, to whom and to the members of her staff this compiler wishes at this point to acknowledge with thanks the assistance given him at Newport while collecting data.

Page 92 of Vol. 8, 1893, R. I. Hist. Soc., The diary of John Comer under date of Oct. 13, 1729, edited with notes by C. Edwin Barrows, D. D. late pastor of First Baptist Church, Newport, R. I. says:

"Wm. Claggett was a clock-maker in Newport, and of considerable celebrity in his day. Several of his tall clocks of elegant workmanship may still be found in the homes of Newport, keeping good time, and serving as ornamental pieces of furniture. He was a man of marked integrity, and was possessed of an inquiring mind. The subject of electricity which was then just beginning to attract the attention of scholars, was made by him a profound study. He is said to have anticipated Franklin in some of his experiments. He constructed for his use an electrical machine of large dimensions, which Franklin saw on a visit to Newport. Although the latter 'had made some electrical experiments by the friction of glass bars, yet this was the first machine of the kind he had ever seen.' This machine is in the possession of the heirs of the late Dr. David King. Mr. Claggett published a tract entitled 'A Looking Glass for Elder Clarke and Elder Wightman etc. etc. which is very rare, and for a copy of which twenty-five dollars has been refused. He was born in 1696, it is said, in Wales; he came to Boston where he learned the trade of clock-making, prob. of Benjamin Bagnall, and was in business in Boston, in 1718; married Mary, dau. of Matthew and Margaret Armstrong, of Boston, who owned an estate in Middle St., now Hanover St.; was admitted freeman at Newport May 3, 1726; was a Notary Public in Aug. 1746; had a 2d w. Rebecca, who survived him and was mentioned in his will; he died in Newport, Oct. 18, 1749, and was buried in the common burying-ground."

The compiler was told by a book company that a copy of the above mentioned book, which was written in 1721, by Wm. Claggett sold in 1918 for \$165.00 and that they had records of only three copies, one of which was owned by the Mass. Hist. Soc., one by the Boston Public Library, and one by the British Museum. He has since examined a copy at the home of the Newport Hist. Soc.

The date of the first letter in this book, written by Wm. Claggett to the church was Aug. 3, 1720.

The following is taken from p. 49 of R. I. Tracts No. 8:

"Rhode Island Paper Money.

Sixth Bank, 1738.

In the mo. of Aug. 1738 another bank, the sixth, was issued, For the bills of this bank a new set of plates was engraved etc. etc. and Wm. Claggett was to be employed to impress the bills etc. etc."

In a foot note to the above is:

"Wm. Claggett is chiefly known to the people of this generation as the maker of fine, old-fashioned long clocks, now so highly prized. He was born abt. 1696, and died Oct. 18, 1749, at Newport. He was admitted a freeman in this colony in 1726.







His shop, and prob. his residence, stood in Newport, on the site of the present city hall. He was a prominent member of the Second Baptist Church, at that time, and out of this connection grew the book written by him, entitled 'A Looking-Glass for Elder Clarke and Elder Wightman and the Church under their Care,' 1721."

His son Thomas succeeded him in the clock-making business, and was himself succeeded by his brother-in-law, James Wady.

For most of these particulars, the publisher is indebted to Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, a careful and pains-taking antiquarian."

NOTE: Mr. Howard M. Chapin of the R. I. Hist. Soc., in an article on Claggett in the Apr. 1929 Collections, Vol. 22, No. 2 says that after comparing the lettering on the societic's Claggett clock with the lettering on some R. I. bills that he concludes that in all probability the engraving of the platos for the bills was done by Claggett, and if so he deserves a definite recognition in any history of the development of arts and designs in America.

The following extracts are from an article on p. 110 of Jan. 1937 of Bulletin of the Soc. for the preservation of New England antiquities:

"Wm. Claggett sold to Christ's Church, Boston, in 1736, an organ for 320 lb."

"We have Wm. Claggett identified as a merchant, a clock-maker, an author, an engraver, a printer, a maker of musical instruments and a dabbler in the science of electricity."

"On some of the clocks is a musical attachment striking on ten bells, and the small dial at the right-hand upper corner regulates the tunes which are "Britons, Strike Home", and "Happy Swain."

Richardson's scrap book says:

"Wm. Claggett the clock-maker lived on the corner of Bridge and Thames South West Corner in the old building which stood on the site of present Denham building, Will Claggett was living here at time of death -- see Town Records."

In an invoice book in Newport Hist. Soc. rooms is the following item:

"1724 Claggett for compasses 4 s, 1724."

Richardson's scrap book says:

"Wm. Claggett came to Newport from Boston and commenced the business of clock making, 1716."

A Newport deed dated Aug. 24, 1725, states that Wm. Claggett purchased from John Rhodes a lot of land for 550 lb.

"The Clock Book" by Wallace Nutting, 1924, shows a number of Claggett clocks and states that he made the finest dials of any of the Colonial clock-makers.

The Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I. contains notice of a church meeting Aug. 27, 1733, mentioning a gift of a clock. "The clock was made by W. Claggett, the electrician and friend of Franklin -----."

Many of the Claggett clocks were of the "Grandfather" type, but there is now a large one of the wall type which was installed in 1731 in the Seventh day Baptist meeting-house. This meeting-house, built in 1729, is the oldest in America. It has been moved and is now the rear portion of the Newport Historical Societic's building.

NOTE: Wm. Claggett is No. 116 on the enclosed Jones Ancestral Chart.

-----





## SHEFFIELD

\*EDMUND SHEFFIELD (prob. son of \*Thos.), b. Eng. abt. 1580; d. before Jan. 4, 1630/1; m. abt. 1607, \*Tomazine -----; had:

\*ICHABOD 2 SHEFFIELD (Edmund 1) b. Eng. Dec. 23, 1630; d. Newport, Feb. 4, 1712; bur. in Clifton burying ground, Newport; m. int. 1660, \*Mary Parker, dau. of \*Geo. and \*Frances (-----) Parker. Res. Portsmouth, R. I. and had:

I Joseph, b. Aug. 22, 1661. (see further record).

II Mary, b. Apr. 30, 1664.

III \*Nathaniel, b. Apr. 18, 1667 (see further record).

IV Ichabod, b. Mar. 6, 1669/70; d. 1729-36; m. Dec. 27, 1694, Eliz. Manchester, b. June 25, 1673; d. 1710, dau. of Wm. of Tiverton. Res. Portsmouth and S. Kingston; had:

1 Isaac, b. Sept. 30, 1695; prob. m. 1st Westerly, Jane ----; m. 2d S. Kingston, Apr. 20, 1727, Sarah Case; had:

1 Mary, b. Westerly, Sept. 29, 1721.

2 Martha, b. Westerly, Nov. 20, 1723.

3 Sarah, b. S. Kingston, Jan. 3, 1735.

2 Jeremiah, b. Mar. 23, 1696/7; m. Res. S. Kingston; had:

1 perhaps Jeremiah, d. abt. Mar. 1803; m. Catherine ----, b. abt. 1736; d. Newport, Aug. 7, 1811; was called Capt. Res. S. Kingston.

2 Elisha, m. Newport, Oct. 7, 1759, Lydia Shearman, b. Mar. 2, 1737/8, dau. of Benj. and Ruth (----) Shearman of Portsmouth.

3 Nathan, d. Aug. 1744; m. perhaps 2d Apr. 18, 1734, Dorcus Helme. Res. S. Kingston; perhaps a weaver; had:

1 Wm., b. Jan. 23, 1730.

2 Christopher, b. Nov. 8, 1732.

3 Eliz., b. Aug. 8, 1734; perhaps m. Newport July 20, 1766, Joseph Southwick.

4 Susanna, b. Feb. 29, 1735/6.

5 Nathan, b. Oct. 23, 1737; d. S. Kingston, Feb. 27, 1827; m. Martha Rathbun at Newport May 1, 1763. Res. Newport and called weaver; had:

1 Martha, b. Dec. 10, 1764.

2 Benj. T., b. Sept. 19, 1771; m. Middletown, Dec. 10, 1801, Mary Barker, and had Nathan R., b. Aug. 7, 1804; Elisha Barker, b. Dec. 14, 1805; Benj. H., b. Jan. 21, 1807; Juliana, b. Feb. 20, 1809,

6 Dorcus.

7 John.

8 Amos.

4 Ichabod, perhaps S. Kingston; m. Apr. 17, 1740, Experience Seager; he was a blacksmith.

5 Deborah, res. S. Kingston and prob. had son Jeremiah, b. May 8, 1729.

6 Wm.





- V Amos, b. Jan. or June 23, 1673; d. 1710; m. 1st Mar. 5, 1695/6, Anna Pearce, b. Feb. 14, 1673/4; d. Nov. 27, 1706; m. 2d Dec. 22, 1708, Sarah Davis who perhaps m. 2d Dec. 13, 1716, Wm. Alliba. Res Tiverton; was blacksmith; had:
- 1 Susanna, b. Oct. 11, 1697.
  - 2 John, b. Jan. 8, 1698/9; d. Jan. 1, 1755; m. Little Compton, Aug. 30, 1723, Martha Tabor. Was shipwright and mariner; called Capt.; res. Tiverton and Newport; had:
    - 1 Eliz., b. Newport Feb. 23, 1739/40; m. Mar. 11, 1761, Joseph Anthony, b. 1738; d. 1798.
    - 2 Martha, m. Benj. Almy.
  - 3 Mary, b. Apr. 20, 1701.
  - 4 Ruth, b. Jan. 10, 1703/4; m. Apr. 11, 1723, Benj. Weaver of Freetown.
  - 5 Anna, b. Nov. 27, 1706.
  - 6 Aaron, b. Dec. 8, 1709 (see further record).

JOSEPH 3 SHEFFIELD (Ichabod 2, Edmund 1) b. Aug. 22, 1661; d. Feb. 1705/6; m. Feb. 12, 1684/5, Mary Sheriff, b. Apr. 30, 1664; d. after 1706, dau. of Thos. and Martha (----) Sheriff. He was a deputy from Portsmouth 1696 and Asst. in 1698-9-1700 and 1705. Appointed Colonial Agt. to Eng. Feb. 2, 1702/3 and Attorney Gen. 1704-6. Res. Portsmouth; had:

- I Joseph, b. Nov. 2, 1685; prob. d. before Jan. 4, 1736; m. Jan. 27, 1708, Mary Earle. Res. N. and S. Kingston; had:
- 1 Joseph, b. Apr. 1, 1711.
  - 2 Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1712.
  - 3 Nathaniel, b. May 11, 1714; m. Feb. 6, 1740, Rebecca Stanton, or perhaps Hannah ----; had: Thos., b. Nov. 25, 1741; Joseph, b. Aug. 15, 1742; d. Apr. 20, 1776; m. Westerly, Jan. 13, 1763, Lydia Gardiner; Mary, b. Jan. 9, 1745. Res. Charlestown.
  - 4 Eliz., b. prob. abt. 1716.
  - 5 Geo., b. July 12, 1718.
  - 6 Martha Tefft, b. Sept. 29, 1719; prob. m. June 18, 1741, Thos. Spencer of E. Greenwich.

II Mary, b. Nov. 8, 1687.

III Eliz., b. Feb. 15, 1688/9; d. July 11, 1689.

IV Benj., b. Jan. 18, 1691; was admitted freeman in Kingston in 1720; prob. m. Eliz. ---- and removed to Jamestown. Had:

- 1 Benj., b. Jamestown June 6, 1727; prob. m. Jamestown, Hannah ----; had:
  - 1 Phebe, b. Oct. 5, 1754.
  - 2 Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1757.
  - 3 Lucy, b. Dec. 22, 1761.

V Edmund, b. Apr. 5, 1694; prob. d. Nov. 30, 1764; bur. in common burying ground, Newport; m. Apr. 5, 1719, Sarah Gardiner. Res. S. Kingston; was house carpenter; had:

- 1 Ezekiel, b. Jan. 31, 1720/1; m. prob. 1st May 4, 1760, Hannah Wescott; m. 2d Mar. 3, 1771, Mary Long; m. 3rd Sept. 16, 1782, Mary Tomlin, b. Little Compton, Nov. 29, 1725.
- 2 Eliz., b. Mar. 16, 1722/3; m. Hopkinton or Westerly Dec. 25, 1749, Edward Wells, b. Westerly Feb. 23, 1726/7; had eight ch.
- 3 Edmund, b. May 17, 1725.
- 4 Nicholas, b. Mar. 3, 1727; d. Jan. 29, 1768; m. Anna ----, d. Feb. 22, 1759; had:
  - 1 Sarah, b. Jan. 5, 1756.
  - 2 Anna, b. Feb. 15, 1759.
- 5 Josiah, b. June 8, 1761, Sarah Gardiner.





- 6 Joseph.
- 7 Benjamin, m. Feb. 6, 1774, Anna Saunders.
- 8 Sarah, m. Feb. 5, 1772, John Clarke.
- VI Wm., b. Mar. 30, 1696; unmarried. Res. Dover, Mass.
- VII Eliz., b. June 1, 1698; m. N. Kingston Oct. 17, 1717, Joseph Wait, b. Kingston Apr. 27, 1697; d. Exeter, R. I. 1776.

\*NATHANIEL 3 SHEFFIELD (Ichabod 2, Edmund 1) b. Apr. 18, 1667; d. Nov. 12, 1729; buried Clifton burying ground, Newport; m. 1st \*Mary Chamberlain, b. 1672; d. Oct. 3, 1707, dau. of \*Wm. of Hull; m. 2d Catherine (Clarke) Gould, b. Sept. 6, 1671; d. Jan. 25, 1752; wid. of James Gould, and dau. of \*Gov. Walter Clarke. He was Deputy 1699-1718; Capt. 1702; Genl. Treas. 1705-8; Major for the Island 1710-16, and was a merchant. Res. Newport, and had:

- I Ruth, b. 1692; d. Mar. 16, 1710/1; m. Daniel Gould, Jr.; had:

- 1 Ruth.

- II \*James, b. 1694; d. Apr. 20, 1762; m. May 1, 1714, \*Katherine Chapman, b. abt. 1697; d. Mar. 12, 1769, dau. of \*Ralph Chapman and his 3rd w. \*Mary (Clarke) Gould, wid. of Daniel Gould, and dau. of \*Gov. Walter Clarke (see Clarke). Was shipright and Deputy Capt. against the Spaniards in 1740; res. Newport; had:

- 1 Mary, b. Sept. 21, 1716; d. Aug. 25, 1778; m. Feb. 6, 1735, Nathaniel Coffin, b. July 9 or 19, 1711; d. June 7 or 10, 1800. Res. Nantucket.
- 2 Katherine, b. Feb. 1717/8; m. John Holmes Gardner, son of Dep. Gov. John Gardner.
- 3 Sarah, b. June 13, 1720; m. Apr. 5, 1741, James Tucker.
- 4 James, b. Sept. 30, 1721; prob. went to Westerly.
- 5 Ruth, b. Oct. 21, 1724; m. Oct. 19, 1746, Seth Harvey. Res. Newport; had:

- 1 James, b. Aug. 10, 1747.

- 2 Benj., b. Apr. 17, 1749.

- 3 Seth, b. Sept. 12, 1751.

- 6 \*Eliz., b. Dec. 1, 1727; m. \*Wm. Claggett (see CLAGGETT), of Newport, as his 2d w.; he was b. Boston, June 22, 1715; was mariner; res. Newport; had:

- 1 \*Mary, b. 1750-1; d. Aug. 11, 1828; m. July 22, 1774, \*Capt. Job Gooding of Dighton. (see GOODING) He was b. Apr. 24, 1739; d. May 11, 1808. Res. Bristol, N. Y.; had:

- 1 Wm. Claggett, b. June 14, 1775.

- 2 Thomas, b. June 5, 1779.

- 3 \*John Sheffield, b. Jan. 19, 1781.

- 4 Mary, b. Nov. 5, 1782.

- 5 Eliz., b. May 8, 1784.

- 6 Phebe, b. July 31, 1786.

- 7 Christopher, b. Jan. 21, 1789.

- 8 Adeline, b. Dec. 22, 1794.

NOTE: For further descendants of this family see the JONES-HATHAWAY-RICHARDS-GOODING Genealogy.

- 2 Mercy, m. Gooding Packard of Bridgewater, b. 1756. Res. Bristol, N. Y.; had:

- 1 Gooding, b. May 10, 1788; d. Jan. 19, 1864; m. Adeline Gooding and their first son was Wm. Gooding Packard.

- 3 Wm. who, in a deed of Mar. 30, 1763 was called infant son of Wm. Claggett.

- 7 John, b. 1735.

- 8 Samuel, b. July 15, 1736; was in Rev. war and drew a pension. Res. S. Kingston.





III Mary, b. 1699; d. Oct. 12, 1723.

IV Samuel, was a mariner and in a deposition May, 1732, was given as of New York.

V Sarah.

AARON 4 SHEFFIELD (Amos 3, Ichabod 2, Edmund 1) b. Dec. 8, 1709; m. Little Compton, Sept. 21, 1731, Eliz. Amory, b. 1710-1; d. a wid. Middleboro, Mar. 17, 1796, dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (----) Amory. Res. Little Compton and perhaps Newport; was cooper and had:

I Ruth, b. June 12, 1732; perhaps m. Newport, Oct. 11, 1753, Thos. ----.

II prob. Amos, who m. Newport, Mar. 18, 1761, Mary Burrington, prob. b. Portsmouth, Feb. 26, 1729/30, dau. of Wm. and Mary (----) Burrington; had:

1 Eliz., m. Tiverton, Oct 28, 1787, James Tallman and had five ch. b. 1788-1801.

III prob. Aaron, b. abt. 1747; d. Legganne, Nov. 1, 1796; m. 1st June 4, 1769, Ruth Nichols; m. 2d June 26, 1774, Mary Nichols, b. abt. 1753; d. Apr. 12, 1823. Was called Capt. had:

1 Aaron, b. July 12, 1772; d. New York, Oct. 4, 1795. Was called Capt. Aaron, Jr.

2 Robert P., drowned Mar. 17, 1801. Was midshipman and lost overboard.

3 John, b. Feb. 22, 1782; d. 1787.

4 Ruth Nichols, b. Apr. 28, 1785; m. Mar. 1805, Coggershall Taylor of Newport.

5 Mary Nichols, b. Apr. 28, 1785; d. Dec. 26, 1812; m. Nov. 8, 1804, Dr. John W. Richmond.

-----





## CLARKE

1134426

\*JEREMY or JEREMIAH CLARKE, bp. Eng. Dec. 1, 1605; d. Jan. 1651/2; son of \*Wm. and \*Mary (Cave) (Weston) Clarke; he m. abt. 1637, \*Frances (Latham) Dungan, bp. Feb. 15, 1609/10; d. Sept. 1677; dau. of \*Lewis and \*Eliz. (----) Latham. Lewis Latham was Sergeant Falconer to King Charles I. Frances was wid. of Wm. Dungan and her tombstone in Newport states that she was the mother of the only children of Capt. Jeremiah Clarke.

Jeremiah Clarke came to New Eng. abt. 1637 and was one of the founders of Newport. He served at various times as Constable, Lieut. of Militia, Treas. of Newport, and Mar. 13, 1644 was elected "Captain"; at that time the highest military rank in the Colony. May 16, 1648 he was elected Governor's Asst., and pending accusations against Gov. Coddington, he was elected Gov. with the title of "President Regent." Res. Newport and had:

- I \*Walter, b. 1638; d. May 23, 1714; m. 1st 1660, \*Content Greenman, b. 1636; d. Mar. 27, 1666; dau. of \*John Greenman; m. 2d Feb. 1667, Hannah Scott, b. 1642; d. July 24, 1681; dau. of Richard and Catherine (Marbury) Scott; m. 3rd Freeborn (Williams) Hart; m. 4th Aug. 31, 1711, Sarah (Prior) Gould. Walter Clarke was one of the most distinguished men of his times. He was Asst. Gov. of R. I. 1673-5, and 1699; was deputy Gov. 1676, 1686, and 1700; Gov. 1676, 77, 86, 96, 97, and 98. Had:
  - 1 \*Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1661; d. Aug. 10, 1711; m. 1st abt. 1680, Daniel Gould; m. 2d \*Ralph Chapman (as his 3rd w.); he was b. after 1653; d. 1711; son of \*Ralph and \*Lydia (Wills) Chapman. Ralph and Mary had:
    - 1 \*Katherino, b. abt. 1697; d. Mar. 12, 1769; m. \*James Sheffield (see SHEFFIELD).
    - 2 Walter, d. 1754.
  - 2 Content, m. Philip Harwood.
  - 3 Jeremiah, d. y.
  - 4 Hannah, b. Oct. 28, 1667; m. Dr. Thos. Rodman.
  - 5 Catherino, b. Sept. 6, 1671; m. 1st Capt. James Gould; m. 2d Major Nathaniel Sheffield.
  - 6 Frances, b. Jan. 17, 1673; m. James Harte.
  - 7 Jeremiah, b. Feb. 21, 1675; d. Feb. 21, 1675/6.
  - 8 Deliverance, b. July 4, 1678; m. Geo. Cornell.
- II Mary, b. 1641; d. Apr. 7, 1711; m. 1st 1658, John Cranston, b. 1626; d. Mar. 12, 1680; m. 2d John Stanton.
- III Joreemiah, b. 1643; d. Jan. 16, 1729; m. Ann Audley.
- IV Latham, b. 1645; d. Aug. 1, 1719; m. 1st Hannah Wilbur; m. 2d Sept. 20, 1698, Anne (Collins) Newberry.
- V Weston, b. Apr. 5, 1648; d. after 1728; m. 1st Dec. 25, 1668, Mary Easton, b. Sept. 25, 1648; d. Nov. 16, 1690; m. 2d Nov. 21, 1691, Rebecca (Thurston) Easton.
- VI James, b. 1649; d. Dec. 1, 1736; m. Hope Power.
- VII Sarah, b. 1651; d. after 1706; m. 1st John Pinner, d. before 1674; m. 2d Caleb Carr.







The following chart is taken largely from "Ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Rhode Island, and Dungan Genealogy," with some changes and additions:

Descent of \*Jeremy Clarke from \*Emperor Charlemagne:

- \*CHARLEMAGNE, "Chas. the Great," b. Apr. 2,742; d. Jan. 1,814; m. 768, \*Hildegard of Swabia. He was King of the Franks and Emperor of the Romans; son of \*Pepin III, "The Short," and grandson of \*Charles Martel, "The Hammer", and great grandson of \*Pepin II. (Heristal), Mayor of the Palace and Chalpaida.
- \*LEWIS le DEBONAIRE, "The Pious", King of France, Germany, and Italy; d. 840; m. \*Judith, dau. of \*Guelfh, Count of Altorf in Swabia; d. 843.
- \*CHARLES, "The Bald", Emperor of France and Germany; b. 823; d. Oct. 6,878; m. 1st 842 \*Ermentrude of Orleans; d. 869.
- \*JUDITH, wid. of \*Ethelwolf, King of Eng. (see ROYAL LINES); m. 862. \*Baldwin I. Count of Flanders, called "Bras de Fer"; d. 880.
- \*BALDWIN II. called "The Bald", Count of Flanders, d. 918; m. \*Elfrida, d. June 7, 929, dau. of \*Alfred the Great, King of Eng.
- \*ARNULPH I, Count of Flanders, called "The Great", d. 965; m. 923 \*Alice, dau. of \*Hubert II, Count of Vermandois.
- \*BALDWIN III, Count of Flanders and Artois, d. 961; m. \*Maud, dau. of \*Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony.
- \*ARNULPH II, Count of Flanders, d. 988; m. \*Susanna or Rosala, dau. of \*Berenger II, King of Italy.
- \*BALDWIN IV, called "Fair Beard", Count of Flanders and Artois, d. 1036; m. \*Otgina, dau. of \*Frederick I, Count of Bavaria and of Luxembourg.
- \*BALDWIN V, called "The Pious", Count of Flanders, d. 1067; m. 1027, \*Adela, wid. of \*Richard III, Duke of Normandy, and dau. of \*Robert II, King of France.
- \*MAUDE or MATILDA, d. 1083; m. 1053, \*William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy and King of Eng. b. 1026; d. Sept. 9,1087 (see ROYAL LINES).
- \*HENRY I, King of Eng., b. at Selby, Yorkshire 1070; d. 1135; m. 1st 1102, \*Matilda, d. 1118; dau. of \*Malcolm Canmore III, King of Scotland and Queen \*Margaret, sis. and heiress of Edgar Atheling.
- \*MAUD or MATILDA, b. 1102; d. Sept. 10,1167; m. 1st Henry V, Emperor of Germany; m. 2d 1127, \*Geoffrey Plantagenet, b. Aug. 24,1113; d. Sept. 7,1150, son of \*Foulk V, Count of Anjou, and King of Jerusalem and w. \*Ermentrude.
- \*HENRY II, King of Eng. b. Mar. 5,1133; d. July 7,1189; m. 1151, \*Eleanor, b. 1128; d. 1202, eldest dau. of \*Wm. X, Duke of Guienne and Aquitaine.
- \*JOHN, King of Eng. b. Dec. 24,1167; d. Oct. 19,1216; m. 2d 1200, \*Isabel, d. 1246, dau. and h. of \*Aymer Taillefer, Earl of Angoulême and w. \*Alice de Courtenay.
- \*HENRY III, King of Eng. b. Oct. 10,1206; d. Nov. 16,1272; m. Jan. 4,1236, \*Eleanor, d. June 24,1291, dau. of \*Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence and w. \*Beatrice of Savoy.
- \*EDWARD I, King of Eng. b. June 17,1239; d. July 7,1307; m. 1st 1254, \*Eleanor, d. Nov. 27,1290, dau. of \*Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, d. 1252 and w. \*Joanna, d. 1279, dau. of \*Simon de Dammartin.
- \*PRINCESS JOAN of Acre, b. 1272; bur. 1307; m. Apr. 30,1290, as his 2d w. \*Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, b. Sept. 2,1243; d. Dec. 7,1295, son of \*Richard, 2d E. of Glou. and his 2d w. \*Lady Maud, dau. of \*John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln and his 2d w. \*Margaret de Quincy.
- \*LADY ELIZABETH de CLARE, b. Sept. 16,1295; d. Nov. 4,1360; m. 1st John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, who d. June 18,1313; m. 2d Feb. 3,1315/6, as his 2d w., \*Theobald II, Lord Verdon, b. abt. 1282; d. July 27,1316, son of \*Theobald I, Lord Verdon.





- \*LADY ISABEL VERDON, b. Mar. 21, 1316/7 (after her father's death); d. July 25, 1349; m. \*Henry Ferrers, 2d Baron Groby, d. Sept. 15, 1343.
- \*Wm. FERRERS, 3rd Baron Groby, d. Jan. 8, 1370/1; m. 1st \*Lady Margaret de Ufford, d. Sept. 8, 1375, dau. of \*Robert, Earl of Suffolk.
- \*HENRY FERRERS, 4th Baron Groby, d. Feb. 3, 1387/8; m. \*Lady Joan, prob. dau. of \*Sir Thos. de Hoo.
- \*Wm. FERRERS, 5th Baron Groby, d. May 18, 1445; m. \*Philippa, dau. of \*Roger, Baron Clifford of Appleby, Westmoreland and w. \*Lady Maud Beauchamp, dau. of \*Thos. 3rd Earl of Warwick.
- \*Sir THOMAS FERRERS, m. \*Eliz. Freville, sis. and coh. of Sir Baldwin Freville, Kt. of Tamworth Castle, Co. Warwick, and dau. of \*Sir Baldwin Freville.
- \*Sir HENRY FERRERS, Kt. d. Dec. 28, 1500; m. \*Margaret Heckstall, dau. and coh. of \*Wm. Heckstall of East Peckham, Kt. Esq. and wid. of Wm. Whetenhall.
- \*ELIZABETH FERRERS, m. abt. 1508, \*James Clerke, of Ford Hall, Gentleman, d. Sept. 20, 1553, son of \*John Clerke of Ford, near Wrotham, Kent, and w. \*Lucy Moyle.
- \*GEORGE CLERKE, of Ford Hall, Gentleman, b. 1510; d. Mar. 8, 1558; m. abt. 1533, \*Eliz. Wilsforde, dau. of \*Thos. Wilsforde, of Hartridge, par. of Cranbrook, Kent and w. \*Eliz. Culpepper.
- \*JAMES CLERKE, of East Farleigh, Kent, Gentleman, b. abt. 1540; d. 1614; m. abt. 1566, \*Mary Saxby, dau. of \*Sir Edward Saxby or Saxilby, Baron of the Exchequer and w. \*Eliz. (Fisher) Woodliff.
- \*WILLIAM CLERKE, of East Farleigh, Kent and St. Botolph Aldgate, London, Gentleman, m. Feb. 10, 1598/9, at St. Andrews, Holborn, \*Mary Weston, dau. of \*Sir Jerome and \*Mary (Cave) Weston.
- \*JEREMY CLERKE or CLARKE, of East Farleigh, Kent, and Newport, Rhode Island, bp. Dec. 1, 1605, at East Farleigh, Kent; d. Newport Jan. 1651/2; President Regent of Rhode Island; m. abt. 1637, \*Frances (Latham) Dungan, wid. of Wm. Dungan and dau. of \*Lewis Latham, Sergeant Falconer, and his 1st w. \*Eliz. -----.

NOTE: Jeremy or Jeremiah Clarke is No. 956 on the enclosed Jones Ancestral Chart.

-----





## ROBINSON

-----

The following extracts are taken from the Robinson Genealogy, 1926:

\*John Robinson (No. 700 on the enclosed Jones Ancestral Chart) was born in Sturton, Eng. now Sturton-le-Steeple, in 1575, the son of \*John, born abt. 1550 and \*Ann ----, and was perhaps grandson of \*Christopher Robinson. His father was a farmer and much respected citizen.

He entered Corpus Christi College at Cambridge Apr. 9, 1592. As a sizar his tutor was Thos. Jegon, a younger bro. of John Jegon the Master of the college. "While the tutor exercised oversight over the sizar and directed his studies, the sizar waited on him at table, attended to his lodgings, cleaned his boots, wakened him in time for morning chapel, accompanied him on request when he went out into the countryside, or with his permission ran on errands for the college into town. This was all honorable service, and the 'sizar' had a well-recognized place in the college society, with good opportunities of rising to a post of greater consideration if he had diligence and ability."

"We do not get many personal glimpses of Robinson during his college career. He followed the course of most other students of his station. When he had nearly completed his fourth year as sizar, he was elected to the rank of a 'scholar'. The next stage in his college career was the course of studies leading up to his Master's degree (Bachelor of Arts)."

He was admitted a "Fellow" at his college in 1597/8 and then took his part in the services of the college chapel and in supplying the pulpit of the church.

"The position with regard to matters of religion in Eng. at the opening of the seventeenth century was full of interest. For over forty years Queen Elizabeth had pursued a policy with regard to religion largely based upon that of her father, bending her energies towards the enforcement of uniform practice throughout her dominions. She died Mar. 24, 1603 and James of Scotland succeeded to the throne. The Puritans were hoping much from him but the strings of Conformity drew tighter in Cambridge, which may have influenced Robinson to resign his fellowship.

Five days afterwards, Feb. 15, 1603/4, he married \*Bridget White, dau. of \*Alexander White, and they made their home in Norwich. Here he was pastor of St. Andrew's church.

For non-compliance Mr. Robinson was suspended from the exercise of his ministry by Episcopal authority. Soon after he left the city with his family, probably visiting his old home in Sturton before locating at Scrooby, where was gathered under his ministry groups of separatists. In 1607 an action was brought against them, and also further oppression became so persistent that he and his church decided to go over to Holland where they had been informed there was freedom of religion for all men.

It being unlawful for them to leave their native land they were arrested, when attempting to do so, taken to Boston, in the coast of Lincolnshire, and confined in the Guildhall prison in stone cells six feet high by six feet wide and seven feet long. However they finally reached Amsterdam where they remained for a year, removing to Leyden in 1609. The idea of forming a colony in America per-





sented itself to the mind of the Rev. John Robinson early in 1617, and was the subject of discussion privately with Mr. Wm. Brewster, the church Elder, and other prominent members.

After many delays and negotiations with a company of adventurers, a part of his congregation were allowed to embark on the Mayflower and arriving at the shore of Cape Cod bay in 1620, founded the Plymouth Colony.

Rev. John Robinson never came to New Eng. and died Mar.1,1625. His son \*Isaac Robinson, born in Leyden, Holland, 1610, came to America and died in Barnstable, Mass. in 1704.

-----





## TOMES

"Gules a Chevron or, was the Arms of Stafford, who gave Whitley to Drew, a Norman Gentleman, who seating himself here, was surnamed Whitley.

Thurston de Montfort gave the manor of Fulwood in Tonworth to Robert, the son of Mathewe of Whitley, for his services; and the said Robert planting his House on the said manor began a new Family of his Bloud, and took for him and his Posterity the Surname of Fulwood: and they held the said manor of the Mountforts of Belsart as mean Lords between them and the Earl of Warwick Lds. of Tonworth, immediately as the rest of the landes in Tonworth were before holden, and so the same and the rest were holden afterwards until all came by atteynder to the King."

\*Drew, a Norman, Lord of Whitley, in Co. Warwick =

\*Robert =

\*Matthew =

\*Robert =

\*Matthew de Whitley =

Wm. de Whitley

\*Robert de Fulwood =

\*Randolph de Fulwood =

Robert Fulwood de Offord =

\*Robert or Richard de Fulwood = \*Margaret

Robert Fulwood de Offord

\*Robert Fulwood = \*Alice, dau. of \*John Woodward  
of Tanworth

Wm. Fulwood = Margaret, dau. of  
of Tanworth ---- Birmingham

John Fulwood Thos. Fulwood \*Wm. Fulwood = \*Joan, dau. and h. of \*Robert Sidenhall.  
of Tanworth of Tanworth of Fulwood Arms, B fess argent crescent or.

\*John Fulwood = \*Isabel, dau. of \*John  
of Fulwood Harewell of Wotton

Robert Fulwood, Vicar of Tanworth

\*John Fulwood of Clay Hall in Fulwood = \*Maud, dau. of \*Wm. Ernies Robert

Catherine = Richard  
Cordman

Agnes = John  
Hartill

\*Richard Fulwood =  
of Clay Hall

\*Agnes, dau. of \*John  
Huband of Gaidon

\*Robert Fulwood of Clay  
Hall, a lawyer; d. 1531

\*Margaret, dau. and h. of \*John Mitton  
of Shrewsbury, Co. Salop. Arms, P.  
pale G & B. a spread eagle ar.

Reginald Fulwood  
of Woodhall in  
Co. Nottingham





John Fulwood = Jane of Ford Hall Heath in Wotton	Richard Fulwood = Margaret of Clay Hall Trussell	*Robert Fulwood = *Mariah Hunter, of Little Alne, Aston Cantlow dau. of *Thos. Hunter of Studley, Co. Warwick
--	---	---

Auerius Thos. Adam	Auery = Johanna Gunne	Margaret	John = Maria Hill	Johanna = ---- Robins
--------------------	-----------------------	----------	-------------------	-----------------------

\*Richard Gunne of Aston Cantlow in Co. Warwick, son of \*Richard = May 20, 1566 \*Anna of Saintbury and \*Mary, dau. of \*John Horne (son of \*Reginald and \*Margeria (Lee) Horne) and w. \*Jana, dau. of \*Thos. Morton

Joseph Phelps of Bengworth, = (1) \*Ellen, dead (2) = \*John Tomes, of Long Marston Co. Warwick, d. 1579 in 1596 d. May 25, 1601 (see below)

"The family of Tomes or Tombes has been located in or near the eastern part of the Co. of Gloucester from an early date.

At Whitchurch in the Co. of War., but scarcely more than a mile from the borders of Glou., a Wm. Thommes was Rector in June, 1462. Another Wm. Tommes, alias Thommys, was in 1460 Rector of Binton in Co. War. but divided only by the river Avon from Co. Glou. and not three miles from Marston Sicca.

Early in the sixteenth cen. (1504) there was a Nicholas Tommys Rector of Arrow, near Alcester, and a Wm. Tomys resigned the Vicarage of Stow-on-the-Wold in favor of Wm. Wylles in 1532.

Some of the foregoing persons were most likely directly connected with the Long Marston family, but the earliest direct connection of the fam. of Tomes with Marston Sicca which has yet been ascertained from research amongst the public records may be seen in the Subsidy Roll of the 2d or 4th year of the reign of Richard II. 1378-80."

"Close Roll, 20 Eliz. p. 9

Indenture dated 8 February, 1577-8. Between Robert Dudley Earl of Leicoster and John Kecke of Marston Sicca, yeoman, and John Toms of Marston Sicca aforesaid, yeoman. The said Earl for 1180 lb and 58 s 4 d paid to him by the said John Kecke and John Toms grants to them, All that scite circuit and compass of the Manor of Marston Sicca, &c &c."

\*John Harburne =

\*John Harburne =

\*Thos. Harburne =

\*----- Tomes, of Marston Sicca, Co. Gloucester =

\*John Tomes of Long Marston, living 1539; dead (2) = \*Alice (2) = before 1550.  
in 1550 John Holton

\*Ellen Gunne, dead in = (1) \*John Tomes (2) = at Wormington, Mar. 3, Joan  
1596 (see above) of Long Marston, 1600, Ann, dau. of  
d. May 25, 1601 W. Warner





Mary = Wm. Kecke, eldest s. of Wm. Kecke	Anne = Clement Bushnell	Joane = Wm. Biggs, son of Sir Wm. Biggs
---	----------------------------	--

John Tomes, of Long Marston, b. Feb. 1600/1; at his father's death he was three months old and became a King's Ward, holding Crown lands under Knight's service. He sheltered Charles II. Sept. 10, 1651, in his flight after the battle of Worcester in company with Jane Lane, after leaving the home of her father, Colonel Lane, of Bentley Hall, Co. Stafford.

\*Gov. Thomas Wells, of = \*Alice Conn., b. 1598; m. soon after July 5, 1615 (see No. 872 on the enclosed Jones Ancestral Chart)





## VAUGHAN'S PLACE

-----

The following is from "A Guide through Shrewsbury" by John Davies, 1836:

"An ancient mansion, erected in the early part of the 14th century, by Sir Hamo Vaughan, Kt. of West Tilbury, in Essex, or by his father, Sir Thos. Vaughan, Kt. of Stepney, member of an old Welsh fam. probably of the illustrious lineage of Owen Gwynedd. By marriage with Eleanor, dau. and h. of Sir Hamo, Reginald de Mutton, member of a fam. conspicuous among our early Bailiffs, acquired this property, which thenceforth became for many generations the town mansion of the Myttons, and by whose descendant, the late John Mytton, Esq. of Halston, it has since been sold. The premises are now converted into modern dwellings, but the spacious hall and the extensive vaults underneath (used as stables to the Talbot Hotel), remain entire. In the present entrance is a sharp pointed arch with round mouldings and flat ribs. The Gothic front is of modern erection.

On some part of this property it is supposed the chapel dedicated to St. Blase formerly stood."

The following is from H. Owen's Account of Shrewsbury, 1808:

"Of the unembattled town mansions, Vaughan's Place, or, as it is called in old leases, Vaughan's Hall, is the most ancient. Wm. Vachn or Vaghn occurs as bailiff in 1287 and 1304. In 1317, Thos. Vaughan of Salobur' appears in the abstract of the Fitz Warin evidences; the writing, whereby he acknowledges to have received 5 pounds from Sir Folk Fitz Wareyn the son, is dated at Salop, la sameday devant St. Denys, 11 Edw. II. (1318), and is sealed with a spread eagle, his coat of arms. He is probably the same person who is related by Mr. Lyons to have died in 1362, seised of the manor of Stepney, and whom that topographer conjectures to have married a dau. of John Able. His son Sir Hamo Vaughan, Kt. was an infant at the time of his father's demise, but occurs on the patent rolls of 1 Hen. IV. (1400), as having held the manor of West Tilbury, in Essex. One of these two kts. )for the father Thos. attained the like dignity), probably erected the extensive mansion in Shrewsbury, of which we are now to treat. From the name they appear to be of Welsh extraction, and from their great possessions may be judged to have sprung from illustrious lineage in that principality. The spread eagle in their paternal coat should seem to point out Owayn Gwynedd as their ancestor, but this is quite conjectural and uncertain.

Eleanor the dau. and h. of Sir Hamo Vaughan, m. Reginald de Mutton, bailiff of Shrewsbury no less than five times from 1373 to 1390, a native, as there seems good reason to conclude, of the village of that name in the parish of Fittes, and to whom, we may suppose that she brought her patrimonial mansion of Vaughan's Place.

If this detail may be depended upon (and it is founded on authentic documents), the conjecture of Mr. Phillips, that this house belonged to Sir John Burgh, and came to the fam. of Mytton by marriage with one of his dau., must be abandoned. But the conjecture is not without evidence in its favor. It is certain that Thos. Mytton, Esq. grandson of the aforesaid Reginald de Mutton, did marry







Eleanor, one of the dau. of the said Sir John, as Wm. Newport, Esq. of High Ercall (ancestor of the Earls of Bradford), John Leighton, Esq. of Wattesborough (ancestor of the Leightons of Loton and Leighton), and Sir John Lingen, Kt. (ancestor of the Burtons of Longnor), did the other three dau., and if the following extract from a note of deed of partition between the gentlemen is accurately taken, our assertion that this mansion belonged to the fam. of Vaughan (an assertion which receives so much countenance from its subsisting name) will fall to the ground. This extract was made by the late Thos. More, Esq. of Millichope, who m. a Leighton, and refers to the original, in the hands, at the time, of Sir Charlton Leighton, Bart. That part of it which relates to our present subject, runs thus:

"Mytton. Lordship of Mowthway, - the wine-cellar in  
 "Shrewsbury, formerly Prince Vaughn's cellar, the  
 "King of Powis land's house being below at the head  
 "of the Barker-street, - a great part of the Butcher-  
 "row, and several estates near Shrewsbury."

Here it is evident that the writer mingled his own conjectures and traditions (some of which are manifestly erroneous), with his extracts from the paper before him, and therefore how far the whole may be trusted, must be left to further investigation. However, it is certain, that by one or other of these two marriages, Vaughan's Place came into the fam. of Mytton, and is now the property of John Mytton, Esq. of Halton.

The spacious hall, which has so often resounded with the roar of jolity, still remains nearly entire, excepting that the narrow pointed windows have been altered into square ones. The panels between the timbers of the lofty roof are, like those often seen in the old churches, formed into quatre-foils, and a kind of wooden cornice surrounds the whole, richly adorned with small gothic arches intersecting each other. In the passage to the hall is a pointed arch recessed with numerous ribs, and with a similar one, which till the late tasteless alterations, communicated with College Hill, formed a small lobby at the principal entrance. Beneath the passage and hall are extensive vaults. - From the sharp pointed form of the remaining arch and its round mouldings with flat ribs, and the narrow lancet windows lately destroyed, this mansion is conceived to have been as old as the early part of the 14th cen. at least; and the erasure of its ancient character is the more to be regretted, as perhaps the kingdom does not possess so curious a specimen of the unembattled mansion of those early days, now extremely rare if not extinct. The hall, with a flight of stone steps, and the timber roof of an adjoining bed-chamber, are almost the only traces of antiquity now visible, - the whole having been recently modernized, and divided into several dwellings. Before this alteration, the doors of the buttery hatch, converted into a counting-house, were distinctly to be traced at the end of the hall.

When, from the gradual change of manners, the public dinners in those ample apartments became obsolete, Wm. Mytton, Esq. the son of Eleanor Burgh, built a withdrawing-room at the south-east angle of the hall, now a modern parlor: - this, in after times, became the residence of a shearman, dependent on the drapers who occupied the hall; and on its demolition, there was discovered in the upper chamber an elegant cornice of Gothic arches and quatre-foils, with three shields, of which that in the midst bore the spread eagle, and one of the others a chevron fretted between three billets, in memorial of Cicely Delves; the wife of said Wm. Mytton.

Mr. Hasted, in his history of Kent, under Foot's Cray, relates that John Warner of that place, living in 1441, was descended from Eleanor the wife of ---- Warner and dau. and heir of Hamo Vaughan, a descendant of Sir Simon Vaughan, Lord in 1346, of a moiety of the said manor. If this account be correct, Eleanor Vaughan had two husbands, and the fact that Thos. Mytton who died in 1489 was rector of Foot's Cray, seems to point out a connection between the two families. The Sir Symon of 1346 (which is perhaps an error for Hamo), was probably, therefore, a son





of Thos. Vaughan of Shrewsbury, living in 1317, and father of Sir Thos. Vaughan, Lord of Stepney.....The eagle which was borne as one of the coats of the Shropshire Mittons, was surely taken from their intermarriage with the house of Vaughan."

Phillips' History of Shropshire, 1779, says:

"Vaughan's Place; the old building adjoining to Murivance or St. Chad's Hill, on one side, and to a large court near the Market House on the other. This building is now rented by Mr. Peter Blakeway, by whom the vaults are used as a wine cellar, and the upper parts by Joshua Blakeway, Esq. as a warehouse. This is supposed by some, (or at least a part of it) to have been St. Blase's Chapel, which undoubtedly stood on that part or near it, and indeed some parts of a chapel are still visible in a part of this building, the walls of which are near four feet in breadth. In later times, it has been called Vaughan's Place, and under that name is leased to the present possessor.

John Mytton, of Halston, Esq. is the present proprietor, into whose family it prob. came by marriage. Hugh or Hubert de Burgh, a Chief Justice of Eng. made this house his town residence; he had five dau., heiresses, one of the Leightons of Wattesbury mar. one of them, with whom they had that estate. One of the Myttons another dau. by which mar. they became possessed of this cellar and old building, together with the Dinas Mouthwy estate. The other three dau. mar. neighboring Gentlemen."

-----

Ludlow Castle

p. 10 of The Castles and Old Mansions of Shropshire" says:

"Sketches were made during a visit on Aug. 5th 1684.....

The Castle Hall is very faire, having near ye King's arms this inscription in letters of gold,- 'Richard, Lord Vaughan, Earl of Carberry, Lord President of Wales and ye Marches', and opposite this is placed ye firearms of ye Castell...."

Milton wrote in this Castle.

\*Piers de Geneville was at one time Lord of Ludlow Castle (see p.279)

-----





# EYTON

-----

Vol. 1 and 2 of Antiquities of Shropshire, by R. W. Eyton, says:

p. 213 - Sir John de Strange and Wido de Gleseg are witnesses of Peter de Eyton's charter to Salop Abbey, which must have passed bet. 1224 and 1227.

p. 158 - "In 1291 the Church of Bolde, in Stottesden Deanery, was valued at 4 pounds 6s 8d. The Co-rectors of Castle Holgate seem also to have had three portions or pensions in this Church. The names of the Portionists were Richard de Eyton, Matthew, and Robert....."

p. 326 - In 1311 Peter Lord Eyton witnessed a document.

p. 27 - An item of Aug. 6, 1317, on Peter de Eyton.

Several Peter de Eytons are mentioned in items from 1224 to 1354.

Phillips' History of Shropshire gives:

John Eyton of Eyton, son of Peter, was sheriff of Shropshire 1390-4.

Robert Eyton was member of Parl. in 1424.

Robert Eyton was bailiff of Shropshire 1445.

Robert Eyton was sheriff of Shropshire 1450.

Roger Eyton was bailiff of Shropshire 1449.

Roger Eyton was bailiff of Shropshire 1455.

J. C. Anderson's Shropshire Antiquities, 1864, p. 143, says:

"Eyton-on-the-Wealdmoors (held by Wm. Pantulf with 8 other manors under the E. of Shrewsbury). 'The same Wm. 'says Domesday', holds Etone, and Warin (holds it) of him. Wighe and Ouet held it (in Saxon times) for ii manors. Here iii hides geldable. In demesne are ii ox-teams; and (there are) iv neat herds, ii villians, and a boor with half a team; and there might be i team and a half besides.

In King Edward's time, the manor was worth 33s (annually). Now 20s." Warin who had Etone under Wm. Pantulf in 1086, was prob. ancestor of that Robert de Eyton, who was Lord of Eyton in the reign of Hen. II. (1154-1189). To this day Robert de Eyton's descendants continue lords of the manor....."

p. 733 - of Banks' Landed Gentry, 1937, says:

"The family of Eyton resided from a very early period at Eyton-on-the-Wild-Moors. Robert de Eyton witnessed a grant by Robert Corbet, to the Abbey of Shrewsbury, and himself granted to that religious house, the lands of Buttery, 1154-1160, Hen. II. From him descended John de Eyton, sheriff of Salop 1394, whose brother Humphrey Eyton, Ranger of the Forest of Wrekin and Wildmoors, was grandfather of Sir Nicholas Eyton, of Eyton, sheriff of Salop 1440-4 and Kt. of the Shrine 1449, who married Catherine, dau. of John Talbot of Shrewsbury....."

-----





## MITTON

Extracts from Shaw's History of Staffordshire, 1798, Vol. 1. p. 379 :

"By an inquisition, taken May 10, 5 Henry VII. (1490), it appears that John Mitton died that year (and that John was his son and heir, ac 30 years) seised, inter alia, of the manor of Tamenhorn, containing one messuage, 60 acres of land, 20 of meadow, 60 of pasture, held of the bishop of Chester by unknown services, and valued at 6 pounds per annum; also the meadow, 40 of pasture, held as the above, and valued at 4 pounds per annum.

Which John Mitton, of Weston under Lizard, the son, by his will, dated 1499, bequeathes his body to be buried in the chancel of that church, and leaves, inter alia, to his cousin Joyce Jacks the farm of Tamenhorn during her life, and the residue of his goods he gives to his wife Jane, whom he makes his executrix. And by a deed, dated at Weston, 5 Hen. VIII. (1513), John Mitton, Esq. son and heir of John Mitton, Esq. grants to John Beaumont, Roger Jennins, rector of Weston Hues, &c. (in trust, I suppose) the manors of Weston Hues, Rointon, Thomenhorne, Haggeleye, Horton &c.

Which John Mitton, Esq. died Feb. 27, 24 Hen. VIII. (1532) (and Joyce Harpfield, widow, was his daughter and heir), seised of the above manors, &c. this manor of Tamenhorn being held of the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield by unknown services, and valued at 10 pounds.....&c."

Extracts from Vol. 1, under the manor and parish of Blynhill, of the Wm. Salt Collection for a history of Staffordshire:

"Sir John de Whiston, the 1st husband of Eliz. de Weston, d. 1358-9, and in the next year we find his widow already m. to her 2d h. Sir Adam de Peshall, Kt.... Eliz. (above) is said to have d. abt. 1366..... In Sept. 1369, Sir Adam de Peshall was already m. to another w. Eliz. dau. and coh. of Sir Philip ap Rys, Kt. and wid. of Sir Henry Mortimer. In 16 Richard II. (or thereabouts) (1392) a marriage had been arranged bet. Sir Adam de Peshall, Kt. and Joyce, dau. and coh. of Sir John de Bottetourt, Kt. of Weobley,..... she was late w. of Sir Baldwin Freville, Kt..... Sir Baldwin d. 11 Ric. II. (1387-8)... and the age of Joyce's two daughters by Sir Adam de Peshall on Dec. 20, 1419 (after his d.) was 28 and more and 26 and more..... Margaret was w. of Richard Mitton of Salop..... Joyce the wid. of Adam d. Aug. 12, 1420; her dau. Margaret and husband Richard Mitton had both preceded her, leaving issue a son Wm. who was 8 years of age & more at date of inquisition..... Margaret was living as wid. of Sir Richard Mitton on Dec. 20, 1419, but d. before Aug. 12, 1420, leaving son and h. Wm. b. 1415..... he m. Margaret, dau. of Thos. Corbet of Lee and left issue a son John who succeeded him; this John Mitton m. 1st Anne or Agnes, dau. and coh. of Thos. Swinnerton, by whom he had a son and h. John, who succeeded him. She had been previously m. to Humphrey Swinnerton; ... she d. Mar. 27, 1470 & he m. 2d Jane (or Johane), dau. of Richard Middlemore.... I think that his second w. d. July 25, 1475, and that he afterwards m. another w. of the name of Jane, who survived him.... He was bur. at Weston, in





the chancel of which church was formerly a stone with figures in brass of a man in armor lying bet. two wives, and bearing the following inscription:

'Here lyeth the body of John Mitton, Esquire, Agnes and Johane, his wyfes, the which John dyed the 7th day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred nynety and nyne and the aforesaid Johane decessed the 25th day of July, the year of our Lord God 1475, on whose souls Jhu have mercy, Amen.'.....

The above John by will dated Dec. 21, 1499 bequeathed his body to be bur. in the chancel of St. Andrew, Weston; he gives certain sums &c. and names his w. Jane, executrix.... He left a son and heir John Mitton of Weston who at his father's death was aged 30 yrs. or more..... This last John m. Constance, dau. of Sir Henry Beaumont, who survived him; they had only son Wm. who m. Mary Chetwynd but d. without issue before his father, and an only dau. Joyce, who m. John Harpessfield, of London, Gent. and had a son and h. Edward who took the name of Mitton and upon whom his grandfather, in 1530, settled the reversion of all his lands in the cos. of Stafford and Salop (with the exception of land in Shropshire to the value of five marks, which he reserved to himself the right to dispose of as he pleased), in the prospect of a mar. to be had bet. the said Edward Harpessfield and Ann, dau. of Thos. Skrymsher, of Norbury..... The rest of the (unsettled) lands are to come to Edward after the death of Constance, wife of the said John Mitton....."

-----

p. 78 of The Sheriffs of Shropshire, by J. B. Blakeway, 1831, says:

"The will, dated 1454, of John Mitton of Salop, burgess, directs himself to be interred in the chancel of the Collegiate church of St. Chad; ..... makes small bequests, one to Thos. Mitton, son of his bro. Thos. of a corslet & sword.... and residue of his goods to his w. Alice, and constitutes her and Wm. Otteley of Salop his executors.

This will was proved Nov. 12th."

-----

In 617 Shrewsbury was called Pengwerne Powis. In the year 1067, the Welsh, under command of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of Wales, laid siege to Shrewsbury.

-----

On p. 411 of Vol. 5 of Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum is given the descent of Tudor Trevor; some had surname Vychan, abt. 1250 to 1350, and later generations under name of Trevor, were in Co. Salop abt. 1480; so it would appear that Hamo Vichan or Vaughan (see below) might have been a descendant.

-----

H. Owen's Account of Shrewsbury, 1808, gives the following members of Parliament for Shrewsbury:

William Vaughan, 33 Edw. III. 1360  
Thomas Mutton, 39 Edw. III. 1366  
Reginald Mutton, 47 Edw. III. 1374  
Reginald Mutton, 1 Richard II. 1377  
Thomas Mutton, 12 Edw. IV. 1472  
William Mutton, Esq. 1492

On p. 214 of Shrewsbury Burgess Roll, by H. E. Forrest, 1924, is an entry as follows: Mytton, John i John. 1372..... S.A.T. 1904





\*Hauken Mitton = \*Alice

Ann, dau. and h. of Sir Hamo =  
Vaughan and w. Ann Eyton.  
Sir Hamo was Lord of the  
manor of West Tilbury, Co.  
Essex; son of Sir Thomas  
Vaughan, Lord of the manor  
of Stepney; bore the spread  
eagle in his arms

\*Reginald Mitton, living until  
1413, perhaps of Vaughan's  
Place (see VAUGHAN'S PLACE),  
Shrewsbury; bailiff of Shrews-  
bury 1373, 76, 84, 86, 90, & 1400;  
sum. to Parl. 1373; d. perhaps  
before Oct. 26, 1416. Arms: per  
pale az and gu an eagle with  
two heads displayed or

Eleanor, sis. of  
Thos. le Skinner  
bailiff of Shrews-  
bury 1381

John Mitton, burgess of  
Shrewsbury and bailiff in  
1441; his will, proved  
Nov. 12, 1454, directs  
himself to be interred in  
the chancel of the Colle-  
giate church of St. Chad  
;... makes small bequests,  
one to Thos. Mitton, son  
of his bro. Thos. of a  
corslet & sword.... and  
residue of his goods to  
his w. Alice and consti-  
tutes her and Wm. Otteley  
of Salop, his executors

= Alice

Thos. Mitton, =  
rector of  
Foots Cray;  
d. 1489

Cecelia or Agnes, dau.  
and h. of Wm. Burleigh  
of Shrewsbury

Thos. Mitton de Salop, sheriff  
in 1483; 10 times bailiff of  
Shrewsbury 1464-1500. For the  
capture of the Duke of Buck-  
ingham, Richard III. granted  
him the castle and lordship  
of Cause. Bur. at Habberly  
1504

Eleanor, dau.  
and coh. of  
Sir John Burgh  
of Mowthwy;  
she brought es-  
tates at Habber-  
ly, Dinas Mowth-  
wy, etc. Arms:  
az. 3 fleur-de-  
lis. 2 and 1 erm.

It has been suggested  
that perhaps they had  
a dau. Margaret, who  
m. Robert Fulwood  
(see TOMES)

Sir Richard Mitton, miles, =  
7 H. IV. 1405; d. before  
Oct. 26, 1416

before Aug 17, 1415  
Margaret, b. abt.  
1391-3, dau. of Adam  
Peshall (see PESHALL)

Wm. Mitton, b. abt. 1416, arms =  
dominus of Weston under Lizard,  
18 Hen. VI. (1439)

Margaret, dau. of  
Thos. Corbett of  
Lee, Co. Salop

Agnes or Ann, dau. =  
and coh. of Thos.  
Swinerton; she  
d. Mar. 27, 1470

(1) John Mitton, dominus de Weston under  
Lizard. From his will, dated Dec. 21, 1499,  
it appears he had m. a 3rd w. Jane who sur-  
vived him; he d. Feb. 7, 1499/1500

(2) = Johane, dau. of  
Richard Middle-  
more. She d.  
July 25, 1475

John Mitton, b. abt. 1470, arms  
dominus de Weston; d. Feb. 27, 1532

= Constance, dau. of  
Sir Henry Beaumont

Eliz. = John Beaumont,  
s. of Sir Henry

Wm. Mitton de Weston, = Mary  
d. v.p. s.p. Chetwynd

Joyce = John Harpissfield  
heir of London, Gent.

perhaps  
Constance

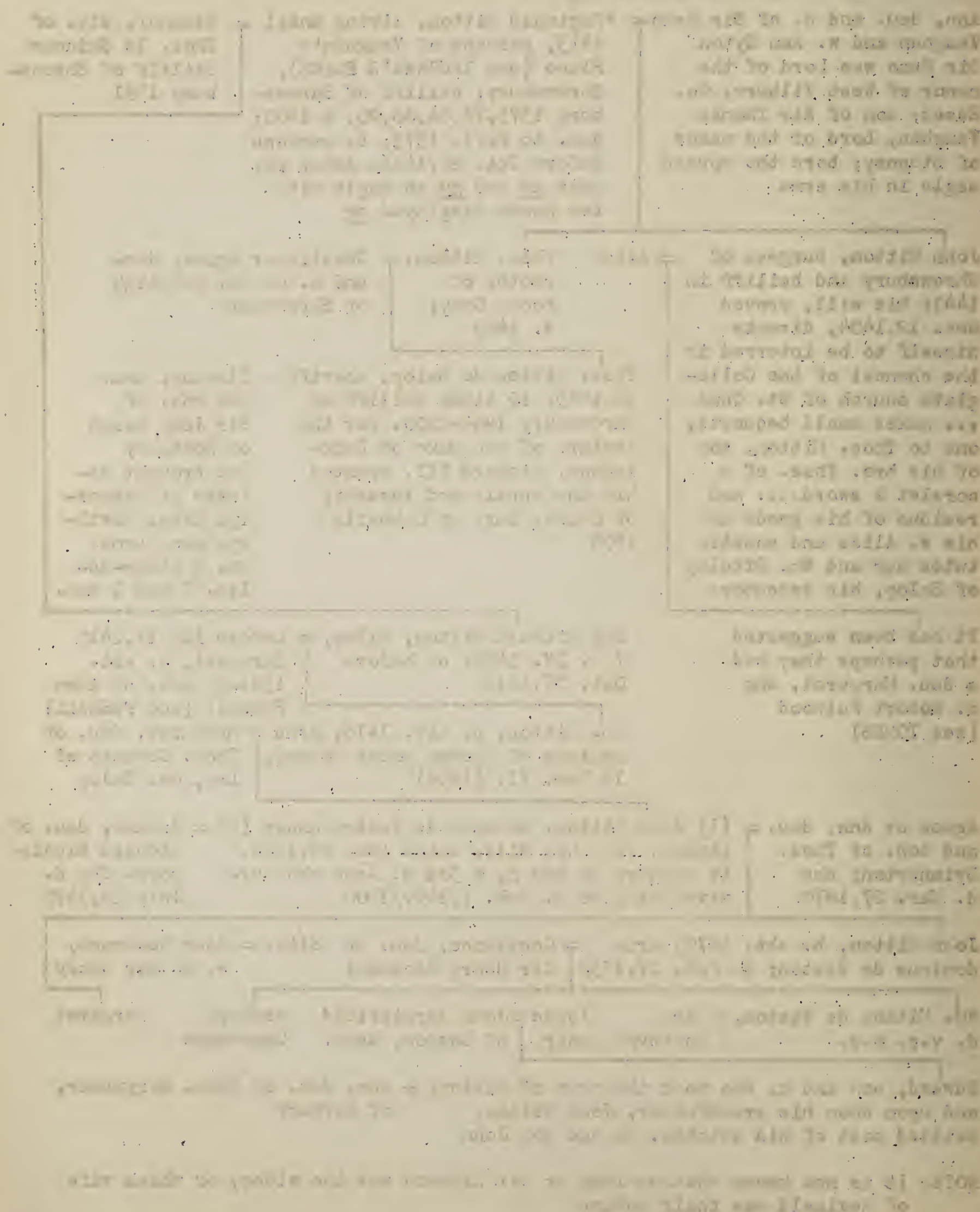
Margaret

Edward, son and h. who took the name of Mitton, = Ann, dau. of Thos. Skrynsher,  
and upon whom his grandfather, John Mitton, of Norbury  
settled most of his estates. He had son John

NOTE: It is not known whether John or Sir Richard was the elder, or which wife  
of Reginald was their mother.



William Henry Harrison



## PESHALL

-----  
Weston - under - Lizard

Staffordshire Parish Registers Society, 1933, has the following introduction:

"Weston is a village and Parish on the extreme border of Staffordshire, five miles from Shifnal, thirteen from Wolverhampton, and twenty-one from Lichfield.... The history of the place has been very fully worked out by the late Canon Bridgeman and his sons in the volume for 1899 of the Wm. Salt Collections..... it was held at the time of Domesday under the King by Rainald the Sheriff..... Rainald's possessions passed to the Fitzalans, and Weston was held under them by a fam. taking their name from the place, whose line ended in 1349 in co-heiresses, the husband of one of whom, Sir Adam de Peshale, eventually acquired, himself or by his descendants, the whole manor.

Weston was occasionally known as Weston Hues, from Sir Hugh de Weston, or sometimes as Weston - subtus - Breewood, or Weston near Blymhill. In 1419 Weston passed to the Mytton fam. who held it till 1532, when Edward Harpsfield, the hus. (should read son) of their heiress, took the name of Mytton, and a century later another heiress in 1651 to the estate, to Sir Thos. Wilbraham...."

Sir Hugh de Weston, Kt. Lord of Weston =

Isabel de = (1) Sir John de Weston, Kt. Lord (2) = Isolda, dau. of Wm. de Newton.  
Bromley, of Weston, b. 1277; dead in 1349 She left issue by Sir John de  
d. 1317 Weston

Sir John de = (1) Eliz. de Weston, (2) = Hugo Mortimer  
Whiston, d. d. abt. 1366 (3) = Sir Adam de Peshall, who afterwards m.  
1358-9 Eliz. ap Rys, wid. of Sir Henry Mortimer,  
and dau. and coh. of Sir Philip ap Rys,  
Kt. Sir Adam d. prob. soon after 1406

Sir Adam Peshall, Lord of Weston, = (2) \*Joyce Bottetourt, d. Aug. 12, 1420, wid.  
d. before Dec. 20, 1419 of \*Sir Baldwin Freville (see BOTTETOURT)

Sir Wm. de = Joan, coh. Margaret, coh., b. abt. 1391-3; = Sir Richard Mitton,  
Birmingham b. abt. living as a wid. Dec. 20, 1419; of Shrewsbury, d.  
1391-3 dead before Aug. 12, 1420 before Oct. 26, 1416  
(see MITTON)

-----





## BOTTETOURT

\*Sir Geoffrey de Bottetourt, Kt. seated at Weobley, Co. Wigorn (Worcester) =

\*Wm. de Bottetourt, of Weobley Castle =

\*Sir John de Bottetourt, only son and h. appointed Gov. of St. Briavels Castle, Co. Gloucester and Warden of the Forest of Dene 1291; Admiral of the Fleet 1294; summoned to Parliament 33 Edw. I. 1305; as also from 1307 until his death; made Gov. of Framingham Castle 1312 and died Nov. 25, 1324

prob. soon after July 1, 1285, \*Maud or Matilda, sis. and h. of Otes Fitz Thos. and dau. of \*Thos. Fitz Otes and w, \*Beatrice, dau. and coh. of \*Wm. Beauchamp, Baron of Bedford (see BEAUCHAMP). Beatrice m. 2d Wm. de Munchensi of Edwardston, Suffolk.  
Maud was living May 28, 1329

John, d.s.p.	Emma = Wm. de Horkesle of Essex	Agnes	Eliz. = Sir Wm. Latimer	Joan, was affianced Mar. 18, 1304/5 to Robert, son and h. of Sir Robert Fitz Walter, but he later m. Joan, 1st dau. of Sir Thos. de Multon
-----------------	---------------------------------------	-------	----------------------------	--

Wm. de Bot- tetourt	= Emma	Otes de Botte- tourt, d. 1345	= Sibilla	Maud, d. = before Jan. 10, 1327/8 Sept. 14, 1391	Reginald, Lord Gray of Wilton who was b. Nov. 1, 1311; d. 1370
------------------------	--------	----------------------------------	-----------	---	--

*Thos. de Bottetourt, of Weobley Castle, parish of Northfield, War. son and h. app. d.v.p. 1322	= *Johanna, dau. of *Sir Roger de Someri and sis. and coh. of John de Someri, Barons of Dudley; she was b. 1294; d. 1338 (see SOMERI)	John de Bot. of = Margaret, Grestingthrop & d. 1376 Belchamp-Otho, Essex; d. 1339
---	---	--

*Sir John de Bottetourt, Kt. of Weoblet Castle, grandson = before May 31, 1347, and h. of *Sir John de Bottetourt; was only son, b. 1318; sum. to Parl. as a Baron 1365 to 1383 and d. Apr. 4, 1386	*Joyce, dau. of *Wm. la Zouche (see ZOUCHE)
--	---

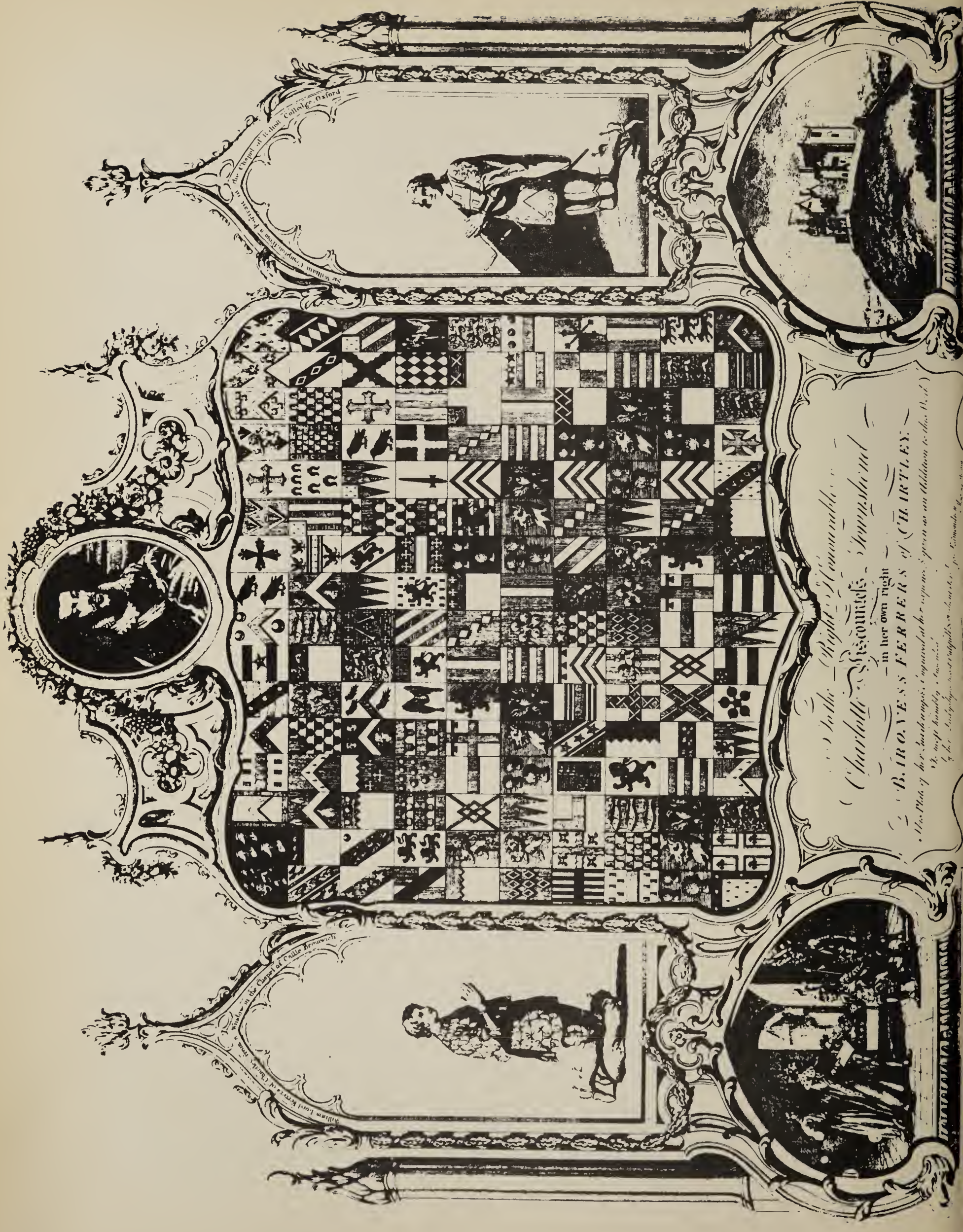
Maud or Matilda, a nun at Poles- worth	Agnes, a nun at Elenstow, Bedford	Eliz. b. prob. = (1) *Sir Baldwin (2) = (1) *Joyce, b. 1367; 1352, contract- ed to be m. but d. before they lived together	Freville, Kt. (see FREVILLE)	d. Aug. 12, 1420; coh. of her niece Joyce Burnell; she m. 2d Sir Adam Pes- hall (see PESHALL)
--	--	--	---------------------------------	---











Portrait of William Ferrers, Esq. as painted from a picture in the Chapel of St. Paul College, Oxford.

In the Right Honourable  
(Charlotte) Viscountess of Sandwich  
— in her own right —  
B. IROVES FERRERS of CHARTLEY —  
The Place of her Burialling is marked at her expense upon an Altar in this Church.  
By the Lady Viscountess of Sandwich's order.  
Edmund A. D. 1794.

William Ferrers, Esq. as painted from a picture in the Chapel of St. Paul College, Oxford.

Portrait of William Ferrers, Esq. as painted from a picture in the Chapel of St. Paul College, Oxford.

Portrait of William Ferrers, Esq. as painted from a picture in the Chapel of St. Paul College, Oxford.



## TAMWORTH CASTLE

-----

Tamworth is located in the extreme northern part of Co. Warwick.

Some Ancient Homes, by E. Hodge, says:

"Near Tamworth was the Forest of Arden, and the Chase of Sutton, a royal preserve of the Mercian Kings.

In 827 the various Saxon kingdoms became united under one sovereign, Egbert, whose grandson, Alfred the Great, after ceding a considerable portion to the rapacious Danes (then settled in the neighboring towns of Derby, Leicester, Nottingham, Stamford, and Lincoln), bestowed the remaining, western, portion upon his daughter, the famous Ethelfleda, on her marriage with Ethelred, whom he had made military commander of Mercia.

To do justice to this princess, the able and heroic "Lady of the Marches", would require an article in itself..... On the death of her husband, she administered with wisdom and justice the affairs of the entire earldom, and taking personal command of her troops, afforded the great assistance to her brother, King Edward..... 919, she took Leicester. Soon afterwards, 12 nights before mid-summer, she departed, at Tamworth, the 8th year that she was holding the government of the Mercians with right dominion, and her body lieth at Gloucester in the east porch of St. Peter's Church.

Tamworth still perpetuates her memory with name of its patron saint".

A. Dryden's Memorials of Old Warwickshire, says:

"At Tamworth is a very large and lofty mound, possibly partly natural, but artificially shaped into a steep truncated cone, on the top of which it is generally supposed, renowned Ethelfleda, daughter of Alfred the Great, rebuilt a castle which had previously been destroyed by the Danes."

The Saxon Chronicle says:

"A. D. 913. This year, by the permission of God, went Ethelfleda, Lady of Mercia, with all the Mercians to Tamworth, and built the fort there in the fore part of the summer.

And here Ethelfleda died in A. D. 918."

Smith's History of Warwickshire, says:

"Tamworth was anciently chosen as an occasional residence of the Mercian kings, at a very early period. Many charters are dated from this royal seat, and here Ethelfleda, the daughter of the great Alfred, and the excellent lady of the Mercians, died in the year 918..... The most interesting structure in Tamworth is the ancient castle; this building stands on an artificial mount formerly connected with the dungeon of the Lady Ethelfleda: and the edifice situated nearly on this spot was given to Robert Marmion by Wm. the Conqueror. (That it was a gift to Robert Marmion by the Conqueror has since been disputed).





The Marnions remained lords of the castle till the twentieth of Edward I. (1292), when it passed by marriage to Wm. Mortein; and afterwards to the Freville family. The family of the Ferrers succeeded to the lordship in the reign of Henry VI. and they were followed by the Comptons....."

S. Shaw's History of Staffordshire, says:

"This castle of Tanworth standeth on a meetly high ground on the South part of the towne, hard upon the ripe of Anker at the mouth of it. The Marnions, Frevilles, and Ferrers have been lords of it since the Conquest..... Which Sir Baldwin (Freville)..... had two wives, both daughters to Sir John Bottetourt of Weoley castle, Co. Worcester, whereof Elizabeth, being married to him very young, died as it seems, before they had lived together; for plain it is that he married Joyce her sister, by whom he had issue Baldwin 19 years old, at his father's decease, 11 Richard II. (1388). Which Baldwin, in 12 Ric. II. (1389), married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Green, Kt. and died 2 Hen. IV. (1401) leaving Baldwin his son and heir, two years old, who died in his minority, 6 Hen. V. leaving his three sisters his heirs. Elizabeth married to Thomas Ferrers, second son to Wm. Lord Ferrers of Groby..... The architecture of the castle now remaining seems to have been of various periods. The hall is large but exceedingly rude and comfortless. This and some other parts appear of a very ancient date....."

---





## MARMION

-----

The family of Marmion was of Norman origin, its chief property lying at Fontenay-le-Marmion in the department of Calvados. There are few families whose origin has given rise to more erroneous speculation. Of all the myths which have encumbered this family perhaps the most glaring and persistent has been that which makes William the Conqueror confer the castle of Tamworth on Robert Marmion, the "Champion" of Normandy, to hold by the service of Champion in England. A careful account of the family, based on a critical examination of documentary evidence, is given in C. F. R. Palmer's History of the Baronial Family of Marmion, Tamworth 1875.

Although Sir Walter Scott's Lord Marmion is a chronological inexactitude, the connection between Fontenay and Tamworth is based on historic fact.

"They hail'd him Lord of Fontenaye,  
Of Lutterward, and Scrivelbaye,  
Of Tamworth tower and town."

Remains of the castle at Fontenay-le-Marmion still exist.

Roger Marmion at the time of the Lindsey Survey, around 1115-18, held land in Lincolnshire.

Robert his son rendered an account for relief on his father's lands. He was granted by Hen. I. around 1129-33, free warren in Warwickshire as his father had it, especially at Tamworth. In 1140 Geoffrey, E. of Anjou, besieged and destroyed his castle of Fontenay. A prominent figure in the anarchy of Stephen's reign, he evicted the monks of Coventry and profaned their church. He married Milicent whose parentage is unknown.

Robert Marmion, s. and h. had all the lands of Roger his grandfather and Robert his father restored to him by Stephen. In 1155 he obtained from Hen. II. a charter of free warren in Warwickshire, especially at Tamworth, as his ancestors had had it. He is said to have married Eliz. dau. of Gervase, son of Hugh, C. of Rethel, He d. in or before Oct. 1181.

Robert Marmion, son and h. took an active part in judicial affairs, occurring first as a justice of assize at Caen in 1177. He acted as a justice in the King's court, was of the barons' party against K. John, and was sheriff of War. bet. 1185 and 1189. He married 1st Maud de Beauchamp and was dead by May 15, 1218.

Robert Marmion, was son and h. by 1st w. After his father's death the custody of the castle of Tamworth was temporarily given to Robert's younger bro. Robert of the half-blood, but in 1220 was restored to him. His interests appear to have lain principally in Normandy, and he was a benefactor of the Abbey of Fontenay. He married Julianne, dau. of Philip de Vassy and d. prob. around 1241-43.

Philip Marmion, 1st son and h. in 1253 accompanied the K. to Gascony. On May 6, 1259 he was granted a market at his manor of Scrivelsby, in Co. Lincoln.





No July 9, 1261 he was appointed Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and Dec. 24, 1263 was app. joint Sheriff of Notts and Co. Derby. He married 1st Joan, yr. dau. of Hugh de Kilpeck and died before Dec. 5, 1291. By Joan he had 3 dau. Mazera (d. before her father), m. Ralph de Cronwell.

\*Robert Marmion, d. 1106; was prob. = \*Hawise, who as a wid. became a nun in son of \*Wm. the Abbey of Holy Trinity, Caen

\*Sir Roger Marmion, of Tamworth Castle; in the reign = \*a dau. of \*Ours d'Abbetot of K. \*Stephen the manor of Polesworth, Co. Warwick, (see p.247) was restored to him; he d. abt. 1130

\*Robert Marmion, Baron of Tamworth, = (1) \*Milicent (2) = Richard de Canville slain in 1143-4

\*Robert, Lord Marmion, d. abt. 1181 = perhaps Eliz. dau. of Gervase, son of Hugh, C. of Rethel

\*Maud de Beauchamp living 1181 = (1) \*Robert, Lord Marmion, (2) = Philippa gave Arrow, Co. War. to his uncle Geoffrey; dead in 1218 \*Hugh de = (1) \*Mabel, d. Say (see c 1212; she m. p.239) 2d, Reynold

\*Robert Marmion, Lord of Scrivelsby, Co. Lincoln; d. abt. 1241-3 = \*Juliane de Vassy

\*Joan, dau. and coh. of \*Hugo, Lord Kilpeck, of Kilpeck Castle, Hereford = (1) \*Philip Marmion, Lord of (2) = Mary Tanworth Castle and Scrivelsby; dead before Dec. 5, 1291

Robert, an illeg. son = Isabel Joan, = Wm. de Morteyn \*Mazera = \*Ralph de Cronwell, of Cronwell, Notts Maud = Ralph le Butler

\*Joan, coh. of her grandfather Philip Marmion. = \*Alexander de Freville She d. 1340 (see FREVILLE)





## FREVILLE

\*Alexander de Freville, in right of his w. Lord of Tamworth Castle, d. Mar. 1, 1327/8

= \*Joan, d. 1340; dau. of \*Ralph de Cromwell and granddaughter and coh. of \*Philip de Marmion, Lord of Tamworth Castle (see MARMION)

\*Baldwin de Freville, b. 1292, Lord of Tamworth Castle, d. 1343

= \*Eliz. Margaret = Sir Henry Willington, Kt.

\*Eliz. sis. and coh. of Sir John Mountfort, Kt. of Beaudesert

(1) \*Sir Baldwin de Freville, b. 1317; Lord of Tamworth Castle; created a Kt. 1352; d. 1375. At the coronation of King Richard II. he exhibited his claim to be the king's champion that day, and to do the service appertaining to that office by reason of his tenure of the Castle of Tamworth, viz.

"To ride completely armed upon a barbed horse, into Westminster Hall, and there to challenge the combat with whomsoever should dare to oppose the king's title to the crown"

But this honour was granted to another heir, Sir John Dymoke, in whose family it has remained some 500 years.

Eliz. b. prob. 1352, dau. of \*Sir John Bottetourt Kt. of Weobley Castle

= (1) \*Sir Baldwin Freville, b. 1351; Lord of Tamworth Castle; d. 1388  
 (2) = (1) \*Joyce, sis. of his 1st w. She was m. again to Sir Adam Peshall (see BOTTETOURT)

\*Sir Baldwin Freville, b. 1368; Lord of Tamworth Castle; d. 1401

= 1389, \*Joan, dau. of \*Sir Thos. Green, Kt.

Sir Baldwin Freville, b. 1398-9; d. a minor, s.p. 1418-9

\*Eliz. coh. = \*Thos. Ferrers, d. 1458 (see FERRERS)  
 of her bro.  
 Joyce = Roger Aston

Hugh Willoughby = (1) Margaret (2) = Sir Richard Bingham, Kt.





## FERRERS

\*Walcheline. a Norman, came into Eng. with Wm. the Conqueror; was slain in the civil wars

\*Henry, who assumed the name of Ferrariis or Ferrers, from a small town in Gastenois, abounding in iron mines. In allusion to his name, he bore six horse-shoes for his arms. He came into Eng. with the Conq. and had granted to him, lands in Cos. of Berks, Gloucester, Hereford, Leicester, Northampton, Nottingham, Derby, Essex, Stafford, Warwick, and Wilts; some 210 Lordships and manors. He seated himself at Tutbury Castle, and there in 1080 he founded a monastery for Cluniac monks; d. 1088

\*Robert de Ferrers, third s. and h. was created E. of Derby in 1138 for his services at the battle of the Standard and d. 1139

\*Hawyse, dau. of \*Andre de Vitre, in Brittany and w. \*Agnes, dau. of \*Robert, C. of Mortaigne

\*Engenulph or his bro. Wm.

\*Robert de Ferrers, 2d E. of Derby, founded the Abbeys of Merevale Co. War. and Darley near Derby; d. before 1160 and was bur. in Merevale Abbey, wrapped in an ox hide

\*Margaret, dau. and h. of \*Wm. Peveril of Nottingham, living in 1155 (see p. 145)

\*Henry de Ferrers, was living in 1136 held Oakham, Co. Rutland, and Lechlade, Co. Glou. (a manor held by his grandfather Henry, at Domesday Sur.)

\*Walcheline II. = \*Alice Leche, dau. of \*Alan de Leche

\*Agnes = \*Ralph (see p. 149) Paganel

\*Isabel, d. bef. (1) Apr. 29, 1252 = \*Roger de Mortimer (see MORTIMER)

\*Wm. de Ferrers, 3rd E. of Derby, d. on a crusade at the siege of Acre, Palestine, 1190

\*Sibyl, dau. of \*Wm. de Brewes (see BREWES)

\*Agatha = \*John, K. of Eng.

\*Joan, d. 1237 = (2) 1201, \*Llewellyn P. of Wales, b. 1173 (see MORTIMER)

\*Wm. de Ferrers, 4th E. of Derby; he assisted the Regent to raise the siege of Lincoln Castle, May 20, 1217, and with his brother-in-law, the E. of Chester, commanded the Royal forces which took and razed the castle of Montsorrel. He d. Sept. 22, 1247

1192, \*Agnes or Alice, dau. of \*Hugh de Kevelioc. She had the Castle of Chartley (see EARLS of CHESTER)

Sibella, dau. of \*Wm. Marshall (see MARSHALL)

(1) \*Wm. de Ferrers, 5th E. of Derby, Baron of Tutbury and Chartley; he suffered from gout, and while out driving Mar. 22, 1253/4, his chariot overturned on a bridge whereby he was so injured that he died shortly afterwards

in or before 1238, \*Margaret de Quincy. She had the Barony of Groby (see QUINCY)

\*Sibyl = \*John Vipont d. 1241  
\*Robert, d. 1264 (see p. 451)





Agatha, 6th dau. = Hugh de Mortimer six other dau.

Robert de Ferrers, 6th E. of Derby, b. abt. 1239; (2) = Eleanor, dau. of Sir Humphrey de Bohun (see BOHUN)  
was deprived of his titles and estates; d. 1279

John, Ld. Ferrers of Chartley

*Anne, dau. of *Hugh = (1) *Wm. de Ferrers, 2d (2) = Eleanor, *Jean, d. = 1267, le Despenser s., b. abt. 1240, being dau. of Mar. 19, *Thos. (see p.147) armed against Hen. II. Lord 1309/10 Lord was taken but pardoned and Lovaine Berkeley had grant of the Manor of of Estaine (see Groby, Co. Lei. from his She was CLIFFORD) mother, and assumed the ar. living morial bearings of her fam; in 1326 Gu. 7 mascles Or conjoined 3 3 and 1. He d. shortly before Dec. 20, 1287
--

*Wm. de Ferrers, b. Jan. 30, 1271/2; sum. to = *Ellen, dau. of *Sir John, Lord Parl. as Baron of Groby from Dec. 29, 1299 Segrave, and w. *Christine, dau. to Sept. 24, 1324; d. Mar. 20, 1324/5 of *Sir Hugh de Plessy
---

*Henry de Ferrers, 2d Baron Groby, b. abt. = before Feb. 20, 1330/1 *Lady Isabel, 1302; sum. to Parl. from Jan. 25, 1329/30 dau. and coh. of *Theobald II. de to Nov. 15, 1338; d. Sept. 15, 1343 Verdon (see VERDON)
---

*Margaret, 3rd dau. and = (1) before Apr. 25, 1344 *Wm. de (2) = (2) before May 25, coh. of *Robert de Ferrers, 3rd Baron Groby, b. Feb. 1368 Margaret, Ufford, E. of Suffolk, 28, 1332/3; sum. to Parl. as Baron dau. of Sir Henry who d. 1369, and w. Groby, from Mar. 15, 1344/5 to Apr. Percy and wid. of *Margaret, dau. of *Sir 6, 1369; d. Jan. 8, 1370/1 Robert son of Walter de Norwich, Gilbert de Treas. and Chief Baron Unfranville, E. of the Exchequer. She of Angus d. Sept. 8, 1375
---

*Henry de Ferrers, 4th = before Apr. 27, 1371 *Joan Margaret = Sir Thos. de Baron Groby, b. Feb. d. May 30, 1394, prob. dau. Beauchamp 16, 1355/6; sum. to of *Sir Thos. de Hoo, and (see BEAUCHAMP) Parl. from Aug. 4, 1377 w. *Isabel, dau. of to Dec. 17, 1387; d. *Sir John de Seint Liger Feb. 3, 1387/8
--

*Wm. de Ferrers, 5th Baron Groby, b. 1372; (1) = after Oct. 10, 1388 *Philippa, sum. to Parl. from Nov. 30, 1396 to Jan. 13, dau. of *Roger, Baron Clifford 1344/5; d. May 18, 1445 (see CLIFFORD)
--

*Thos. de Ferrers, 2d son; by his m. having acquired = *Eliz. sis. and Henry the castle and honour of Tamworth, he made it his coh. of Sir d.v.p. principal residence. He was constituted sheriff for Baldwin Freville and the Co. of Stafford in 1447 and again the following (see FREVILLE) s.p.m. year. In 1452, after the d. of his w. Eliz., a new division of the lands of the last Sir Baldwin Freville was made, bearing date of Oct. 5th. To
---





Thos. Ferrers, then tenant by courtesy, and to Thos. his son and h. were given ---- The Castle and manor of Tamworth, the manors of Lea near Marston, Stretford near Tamworth, and Harborough-magna, with the advowson of the church. He d. Jan. 6, 1458/9

Sir Thos. Ferrers = Anne  
(see p.69) Hastings

\*Sir Henry Ferrers, d. Dec. 28, 1500 = (2) \*Margaret, dau. and coh. of \*Wm. Hockstall, Kt. Esq. of East Peckham

\*Eliz. = abt. 1508 \*James Clerke  
(see CLARKE)

Maud, dau. of Ingelric, a noble Saxon, was one of the most noted beauties of the age. Before her marriage to Ranulph Peverel she had been the concubine of Wm. the Conq., by whom she had children who had the name of Peverel. One was Wm., who in the 2 of Wm. had the custody of the Castle of Nottingham. His son Wm. during the time of K. Stephen was one of the chief commanders at the battle of Northallerton.

\*Wm. the Conq. = \*Maud, dau. of \*Ingelric = Ranulph Peverel

\*Wm. Peverel, d. 1113 = \*Adeliza

\*Wm. Peverel, d. c 1153 = \*Avico de Lancaster

\*Margaret = \*Robert de Ferrers (see p.141)

Godfrey de Lovaine, yr. s. of Godfrey III, D. of Brabant and C. of Lovaine, passed most of his life in Eng. under John and Hen. III. He was for several periods custodian of the honour and castle of Eye in Suffolk, which his half-brother, D. Henry, acquired through his w. Maud, granddaughter of K. Stephen.

In 1212 the K. sent him on a political mission to D. Henry. He m. abt. 1199 Alice, wid. of Ralph de Cornhill and dau. and h. of Robert de Hastings, by an heiress of the Windsor family, with whom he had 10 knight's fees and lands in London, Middlesex, Essex, and Suffolk. At the end of John's reign he was in arms against the K. but returned to allegiance in 1217, when his lands were restored to him. He d. before Apr. 26, 1226.

Matthew de Lovaine was s. and h. On Apr. 26, 1226 the K. took his homage for 10 knight's fees held in chief, the relief being 50 lb. His uncle Henry, D. of Lothier and Marquis of the Roman Empire, confirmed to him the custody of the honour of Eye as his father Godfrey had held it; and he held  $\frac{1}{2}$  knight's fee in Yorks of Roger de Mowbray. In June, 1242 he was sum. with horses and arms to join the K. at Samtonges. He m. Muriel, whose parentage is unknown. He d. before June, 1258.

----- = (1) \*Godfrey III, D. of Brabant and C. of Lovaine and (2) = \*Imaine, dau. of \*Louis, C. of Loos

Duke Henry = Maud \*Godfrey de Lovaine, d. = abt. 1199 \*Alice, wid. of Ralph de Cornhill and dau. and h. of \*Robert de Hastings before Apr. 26, 1226

\*Matthew de Lovaine, heir; d. before June, 1258 = \*Muriel, living in 1275

\*Sir Philip Basset, s. of \*Alan Basset of Wycombe and w. = Hawyse  
\*Aline, dau. and coh. of \*Philip de Gai

\*Aline, heir = \*Hugh le Despenser (see p.147)







Hugh le Despenser, Eng. jurist, b. abt. 1210, d. Eversham, Aug. 4, 1265. He was Justiciar of Eng. in 1261 and during the war of the barons with Hen. III, joined the former. He was killed at the battle of Eversham.

Hugh le Despenser, called the elder, son of the above, was b. 1262; d. Oct. 27, 1326. He served with Edmund, E. of Cornwall, in the Welsh wars; later he supported the K. in Gascony. He was called to Parl. in 1295; fought at Dunbar; joined the expedition to Flanders in 1297, and was sent to negotiate a treaty of peace between K. Edward and the K. of France. In the following year he was sent as ambassador to Boniface VII, and served in the various Scottish campaigns. Though originally of the barons' party he abandoned it, doubtless for selfish reasons, in order to support Gaveston, the king's favorite. He was temporarily dismissed from the council but soon restored, and rewarded by the grateful king for his services, with the gift of the castles of Devizes and Marlborough. He and his son succeeded Gaveston as the King's favorites and honours and grants were heaped on them. This incurred the hatred of the barons, who in 1321, finally secured their banishment. At the instigation of the clergy they were soon restored and once more joined forces with the King.

They assisted at the trial of the monarch's great enemy, Lancaster, and became generally hated throughout the country. Queen Isabella, w. of Edw. II, was driven to drastic action against her weak-willed spouse and his favorites and finally succeeded in defeating his troops at Bristol, seizing the Despensers and having the elder executed as a traitor, Oct. 27, 1326.

Hugh le Despenser, called the younger, the Eng. courtier, son of the above, was b. abt. 1290; executed Nov. 24, 1326. He was made a knight on the same day as the Prince of Wales and established himself in power and financial status by marrying Eleanor of Glou. He served in the wars against Scotland, deserted the baronial party for that of Edw. II, and became a royal favorite. He and his father were involved in the misfortunes following the flight of K. Edw. II, from London, and were executed in the same year. His grandson, Henry of Norwich, was chosen by Urban VI, to lead a crusade against the antipope Clement VII.

\*Ellis le Despenser =

Thos. d. in 1218, s.p.	*Hugh, d. bet. Feb. 23 and May 30, 1233	Rohese =	Stephen de Segrave	Geoffrey of = Hartley, d. 1251	Emma de Harcourt
---------------------------	--	----------	-----------------------	--------------------------------------	---------------------

*Hugh le Despenser, b. in or bef. 1223; Chief Justice of Eng. abt. 1263; slain at Eversham Aug. 4, 1265; bur. in Eversham Abbey	= in or before 1260 *Aline, dau. and h. of *Sir Philip Basset of Wycombe, Bucks, Compton-Basset, and Wootton- Basset, Wilts etc. Justiciar of Eng. and his 1st w. *Hawyse Lovaine (see p.145)	Pernell = Geoffrey de Sauvage
--	--	----------------------------------

*Anne = *Wm. de Ferrers (see p.143)	= Hugh le Despenser, called the elder, b. 1262; hanged Oct. 27, 1326 (see MORTIMER)
--	--

Hugh le Despenser, called the younger, b. abt. 1290 commonly called E. of Glou.; hanged Nov. 24, 1326	= Eleanor de Clare (see CLARE)
--	-----------------------------------

Gilbert le Despenser, 1st E. of Hertford and Gloucester of this family	Hugh	Edward	Philip	Isabel
---	------	--------	--------	--------





## SOMERI

\*Gervase Paganel =

\*Wm. Paganel = ?\*Lesceline, heiress

\*Fulk Paganel, B. of Dudley Co. Stafford, founder of the Priory at Newport Paganel, or Tikford, in Bucks; living in the time of K. Stephen = \*a dau. and h. of \*Wm. Fitz Ansculf de Picquiny, near Amiens, s. of \*Anscoulf. She brought with her the Castle of Dudley = Ralph Paganel living in the time of Wm. the Conq. Founded the Priory of Holy Trinity in York, 1089 = Matilda

\*Ralph Paganel, Baron of Dudley and Gov. of Nottingham Castle 1140 = \*Agnes Ferrers (see FERRERS) = \*Wm. Paganel = (1) \*Juliana Bampton (see p.451)

Sir Gervase Paganel = (2) \*Isabel or 1st s. and h. Baron of Dudley and founder of Dudley Priory = Eliz. Beaumont (see BEAUMONT) = \*John de Someri = (1)\*Hawyse (2) = Roger de Robert d.y. sis. and h. Barkley

\*Ralph de Someri, only s. and h. had living of his mother's Barony of Dudley in 1195, and of Newport, Co. Bucks in 1208; dead in 1210 = \*Margaret, d. 1210-11 dau. of \*John Marshall (see MARSHALL)

\*Roger de Someri, Baron of Dudley; d. 1236 = \*Joan, living in 1273-4 = abt. 1217 \*Thos. de Berkeley (see CLIFFORD)

\*Roger de Someri, 2d son, h. to his nephew Nicholas in 1228; Baron of Dudley; d. 1272; bur. at Dudley Priory = (1) = Nicola, 3rd dau. and coh. of Wm. d'Aubigny = (2) = \*Anabel, wid. of Gilbert de Segrave who d. 1254 and dau. and h. of \*Sir Robert de Chaucunbe, Kt. of Chaucunbe, Co. North.

\*Roger de Someri, Baron of Dud. b. 1255; d. 1291 = \*Agnes, dead in 1309 John

John de Someri, Bar. of Dud., b. 1278; Kt. of the Bath; sum. to Parl. as a Baron Mar. 10, 1308 until his death on the feast of St. Thos. the Martyr, 1322, s.p. = Lucia survived her hus. = \*Thos. Bottetourt = (see BOTTETOURT) = \*Johanna, b. 1294; d. 1338; sis. and coh. of John

Sir John de Sutton, Kt. who took the arms of Someri, which were the orig. arms of Fitz Anscoulf = Margaret, b. 1291, sis. and coh. pf John. In the div. of the inheritance she was given the Town and Castle of Dudley and other estates



# 1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871

1870-1871



# ZOUCHE

---

That this Ancient and Noble Family is branched from the Earls of Brittany, authorities generally agree, though they do not deduce the line of descent in each point alike.

William la Zouche in that confirmation to the Monks of Swabesey, in Cambridge-shire, of the grants made by his ancestors unto the Abbey of St. Segius, and Baehus, in Anjow (whereunto this Priory of Swabesey was a Cell) calls Roger la Zouche his father, and Alan la Zouche (son of Geoffrey) his grandfather.

Which Wm. died in 1 John (1199) for then it appears that Roger his brother gave to the King 100 lb for living of his lands; and in the 5 John, upon collection of the fourth scutage of that King's time, paid 200 marks.

This Roger in 15 John attended the King into Poictou; and (standing firm to him in that turbulent time, towards the latter end of his reign) obtained a grant of the manors of Petersfield and Maple-Durham, in Co. Southamp. which were part of the lands of Geoffrey de Mandeville one of the rebellious barons then in arms against him. Moreover, in 2 Hen. III. (1218) he procured another grant from the King, of all those lands in the Manor of Gosteloi, in Co. Nor. which Falcace de Breant not long before held, and which formerly appertained to the Viscount of Rohan (viz. Geoffrey la Zouche father of Alan before-mentioned); and in 13 Hen. III. was constituted Sheriff of Devonshire.

Furthermore, in 14 Hen. III. he had a confirmation from the King of the Manor of Swabesheye, and of all his lands in Fulburne, in Co. Cambridge which he possessed by the gift of the before-said Alan, Viscount Rohan, in exchange for all those lands which he the said Roger then possessed in Brittany; and continued Sheriff of Devonshire to the end of the 15 Hen. III. This Roger, being Lord of the Manor of Tonge, in Co. Salop, did by deed, under his seal, whereon is his portraiture on horseback in a military habit, grant to Henry de Hugefort and his heirs, three yard-lands, three messuages, and certain woods lying in Horton and Shawe (in the parish of Tonge), with paunage for a great number of hogs, in the woods belonging to the manor; as also liberty of fishing in all his waters there, excepting the great pool of Tonge; with divers other privileges, viz. of getting nuts in those woods for several days, etc. Rendering yearly to him the said Roger, and his heirs, a chaplet of roses, upon the feast-day of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, in case he or they should be then at Tonge; if not, then to be put upon the Image of the Blessed Virgin, in the Church of Tonge; for all services, suit of court, etc. And (with Alan his son) gave to the Canons of Hayden-Wradley, in Co Wilt. a certain tenement in Tudeworth.

Roger was succeeded by Alan, his son and heir, who in 26 Hen. III. had summons to prepare himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King into France. And in 34 Hen. III. had a grant of the custody of all the King's lands in Cheshire, and North-Wales, viz. Kos, Kewennyoc, Diffryn-Cloyd, and Englefield, to answer the yearly profit of those lordships to the King, at midsummer and Chrichtmas, by equal portions. Moreover, in 36 Hen. III. he had the whole Co. of Chester, and all North-Wales, committed to his trust. And in 45 Hen. III. obtained the King's charter for







a market every week, upon the Saturday, at Ashby la Zouche, in Co. Lei. it being before upon Tues.; as also for two fairs yearly, at his manor of Swabeseye, in Cambridgeshire; each to continue for eight days; the one to begin on the eve of the Festival of the Invention of the Holy Cross; and the other, on the eve of its Exaltation. The same year he was constituted Warden of all the King's Forests South of Trent; as also Sheriff of Northamptonshire; in which sheriffaltry he continued till the fifteenth of that King's reign, and for three parts of that year; and in 46 Hen. III. was made a Justice-Itinerant for the Cos. of Suff. Buck. and Nor. Furthermore in 48 Hen. III. upon that Arbitrement made by Lewis, K. of France, between the K. and the Barons, he was one of those who took the King's part, and stood in such great favor with the K. that, in 51 Hen. III. he obtained, for the behoof of Orabil and Mageri, his nieces, daus. of Wm. de Harcourt, the redemption of the Lordships of Tonge in Co. Salop, and Ayleston in Co. Lei. with the Stoke of Stratton; which by reason of Harcourt's adherence to the King's adversaries, in the time of the late troubles, had been forfeited to the Crown. In which year also, he was made Constable of the Tower of London; as also Gov. of the Castle of Northampton. He bestowed on the Knights-Templars divers lands in Sibford and gave to the Monks of Wildwas, the town of Upton, in Co. Salop. He married Helen, one of the daus. and heirs of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester; whereupon in 51 Hen. III. he had livery of all that purparty of his lands, which by inheritance belonged to her. He died in 54 Hen. III. (1269), being seised of the Manors of North-Multon, in Co. Devon, and Ashby la Zouche, in Co. Lei. and had issue Roger his son and heir, then 28 years of age; also a younger son Eudo.

Which Roger had, soon after, living of his lands, doing his homage; but died in 13 Edw. I. (1285), Alan his son being then 18 years of age. Which Alan, offering his service to the King in Gascoigne, upon Feast-day of St. Dennis, 16 Edw. I. was courteously received, and therefore his homage was at that time respited by reason of his present employment; and a special precept forthwith sent to Walter de Lacie, the King's Escheator-General in Ireland, to deliver unto him all his lands in that realm, which he had seized into his hands for the neglect of that homage. Moreover, in 22 Edw. I. he was again in the wars in Gascoigne; as also in 24 Edw. I. Edmund, Earl of Lancaster (the King's bro.) being then Commander-in-Chief of the Eng. army there; at which time the French issued out of Burdeaur, and gave them battle, but with great loss, being forced to retreat. In 25 Edw. I. he was again in Gascoigne; and in 26 Edw. I. was in the wars with Scotland; being then in the company of Roger le Bigot. In 34 Edw. I. he was again in the Scottish wars, and in 4 Edw. II. (among others of the nobles) had summons to be at Korborough, on the Feast-day of St. Peter ad Vincula, well fitted with horse and arms, to march against the Scots. The next year he was constituted Gov. of Rockingham Castle, in Northamptonshire, and Steward of the Forest. He died 7 Edw. II. (1314), seized of various estates and manors, a part of which lordships of Swabeseye and Fulborne, were settled on Wm. la Zouche of Richards Castle, otherwise called Wm. la Zouche of Mortimer, leaving Elena the wife of Nicholas St. Maur and Maud the wife of Robert de Holland.

Eudo, younger bro. of the above mentioned Roger, in consideration of 150 marks was granted in 37 Hen. III. the benefit of marriage of Agatha, dau. of Wm. de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, with purpose that he himself should make her his wife, in case she would consent thereto; if not, then that he should have the forfeiture belonging to the King for the same. But in 39 Hen. III. he made an assignation of that grant to Hugh the son of Ralph de Mortimer.

In 47 Hen. III. Eudo had the custody of the Castles of Chester, Beelton, and Shotwik, committed to his trust. Some years after which, viz. in 2 Edw. I. he married Millicent, wid. of Roger de Montalt, one of the sisters and heirs of Geo. de Cantelou, Baron of Bergavenny; and doing his fealty, had livery of her purparty of his land, viz. the Manors of Eyton and Highbton, in Co. Bed., Maryngworth,



The first of these is the fact that the  
 second of these is the fact that the  
 third of these is the fact that the  
 fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninth of these is the fact that the  
 tenth of these is the fact that the  
 eleventh of these is the fact that the  
 twelfth of these is the fact that the  
 thirteenth of these is the fact that the  
 fourteenth of these is the fact that the  
 fifteenth of these is the fact that the  
 sixteenth of these is the fact that the  
 seventeenth of these is the fact that the  
 eighteenth of these is the fact that the  
 nineteenth of these is the fact that the  
 twentieth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-first of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-second of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-third of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 thirtieth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-first of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-second of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-third of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 fortieth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-first of these is the fact that the  
 forty-second of these is the fact that the  
 forty-third of these is the fact that the  
 forty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 forty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 fiftieth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-first of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-second of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-third of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 sixtieth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-first of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-second of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-third of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 seventieth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-first of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-second of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-third of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 eightieth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-first of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-second of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-third of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 ninetieth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-first of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-second of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-third of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 hundredth of these is the fact that the

Wereweby and Wulewyke, in Co. Northamp. and several others. His wife Millicent died in 27 Edw. I. (1299) leaving Wm. la Zouche her son and heir.

Wm. the younger son of Robert Mortimer, was called Wm. la Zouche of Mortimer. In 1 Edw. III. (then possessing the Manor of Ashby de la Zouche), he had a grant of the custody of the lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoc, with power to dispose of the towns, castles, and lordships, within those territories, as he should think most to the King's advantage; for which service, he was to receive out of the revenue of those lands, in time of peace 200 marks, with allowance for thirty Men at Arms, to besiege the Castle of Kearsilty (if it should not be then rended); and in 2 Edw. III. was made Justice of all Forests South of Trent; as also Constable of the Tower of London.

In 4 Edw. III. this Wm. and Eleanor his wife (one of the daus. and heirs of Gilbert de Clare, and wid. of Hugh le Despenser the Younger) were, in Parliament, restored to their lands of Glamorgan, Morgannoc, and other manors which had been extorted by Roger Mortimer, Earl of March. In 6 Edw. III. with the same Eleanor his wife he accompanied the Lady Alianore, the King's sister, in her journey beyond sea, for which respect, the King was pleased to accept a debt of over 3000 lb to the Exchequer.

In 9 Edw. III. he was in that expedition, then made into Scotland. He married first Alice de Toeni, sister and heir of Robert de Toeni and wid. of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; by whom he had sons Alan and Robert and a dau. Joyce who married John de Bottetourt.

\*Geoffrey, Viscount Rohan in Normandy =

\*Alan III, Vis. Rohan, to whom Earl Conan = after 1160 \*Constance, dau. of  
is said to have given the manors of Cos- \*Alan III, Niger, E. of Richmond  
tessey and Honingham, Norfolk, with the (see DUKES of BRETAGNE)  
advowson of Honingham, in frank-marriage

\*Roger =

Wm. d. 1199 \*Roger la Zoucho, Sheriff of Devon in 1229; = \*Margaret  
living in 1231

\*Alan, 1st Baron la Zouche of Ashby, = \*Helen de Quincy \*Wm. 2d son  
1st son; d. 1269 (see QUINCY) (see p.157)

\*Sir Roger, 2d Baron la Zouche of = \*Ela de Longespee  
Ashby, b. abt. 1242; d. 1285 (see CLARE)

\*Sir Alan, Baron la Zouche of Ashby, b. abt. 1267-72; = \*Eleanor de Segrave  
sum. to Parl. 1297-1314; d. s.p.m. 1314 (see p.423)

Nicholas = (1) \*Elena, (2) = abt. 1317 Maud, 2d dau. = abt. 1311 Sir Eliz.  
de St. b. abt. 1288 \*Alan de and coh. b. Robert de Hol- a nun  
Maur Charlton abt. 1290; d. land, K. G. d.  
(see p.157) May 31, 1349 Oct. 7, 1328

\*Eudo la Zouche, of Harringworth = (2) 1274 \*Milicent de Cantelou, wid of  
younger son Roger de Montalt; she d. 1299 (see BREWES)

Wm. Lord Zouche of Har. = Maud, dau. of \*Eve = (1) \*Maurice de Berkeley  
sum. to Parl. 1308; John Ld. Lovel d. Dec. (see CLIFFORD)  
d. 1352 5, 1314





Eudo, d. v.p.

Eliz. = (1) Nicholas (2) = Isabel, dau. of Gilbert de Clare;  
Poinz she d. s.p. 1338

\*Wm. la Zouche, 2d son (see p.155) =

\*Joyce, dau. and h. bur. Mar. 13, 1289/90 = \*Robert de Mortimer (see MORTIMER)

\*Alice, (3) = (1) 1317 \*Wm. la Zouche de Mortimer, of Richards (2) = (2) after Feb.  
dau. of Castle, having inherited through his mother some of 5, 1327/8,  
\*Ralph de the estates of that family, and acquired others, Eleanor de  
Toeni; she including that of Ashby de la Zouche, Co. Lei. which Clare  
d. Jan. last he undoubtedly possessed in 1327, after the (see CLARE)  
1, 1324/5 death s.p.m. in 1314, of Sir Alan, Lord la Zouche,  
(see TOENI) took the name of la Zouche, and was sum. to Parl. as  
a baron from Dec. 26, 1323 to Jan. 14, 1336/7; the  
first and second writs being directed, "Willo la  
Zouche" (Lord Zouche or la Zouche), that for Oct. 10  
1325, as also for one subsequently, "Willo la Zouche  
de Castro Rici" (Lord Zouche de Richards Castle),  
both those from June 15, 1328 to (his last sum.) Jan.  
1336/7, "Willo la Zouche de Mortuo Mari", Lord  
Zouche de Mortimer. He was Justiciary south of Trent  
and Constable of the Tower of London 1328, and was  
in the expedition to Scotland in 1335. He d. Feb.  
28, 1336/7, and was bur. at Tewksbury

Alan la Zouche, son and h. b. =  
1317; served in Flanders 1340  
in Scotland 1341; in France  
1342 and 46, being prob. at  
the battle of Cressy. He was  
never sum. to Parl. and d.  
abt. 1346

Eleanor, who  
survived  
her husb.

Robert la Zouche, uncle to  
Hugh, and his heir in 1368.  
He was b. 1318; d. s.p.  
before 1399

Hugh la Zouche, son and h. b.  
1331-9; was never sum. to  
Parl. and d. s.p. 1368

\*John de Bottetourt =  
(see BOTTETOURT)

\*Joyce la Zouche, sis. and  
h. of Robert, whereupon  
her issue became heirs of  
Zouche, of Mortimer.  
Since her bros. were b.  
1317 and 1318 and her hus-  
band in 1318, it seems  
reasonable to suppose she  
was dau. by 1st w. Alice

\*Elona la Zouche (2) = abt. 1317 \*Alan de Charlton of Apley who d. Dec. 3, 1360  
(see p.155)

\*Alan de Charlton, b. abt. 1318-9; = \*Margery Fitz Aor, b. Apr. 4, 1314;  
d. May 3, 1349 dead by 1349

\*Thos. de Charlton, b. say 1345; d. Oct. 6, 1387 =

\*Anna de Charlton, b. bef. 1380; dead in 1399 = \*Wm. de Knightly





\*Thos. Charlton (adopted his maternal name) = \*Eliz. dau. and h. of \*Sir Adam  
b. Mar. 30, 1394; d. Jan. 4, 1460 Francis of London

\*Robert Charlton, b. before 1430; = \*Mary, dau. of \*Robert Corbet of Morton,  
d. 1471 Shropshire

\*Richard Charlton, b. say 1450; d. 1522 = \*Anne, dau. of \*Wm. Mainwaring

\*Anne Charlton, b. say 1480 = 1500 \*Randall Grosvenor, b. say 1480; d. 1559-60

\*Eliz. Grosvenor, b. say 1515 = \*Thos. Bulkley, b. say 1510-15; d. 1591

\*Rev. Edward Bulkley, D. D., b. abt. = \*Olive Irby, b. say 1547; bur.  
1540; bur. Jan. 5, 1620/1 Mar. 10, 1614/5

\*Martha Bulkley (sister of Rev. Peter = \*Abraham Mellows, b. abt. 1570; d. abt.  
Bulkley), b. abt. 1572 1639. (see No. 1212 on the Jones  
Ancestral Chart)

-----





Jones' "Ancestral Lines" 1941, page 159, gives the ancestry or descent down to:

MARTHA BULKLEY (sister of Rev. Peter Bulkley) b. about 1572, married ABRAHAM MELLOWS, b. about 1570, d. about 1639.

The line continues as follows. (See "Bulkley Genealogy" 1933, page 24).

OLIVER MELLOWS, b. about 1538, d. in Braintree, Mass., 1638, married at Boston, county Lincoln, England, Aug. 3, 1620, MARY JAMES, bapt. Oct. 13, 1587, daughter of Rev. John James, who graduated from Cambridge University, England. Preached in Lincolnshire, England, lived in Boston some years, and was rector of Skirbeck, county Lincoln, from 1607 until he d. in 1612.

CHRISTIAN MELLOWS, b. about 1621, ("Moore Genealogy", page 250) married THOMAS PETTIT, b. about 1610, d. 1680. He was in Boston as early as 1634, at Newtown, 1655.

NATHANIEL PETTIT, b. at Exeter, Mass., was in Newtown, L. I., before 1688, died Hopewell, N.J., 1718, married MARY BAILEY, daughter of Elias Bailey.

JANE PETTIT, m. 1703, GEORGE ELY, b. at Dunham, England, 1682, d. at Trenton, New Jersey, 1750 (son of Joshua Ely of Dunham, Notts, England; came to U.S.A. in 1635).

MARY ELY, m. RICHARD GREEN, b. about 1701, d. 1741, son of William Green and Joanna Reeder. Lived at Hunterdon Co., N. J.

CHRISTIAN or CHRISTIANA GREEN (1st wife) b. about 1724, married about 1744, CAPT. JOSEPH MOORE, b. Dec. 4, 1724, d. 1791, son of Nathaniel Moore and Joanna Prudden. ("Moore Genealogy", p. 313).

ELIZABETH MOORE, b. Sept. 5, 1758, married Mar. 20, 1777, COL. JOHN VAN CLEVE, b. Feb. 6, 1757, d. 1814. Lived at Harboursen, N.J. Col. John served as a private in the American Revolution, and later as Lieut. Col., New Jersey Militia. His family Bible is now (1941) in the possession of Mr. A. V. Phillips, 40 Central Street, Boston, Mass.

MARTHA VAN CLEVE, b. Sept. 9, 1800 in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J., d. Oct. 2, 1842, married Mar. 20, 1818 at Harboursen, N.J., WILLIAM TITUS PHILLIPS, b. May 21, 1789 at Maidenhead, N. J., d. Aug. 15, 1854 at Hopewell, N. J., son of Thomas Phillips, b. 1756, and Catherine (Phillips) Phillips, b. 1761. William Titus Phillips lived out his life on the 260 acre farm bought in 1790 from the heirs of John Hart by his father, Thomas Phillips, at Hopewell, N.J.

(For continuation see Page 170)



© 1999 by John Wiley & Sons, Inc. All rights reserved. This publication is a registered trademark of John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

[illegible][illegible]

1. The following information was obtained from the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, regarding the land owned by the United States in the State of California:

WILLIAM OWEN and LOUISE OWEN, 1100 N. Washington St., St. Louis 10, Mo. 63103, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616,

RECEIVED BY THE DIRECTOR, FBI, WASHINGTON, D.C., MAY 1, 1964, 10:00 AM. (100-441111) (P)

in the possession of the U.S. Navy, at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland.

[illegible]



# VERDON

---

At the time of the General Survey, Bertram de Verdon (being of French extraction), possessed Fernham in Buckinghamshire, since most commonly known by the name of Farneham-Royal, being held by grand Serjeantry, viz. by the service of providing a Glove, upon the day of the King's Coronation for his right hand, and to support his right arm, the same day, during the time that the Royal Scepter is in his hand.

To this Bertram succeeded Norman de Verdon, who took to wife Lesceline, the dau. of Geoffrey de Clinton, Lord Chamberlain and Treas. to K. Hen. I. and had with her in marriage, as it seems, the Lordship of Brandon in Co. War. where was anciently a Castle, built, as is probable, by the same Norman. He gave one hundred shillings to the K. for livery of the lands of his inheritance.

To whom succeeded Bertram de Verdon, his son and heir whose principal Seat was in Staffordshire, as it seems by that Certificate in 12 Hen. II. whereby he signifies his Knight's Fees, which were at that time no more than two in number. But it is likely that he had his residence in Warwickshire, for the greater part of that King's reign, at his Castle of Brandon; for it is evident that he was Sheriff of that Co. and Lei. from 16 Hen. II. until the 30 Hen. II. In 24 Hen. II. this Bertram, being with the K. at Marleberg, was thence sent to those Ambassadors of the K. of Spain (to whom the K. in his Great Council held in London a little before, had given dispatch), with his Letters, upon sundry concerns, whereof one was the King's safe conduct in a pilgrimage, which he had designed to St. James in Galicia, in regard that city lay within his Dominions.

In 31 Hen. II. he had the custody of the Honour of Chester; Hugh Kevellioch, E. of Chester, being then dead, and Ranulph his son within age, as it is likely. In 2 Ric. I. he attended that heroic K. into the Holy Land; where, being present at that Agreement, which was made between him and Tancred, K. of Sicily (whose country K. Ri. was to pass through) was one of those who undertook for the performance of what was covenanted on K. Richard's part. And the next ensuing year, when K. Ri. had taken the City of Acon (wherein the Queen of Eng. and Sicily, as also the dau. of the Emperor of Cypress were then resident), he committed it to his custody.

This Bertram founded the Abbey of Croxden, Co. Staff. for Cistercian Monks, in 1176 and plentifully endowed it. He died in 1192 at Joppa, in the Holy Land and was bur. at Acon. He had two wives; 1st Maud, dau. of Robert de Ferrers, E. of Derby, and 2d Rohese -----, who survived him. He was succeeded by his son and h. Thos. de Verdon, who married Eustacia, dau. of Gilbert Basset, and died in Ireland in 1199, leaving as his successor his bro. Nicholas, who in 6 John gave to the K. 100 pounds for livery of those lands in Ireland which his father Bertram died seized of. In 16 John, upon the death of Rohese de Verdon, his mother, he had living of lands in Co. Lincoln, of her inheritance, but later taking part with the rebellious barons his lands were seized; however, upon the death of K. John he submitted to K. Hen. III. and again had livery of them. He became one of the Sureties to the K., for Robert Marmion the younger, viz. That he should faithfully keep the Castle of Tamworth and bear true allegiance to the K. He died in







15 Hen. III. leaving issue an only dau. and h. Rohese, who had married, during her father's lifetime, Theobald le Butiller (a branch of the Noble family of the Butillers of Ireland). This Rohese being so great an heiress did not bear his surname, as is usual, but retained her own; as did her posterity. She founded the Abbey of Grace Dieu, for the Cistercian Monks, within her Lordship of Belton, and plentifully endowed it, and died Feb. 4, 1247/8, leaving son and heir John de Verdon and a younger son Nicholas who had the Honour of Clunmore, in Ireland, by gift of his brother John, but died s.p., also a dau. Maud, who m. John Fitz Alan, E. of Arundell. This John de Verdon stood by Hen. III. and after the battle of Evesham, in which the rebellious barons were totally vanquished, Kenilworth Castle excepted, wherein some of them holding out, made divers bold excursions, and did much mischief in the country, the K. gave special Commission to this John to raise forces in Worcestershire, to pursue those Rebels; it being abt. this time, that his Castle at Brandon (abt. six miles distant from Kenilworth) was demolished.

But those wars being at an end in 54 Hen. III. he was signed with the Cross, together with Prince Edward, in order to a voyage to the Holy Land, who devoting themselves to that warfare, painted a Cross on their shoulders, as a badge of their profession, and in 55 Hen. III. went accordingly. He m. 1st Margerie, dau. of Gilbert de Lacie, and h. of Walter de Lacie, her grandfather, by which means the Castle of Webbeley, in Co. Hereford, first came to this fam. He d. Nov. 12, 1274, leaving son and h. Theobald de Verdon who 3 Edw. I. paying 100 lb, had livery of all those lands which descended to him by his father and mother, and then bore the office of Constable of Ireland. In 10 Edw. I. having paid 200 marks for liv. of his lands in that realm, was in that Expedition then made into Wales. In 12 Edw. I. he obtained the King's Charter for divers Markets and Fairs, at several of his Lordships in Ireland, viz. Lornelie, Inchelefer, Mydowe, Adleke, and Dyneleke, in Co. Methe; and also Dundalke and Roche in Co. Limerick. In 19 Edw. I. he was arraigned for Treason and divers other misdemeanors and had judgement to be committed to prison as also to forfeit land in Ewyas-Lacy; however the K. taking into consideration the good services of his ancestors and because he acknowledged his offence and submitted himself, granted that, after his death his heirs should again enjoy those privileges; and for 500 marks fine freed him of his imprisonment.

In 22 Edw. I. upon those apprehensions of danger, which the K. then had from the French, being one of the chiefs then summoned to attend him with his advice in that great affair he soon after received another precept to fit himself with Horse and Arms, and to be at Portsmouth, upon the first of Sept. to sail with him to France.

After which, viz. 25 Edw. I. he stood so well in favor, that he recd. summons with the rest of the Earls and Barons, to attend Prince Edward (at that time the King's Lt. for the Realm of Scotland) at Newcastle upon Tyne, upon St. Nicholas day, thence to march against the Scots. So likewise the next year to be at Carlisle well fitted with Horse and Arms to advance again into Scot. And in 29 Edw. I. was one of the Barons, then sitting in Parl. at Lincoln, who, by a public Instrument, under their Seals (sent to Boniface the eighth, then Pope), asserted the right of K. Edw. as superior Lord of the whole Realm of Scot. He d. 1309, leaving son and h. Theobald (his eldest son John having died in Ireland). Which Theobald in 1298 came out of Ireland and recd. the honour of Knighthood, and shortly after this m. Maud, dau. of Edmund Lord Mortimer of Wigmore. He was in the expedition against the Scots and in 6 Edw. II. was constituted Justice of Ireland, having likewise the Lieutenancy of that Realm, and Fee of 500 lb per annum then granted to him; in which year Maud his wife died at his Castle of Alveton. In 8 Edw. II. he had summons to proceed with all possible haste to Eng. and to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, on Feast day of the Blessed Virgin, well fitted with Horse and Arms to march against the Scots. The next year he married 2d Eliz. dau. of Gilbert de Clare, by whom he had a dau. Isabel (born after his death), who married Henry de Ferrers, Baron Groby.











*Kenilworth Castle.*

## KENILWORTH CASTLE

-----

Apart from the great historical interest attaching to those magnificent ruins, they deserve, architecturally, the closest examination and study, containing, as they do, elaborate specimens of the best constructions, in both military and domestic branches, during the different periods of the art in this country. We find first the massive square Norman Keep, which had its protecting moat.

The grant of the manor of Kenilworth was made by Henry I. to Geoffrey de Clinton who founded here the castle and a monastery. Besides the Royal posts which he occupied, the King appointed him to the Chief Justiceship of England. He was succeeded by his son Geoffrey, married to Agnes, daughter of Roger, E. of Warwick, whose son Henry, parted with Kenilworth, most probably on compulsion, to King John, who made it a Royal residence. One of the rebellious sons of Henry II. had taken possession of it, and held it for a time. Henry III., on his sister, the Princess Eleanor, marrying Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, settled Kenilworth on her for life, but in 1254 it was granted for the joint lives of the Earl and Countess of Leicester, and they made their home here.

During the Barons War which followed, this castle was made the base of operations by de Montfort, who provided it with warlike engines of defence not then known in England, and stores of all sorts, and after the battle of Lewis, Richard, King of the Romans, Henry's brother, with his youngest son, Edmund, was sent prisoner to Kenilworth, under the care of Leicester's second son, Simon. In 1265, after effecting his escape from the custody of the barons at Hereford, Prince Edward, by a daring night attack, beat up the quarters of young de Montfort at Kenilworth, and took temporary possession of the place, making prisoners thirteen knights bannerets, with their followers, who were unguardedly sleeping in houses around the castle, perhaps for the sake of an early bath. Young de Montfort and his pages narrowly escaped capture, and only did so by a headlong race, "some stark naked, some in breeches or drawers, some in shirts, and many with their clothes under their arms." Departing thence Prince Edward rapidly effected a junction with his friends in the west, and overwhelmed and slaughtered the Earl of Leicester at the battle of Eversham. After this the Royal forces returned to Kenilworth, which still held out manfully under the earl's second son, Simon, and underwent a close siege that lasted for six months.

Trenches were cut on the land side of the castle, and huge wooden towers, holding slingers and archers, were advanced against the wall, while barges transported overland from Chester, maintained the attack across the castle lake; but the garrison, which numbered 1200 men, met these assaults with mangonels and other engines of de Montfort, and only gave in when reduced by famine, when, with the surrender of Kenilworth, the Civil War came to an end in December 1265.

Having thus recovered possession of the fortress, King Henry bestowed it and the manor upon his youngest son Edmund, whom he created, two years later, Earl of Lancaster.

-----





\*Bertram de Verdon, of French extraction, possessed =  
Fernham in Buckinghamshire; d. c 1080

\*Norman de Verdon, Lord =  
of Brandon, d. c 1140

\*Lesceline, dau. of \*Geoffrey de Clinton, who was Lord  
Chamberlain and Treas. to K. Hen. I. and had Kenilworth  
Castle (see p.165 & 435)

Maud, dau. = (1) \*Bertram de Verdon, son and h. whose principal seat (2) = \*Rohese  
of Robert was in Staffordshire. He founded the Abbey of Croxden, Co.  
de Ferrers Staff. in 1176 and d. at Joppa in 1192

Thos. de Verdon, eldest son = Eustacia, dau. of  
and h. d. in Ireland 1199 Gilbert Basset

\*Nicholas de Verdon = \*Joane  
of Alton, d. 1231 Fitz-Piers

\*Theobald le Botiler (2) = 1225 \*Rohese de Verdon; she and her posterity retained  
(see p.169) the name Verdon; d. Feb. 4, 1247/8

\*Margaret, eldest = (1) 1240 \*John de Verdon (2)  
dau. of \*Gilbert Baron, by tenure, of Newbold  
de Lacie was in the battle of Ever-  
sham; d. Nov. 12, 1274

Alinore = Theobald Maud  
de Verdon

\*Theobald I, Baron de Verdon, b. 1248; was sum. to Parl. was Constable = \*Margery  
of Ireland and d. at his Castle of Alverton on Sunday Aug. 24, 1309,  
and was bur. at Croxden Abbey on Oct. 12th following

m. at Wigmore = (1) \*Theobald II. de Verdon (2) =  
July 29, 1302 b. abt. 1282; was Chief Justice  
Maud, dau. of and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland;  
\*Edmund, Lord was knighted by K. Edw. I, on  
Mortimer, of June 24, 1298, in which year he  
Wigmore. She came into Eng. from Ireland,  
was bur. Oct. and was sum. to Parl. from 1299  
9, 1312 to 1315 inclusive. The short  
but brilliant career of this  
great man was ended by his d.  
at Alverton Castle on July 27,  
1316. He was bur. at Croxden  
Abbey on Sept. 19th following

(2) Feb. 3, 1315/6 John, d.  
\*Eliz. b. abt. s.p. June  
1292; d. Nov. 4, 13, 1297  
1360; wid of Sir  
John de Burgh, E.  
of Ulster and dau.  
of \*Gilbert de Clare.  
She founded "Clare  
Hall", Cambridge  
(see CLARE)

Bartholomew = Eliz. b. 1306. In the division  
de Burghersh of her brother's estate she  
was given Stoke upon Tern,  
which was later in possession  
of \*Henry, Lord Ferrers of  
Groby

\*Isabel, 4th dau. and = \*Henry de  
coh. b. Mar. 21, Ferrers  
1317/7, after her (see FERRERS)  
father's death. She  
d. July 25, 1349

\*Walter, the tenant of Robert Malet and his mother at Stadbroke and =  
Insted, Co. Suf. in 1086. He held 15 manors in Suf. and 6 in Nor.

\*Hervey, tenant of the honour =  
of Eye

\*Theobald de Valognes of Parham, =  
Co. Suf. -1130-35 (see p.433)





\*Hervey Walter, of West Dereham, Nor. gave lands at Wingfield, Stadbroke, and Insted to Butler Priory 1171-84; d. c 1160

\*Maud de Valoignes  
coh. of her father

Bertha de Valoignes = Ranulph de Glanville, founder of Butler Priory

Hubert Fitz Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury 1193; Chancellor 1199; d. 1205

\*Theobald le Botiler of Arklow, Ireland, Sheriff of Lancashire; founded Abbey of Wotheny, Co. Limerick 1205; d. 1205-6

(1) c 1200 \*Maud, dau. and h. of \*Robert le Vavasor (see below)

Joan, dau. and coh. of Geoffrey de Marisco, Justiciar of Ireland

(1) \*Theobald le Botiler, b. 1200; Lord Justice; d. July 19, 1230

(2) = c 1225 \*Rohose, only dau. and h. of \*Nicholas de Verdon (see p.167)

Arms of Vavassor: Gold a fesse dancet sable

\*Mauger le Vavassor, tenant of Wm. de Percy in 1086 in Haselwood, Edlington, etc. and of Gilbert de Gant

\*Mauger le Vavassor of Haselwood etc. temp. Hen. I.

\*Mauger le Vavassor, perhaps same as above, gave Hanslet to Sallay abt. 1150; occurred with his bro. Robert early Hen. II. d. c 1168

Robert

\*Wm. le Vavassor, Justice of Eng. 1175-1189, of Haselwood, Edlington, Bolton, etc. Benefactor of Sallay c 1189; confirmed his father's gift to Sallay of Hanslet mill

Richard

\*Robert le Vavassor of Haselwood, Edlington, Bolton, etc. living in 1212

\*----, dau. of \*Adam de Birkin (see below)

Mauger le Vavassor = Agnes

John le Vavassor

\*Theobald le Botiler = (1) c 1200 (see above) (see p.451)

\*Maud le Vavassor (2) = 1207 Fulk Fitz Warin

\*Assulf a native Englishman, living abt. 1100

\*Peter Fitz Assulf, held Shitlington and Birkin; d. prob. before 1143

\*Emma, prob. sis. of John de Lascelles

Ellis Thos. de Monla-hill the Butler

Maud = (1) \*Adam de Birkin (2) = (1) \*Maud, dau. of \*Robert de Cauz (see p.171)

\*a dau. = \*Robert le Vavassor (see above)

Roger de Birkin

\*Walter de Cauz, held of Geoffrey Fitz Anselin in 1086

\*Robert de Cauz, witnessed a charter of Wm. Peverel to Lenton, temp. Hen. I.

\*Ralph Basset of Tiscote, Herts

\*Walter de Cauz, occ. 1130 = \*Anneis, gave to the Knights of St. John

\*Richard Basset d. before 1145

\*Maud, dau. of \*Geoffrey Ridel and w. \*Geva, a nat. dau. of \*Hugh Lupus, E. of Chester. Maud d. before 1145, when her mother died





## VAN CLEVE

HANS VAN CLEEF AND ENGELTJE LOUWERENS.

ISABRANT VAN CLEEF, b. 1678, d. 1728. Lived first in New Utrecht, then moved to Staten Island, and later to Freshhold, N.J. Married JANNETJE VANDERBILT, Bapt. Sept. 17, 1682 in New Utrecht, daughter of Aris Jansen Vanderbilt.

JOHN VAN CLEVE of Maidenhead, N. J., b. 1700, d. 1772 (will dated Apr. 13, 1772), married CORNELIA VAN MATRE, b. May 24, 1704, d. Aug. 4, 1782, daughter of John Van Matre and Nelltje Van Cleef, (daughter of Hans Van Cleef).

CHRISTYONCE VAN CLEVE, b. 1730, d. Feb. 6, 1774 (tombstone in Hunt Graveyard, near Hopewell, N.J.), married PENKLOPE PHILLIPS, daughter of Philip Phillips, b. 1704, and Elizabeth Hunt (daughter of Samuel Hunt, son of Ralph Hunt, b. in England 1613).

COL. JOHN VAN CLEVE, b. Feb. 6, 1757, d. 1814, lived at Harbourn-ton, N. J., married Mar. 20, 1777, ELIZABETH MOORE, b. Sept. 5, 1758, daughter of Capt. Joseph Moore and his 1st wife, Christiana Green. Col. John served as a private in the American Revolution, and later as Lieut. Col., New Jersey Militia. His family Bible is now (1941) in the possession of Mr. A. V. Phillips, 40 Central Street, Boston, Mass.

MARTHA VAN CLEVE, b. Sept. 9, 1800 in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon co., N. J., d. Oct. 2, 1842, married Mar. 20, 1818, at Harbourn-ton, N. J., WILLIAM TITUS PHILLIPS, b. May 21, 1789 at Maidenhead, N. J., d. Aug. 15, 1854 at Hopewell, N. J., son of Thomas Phillips, b. 1756, and Catherine (Phillips) Phillips, b. 1761. William Titus Phillips lived out his life on the 250 acre farm bought in 1790 from the heirs of John Hart by his father, Thomas Phillips, at Hopewell, N. J.

(Continued on Page 182)



THE CASE

THE CASE OF THE MISSING

THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING

THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING

THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING

THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING

THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING  
THE CASE OF THE MISSING

\*Robert de Cauz, cert. his 15 Kts. fees in 1166. = \*Sibel  
The Caput of his barony was at Laxton, Notts.  
A benefactor of the Knights of St. John, and  
was hereditary warden of the forest of Derbys  
and Notts

Ralph Fitz Stephen = (1) \*Maud, (2) = \*Adam de Birkin  
d. 1224 (see p.169)

-----

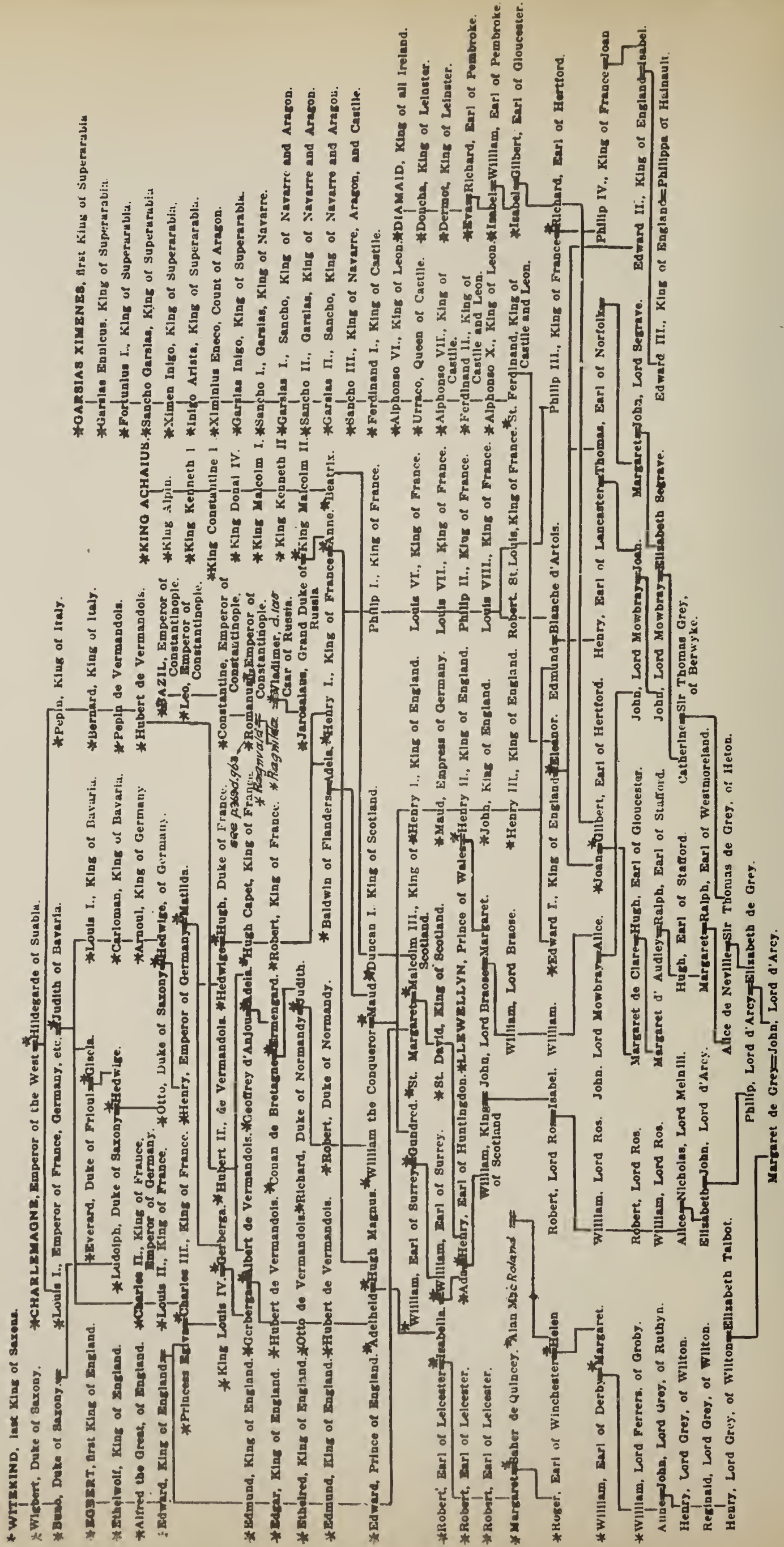








# PLATE I.



# ROYAL LINES

\*Kenneth I, MacAlpine, 29th in descent from \*Eric the first of the Dalvidiadic Dynasty, united the crowns of the Picts and Scots, and became first King of all Scotland, A. D. 843; d. Tues. of the Ides of Feb. 859 and was bur. at Icolmhill. He was succeeded by his bro. Donald (see p.363)

\*Constantine I, K. of Scotland, suc. 863; was made prisoner by the Danes and sacrificed to the manes of the Danish Leader in 877

\*Donald IV, K. of Scot. suc. 889; d. 900

\*Malcolm I, K. of Scot. suc. 943; was slain in 954

\*Kenneth II, K. of Scot. suc. 971; was murdered in 995 by Fenella, the Lady of Fettercairn

\*Malcolm II, b. 954, K. of Scot. suc. 1005; d. 1034

\*Bethoc, dau. and coh. = c 1000 \*Crinan, b. 975; Abbot of Dunkeld, or Albannach, Thane of the Scots Islands; d. 1045

\*Duncan I, K. of Scot. b. 1001; suc. 1036; was murdered by his cousin Macbeth in 1040

\*Sibyl, dau. of \*Syward (see TOENI)

Maldred, = Lady Aldigitha eldest son (see p.177)

\*Malcolm III, Caen-Mohr, b. 1031, K. of Scot. = 1067 \*St. Margaret Apr. 25, 1056; slain Nov. 13, 1093 (see p.177)

\*Maud or = (1) 1100 \*Hen. I, K. of Eng. d. 1118

Duncan II. d. 1095

Mary = Eustace, E. of Boulogne (see p.433)

\*Geoffrey Plantagenet, d. 1150 = (2) \*Maud, b. 1102, wid. of Hen. V, (see DUKES of BRETAGNE)

Emp. of Germany. She d. Sept. 10, 1167

\*David I, b. abt. 1080, E. of Huntingdon and K. of Scot. 1124-1153; d. May 24, 1153

(2) \*Maud, dau. of Alexander, K. of Scot.

\*Waltheof (see TOENI)

\*Henry, Crown Prince of Scot. b. 1110 = 1139 \*Ada de Warren E. of Huntingdon; d. v.p. June 12, 1152 (see EARLS of SURREY)





Malcolm IV, K. of Scot. called "The Maiden", rei. 1153-65; d. s.p.  
 Wm. the Lion, K. of Scot. rei. 1165-1214; d. Dec. 4, 1214  
 = Sept. 5, 1186 Ermengarde, dau. of Richard, Viscount Beaumont and w. Constance. She d. Feb. 11, 1233

Margaret = (3) June, 1221 eldest dau. d. 1269  
 Hubert de Burgh E. of Kent; Justiciar of Eng. and Ireland; d. May 12, 1243  
 Alex-ander perhaps a nat. dau. (see MARSHALL)  
 Margaret = Gilbert Marshall (see MARSHALL)  
 Isabel = May, 1225 Sir Roger Bigot (see BIGOT)

\*Conan IV = (1) \*Margaret (2) = \*Humphrey de Bohun (see BOHUN)  
 (see BRET.) d. 1201

Maud, dau. of \*Hugh Kevelioc (see EARLS of CHES.) = David, E. of Huntingdon, d. June 17, 1219

John, E. of Chester, d. s.p. 1237  
 Margaret = (2) \*Alan Mac Roland, dau. Lord of Galloway, Lord Constable of Scot. d. 1233 (see QUINCY)  
 Ada, = Henry de Alice Hastings  
 Robert de Bruce, = Lady Isabel, E. of Anandale coh.

John Balliol = (2) Dervorguilla

\*Egbert, founder of the Anglo-Saxon Monarchy; 1st K. of Eng. d. 839  
 = \*Redburgh (see p.363)

\*Osberg, dau. of Earl \*Oslac = (1) \*Ethelwulf, (2) = (1) \*Judith, dau. of (2) = \*Baldwin I.  
 K. of Eng. d. 857 \*Chas. the Bald (see CLARKE)

\*Alfred the Great, b. 849; K. of Eng. d. 901. The following items were extracted from his will:  
 The children were sons Edward and Ethelward; his eldest dau. Ethelfleda, who m. Ethelred, D. of Mercia, after whose death in 912, she governed that province till her own decease Jan. 15, 919; his middlemost dau. as he calls her was Ethelgeda, a nun, and afterward Abbes of Shaftsbury, where she d. and was bur. the youngest dau. was \*Elfrida, who m. \*Baldwin II, C. of Flanders, and dying June 7, 929, was bur. in the Monastery of St. Peter at Ghent. \*Ethelswitha was the w. of Alfred, and dau. of \*Ethelred the Great, E. of Mercia. She survived her h. four years, and dying 904, was bur. in the Nunnery at Winchester of her own foundation.  
 868 \*Ethelswitha, d. 904; dau. of \*Ethelred the E. of Mercia and w. \*Eadberg of Mercia

\*Edward (3) = c 919 the Elder, K. of Eng. d. 925 (see p.455)  
 \*Eadgifu dau. of the Saxon E. \*Sigehelm, E. of Kent  
 Ethelfleda = 886 Ethelred, Military Commander and D. of Mercia (see TAMWORTH CASTLE) d. June 15, 919  
 \*Baldwin II, C. of Flanders = \*Elfrida, d. d. 918 (see CLARKE) June 7, 929

\*Edmund I, b. 920; K. of Eng. d. 946  
 (1) = \*St. Elfifu d. 944  
 \*Princess Egiva (1) = (2) \*Charles III. K. of France

\*Edgar, b. 943; K. of Eng. d. 975  
 (2) = (2) 965 \*Ealftthyth, b. 945; d. 1000; dau. of \*Ordgar, E. of Devon





\*Ethelred II, K. of Eng. rei. 978- (1) = 985 \*Ealflaed, dau. of \*Ealdorman Thored  
Apr 1016, when he died

(2) = \*Eadgifu or Emma, d. 1052; dau. of  
\*Richard I, D. of Normandy

\*Edmund II, b. 993, = (2) 1015 \*Algitha Elgiva = Uthred, \*Goda = \*Dreux, C.  
called Ironsides; K. or Ealdgyth, wid. Prince of d'Amiens;  
of Eng. rei. Apr. to of Segesferth Northum- d. 1035  
Nov. 1016; d. 1017 berland (see p.461)  
Lady Aldigitha = Maldred (see p.173)

Edmund = a dau. of Stephen, \*Edward, b. c 1016, called = \*Agatha of Germany  
K. of Hungary the Exile; d. 1057 (see p.363)

Edgar Atheling, rightful \*St. Margaret, "Lady of = 1067 \*Malcolm Christiana  
h. to the crown instead Eng." b. 1045, heir of III. (see p.173) a nun at  
of Edward the Confessor. the Saxon Royal Fam. in Ramsey, Co.  
He d. s.p. after 1126 Eng. d. of grief at death Hants  
of her husb. Nov. 16, 1093

The Normans (Men of the North) were a mixed nation of the fiercest Norwegians, Swedes, and Danes, and became settled in Neustria, in France, at the beginning of the 10th century, when K. Charles the Simple, conferred the Duchy, since called Normandy, on,

Rollo, the Dane, one of the most celebrated of the Norman leaders. This renowned Chieftain m. 1st Poppa, dau. of Berengarius, C. of Bayeux and had Wm. of whom presently, and,

Robert, C. of Corbeil, who was ancestor of Hamon Dentatus, 6th C. of Corbeil, who according to Anderson had two sons, the elder being,

Robert Fitz Hamon, who accompanied Wm. the Conq. to Eng. and achieved great renown by his conquest of Glamorgan, where he was made Prince. His dau. Mabel, m. Robert, E. of Glou., illegit. son of Hen. I, K. of Eng.

Wm., son of Rollo above, surnamed Longa Spatha, D. of Normandy, m. Sprota, dau. of Hubert, C. of Senlis, and dying 942, left,

Richard I, D. of Nor. surnamed sans peur, The story goes that he became enamoured of the beautiful Senfrie, wife of one of his foresters, and how Senfrie contrived to substitute her sister Gunnora for herself, to the Duke's ultimate satisfaction. She had a bro. Herfast and also sisters Wevie and Aveline. He d. 996, leaving by w. Gunnora, an eldest son,

Richard II, D. of Nor. surnamed the Good who m. 1st Judith, dau. of Conan I, D. of Bretagne, and dying 1026-7, left,

Richard III, D. of Nor. m. Adela, dau. of Robert II, K. of France. He is said to have been poisoned in 1027, leaving his bro.,

Robert, le Diable, D. of Nor. who made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land and died on his way home, at Nice, in Bythinia, in 1035. To this Duke Robert, Herleva or Harlotta the dau. of an officer of his household, or of a tanner at Falaise, had borne a son Wm., who so strongly interested the affections of his father, that, before his departure for Palestine, Robert had prevailed on an assembly of the barons at Fescamp, to acknowledge him as heir to the Duchy. This,

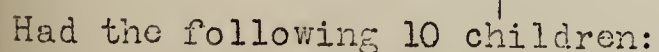
Wm. was only ten years old at his father's death, and the K. of France solemnly engaged to protect the rights of his orphan vassal. But his guardian, E. Gilbert, was slain and his interests neglected. At the age of nineteen, however, the young Duke first took the field to support by his own good sword, his claim to the succession, and after defeating Guy of Burgundy, and Wm. of Arques, he baffled the efforts of his





Henry III, K. of Eng. was b. at Winchester Oct. 10, 1206; married Eleanor, 2d dau. and coh. of Raymond Berenger, C. of Provence, grandson of Alphonso, K. of Aragon. Berenger was the last and most illustrious of the Provencal Counts, and, even had he not been the sovereign of the land of song, his own verses would have entitled him to a distinguished rank among the Troubadour poets. His consort Beatrice, dau. of Thos. C. of Savoy, was scarcely less celebrated for learning and literary tastes. Of these illustrious parents, the eldest dau. Marguerite, became the w. of St. Louis, K. of France, and the second, Eleanor, wedded Hen. III. of Eng. Jan. 4, 1236. Piers of Langtoff, thus commemorates the Royal Lady:

By this famous beauty, Hen. had issue,  
Edward I, K. of England.



Richard, d. y.

\*Henry, who ascended the throne as Hen. I, was b. 1070 at Selby, Yorkshire





Cecily, Abbess of the Holy Trinity, at Caen. d. 1126

Constance, m. \*Alan Fergant, D. of Bretagne

Alice, contracted to Harold

\*Adela, m. \*Stephen, C. of Blois, and d. in 1137, leaving a son \*Stephen, K. of Eng.

Agatha, betrothed to Alphonso, K. of Galacia, but d. un.

~~\*Gundred, m. \*Wm. de Warren, E. of Surrey~~

The above Hen. I. had \*Maud who m. \*Geoffrey Plantagenet and had \*Hen. II. who m.

\*Eleanor of Aquitaine and had \*John, K. of Eng. who m. \*Isabel of Angoulême and had,

\*Hen. III. K. of Eng. = \*Eleanor, 2d dau. and coh. of \*Raymond Berenger, C. of  
Provence, grandson of \*Alphonso, K. of Aragon

\*Edward I, K. of Eng. b. June 17, 1239 (1) = 1254 \*Eleanor, dau. of \*Ferdinand III,  
K. of Castile and Leon. She d. Nov.  
27, 1290

\*Princess Joan of Acre, b. 1272; bur. 1307 = (2) Apr. 30, 1290 \*Gilbert de Clare, E.  
(see CLARKE) (see CLARE) of Gloucester

-----



On the 1st of July 1871, the following was received from the Secretary of the Treasury:

That the sum of \$100,000,000 has been appropriated for the purpose of purchasing the public debt, and that the same has been placed at the disposal of the Secretary of the Treasury, who is authorized to use the same in such manner as he may think proper.

The Secretary of the Treasury has accordingly issued the following order:

That the sum of \$100,000,000 be paid to the Secretary of the Treasury, who is authorized to use the same in such manner as he may think proper.

Very respectfully,  
J. D. [Signature]

JOHN VAN CLEVE PHILLIPS, son of William Titus and Martha (Van Cleve) Phillips, was born Jan. 14, 1818, Hopewell, N. J.; died Dec. 14, 1890, St. Louis, Mo.; married June 1, 1854, Hoboken, N.J., MARY BYLES, born April 2, 1833, Lawrenceville, N. J.; died July 12, 1923, Scituate Centre, Mass., daughter of George Bullock and Mary Ann (Walton) Byles.

John Van Cleve Phillips, was a Miner and Geologist for 44 years, 1844 to 1888, chiefly in Wisconsin and Missouri. About 1876 he made a trip across Mexico by Wagon to examine some silver mines.

Mary Byles, his wife, was the daughter of George Bullock Byles, born Feb. 11, 1798; died Oct. 27, 1853, Maidenhead, (now Lawrenceville) N.J., married Jan. 17, 1824, Burlington County, N. J., Mary Ann Walton, born Aug. 26, 1795; died Aug. 23, 1868 at Princeton, N. J., daughter of John Walton, born Aug. 31, 1772 at (prob.) Hightstown, N.J., died Jan. 29, 1838, married Aug. 25, 1784, Elizabeth Tayler, born March 19, 1775, died March 23, 1826, daughter of Ezra Taylor, born Aug. 3, 1745, who married Dec. 19, 1769, Mary Potter, born Nov. 19, 1741. (See below) #

RES:--Hopewell and Princeton, N.J.; Dubuque, Iowa; Potosi and St. Louis, Mo.

ISSUE: -

- \*1. Martha Van Cleve Phillips, b. Dec. 2, 1856, St. Louis, Mo. d. Nov. 20, 1927, Indianapolis, Ind.; m. June 14, 1882, San Antonio, Texas, William George Kerley, b. Aug. 21, 1853, Nashville, Tenn; d. Nov. 1906, San Antonio, Texas.
2. Henrietta R. Phillips, b. Jan. 2, 1859; d. Nov. 1904; m. June 10, 1886, B. Morehead.
3. Imogen Walton Phillips, b. Sept. 11, 1861, Potosi, Mo.; d. Dec. 1, 1939, Scituate Centre, Mass., unmarried.
4. Justina Virginia Anderson Phillips, b. April 28, 1864, Princeton, N.J., d. April 1, 1941 at Scituate Centre, Mass., unmarried.
- \*5. Alexander Van Cleve Phillips, b. Feb. 24, 1868, Dubuque, Iowa; m. March 7, 1894, Milford, N.H.; Anna Davis Mills, b. Oct. 21, 1871, Milford, N.H.; dau. of John And Elvira (Davis) Mills.
6. Helen Moore Phillips, b. May 30, 1870, Dubuque, Iowa, Ph. B. Washington University, St. Louis, 1891. Living unmarried 1941 at Scituate Centre, Mass.
7. Mary B. Phillips, b. Sept. 24, 1872, Dubuque, Iowa; d. March 2, 1876, St. Louis, Mo.

---

#For descendants of John and Elizabeth (Taylor) Walton, also their ancestry, see "Walton Family of Hightstown and Dutch Neck, N.J.," compiled by A.V. Phillips, and sold by Traver's Book Store, Trenton, N.J. (Chart over 500 names).





The list of Eng. kings and queens since Wm. the Conqueror, with their dates of accession is as follows:

*Wm. I. the Conqueror	Dec. 25, 1066
Wm. II. Rufus	Sept. 26, 1087
*Henry I.	Aug. 5, 1100
*Stephen	Dec. 26, 1135
*Henry II.	Dec. 19, 1154
Richard I. Coeur de Lion	Sept. 3, 1189
*John	May 27, 1199
*Henry III.	Oct. 28, 1216
*Edward I.	Nov. 20, 1272
Edward II.	July 8, 1307
Edward III.	Jan. 25, 1327
Richard II.	June 22, 1377
Henry IV.	Sept. 30, 1399
Henry V.	Mar. 21, 1413
Henry VI.	Sept. 1, 1422
Edward IV.	Mar. 4, 1461
Edward V.	Apr. 9, 1483
Richard III.	June 26, 1483
Henry VII.	Aug. 22, 1485
Henry VIII.	Apr. 22, 1509
Edward VI.	Jan. 28, 1547
Jane Gray, Queen abt. 9 days	
Mary	July 19, 1553
Elizabeth	Nov. 17, 1558
James I.	Mar. 24, 1603
Charles I.	Mar. 27, 1625
Parliamentary Executive, Cromwell's time	Jan. 30, 1649
Charles II.	1660
James II.	Feb. 6, 1685
Wm. III. Prince of Orange	Dec. 23, 1688
Anne	1702
George I.	Aug. 1, 1714
George II.	June 27, 1727
George III.	Oct. 25, 1760
George IV.	Jan. 29, 1820
Wm. IV.	June 25, 1830
Victoria	June 20, 1837
Edward VII.	Jan. 22, 1901
George V.	July 6, 1910
Edward VIII.	Jan. 20, 1936
George VI.	Dec. 12, 1936



The list of B.C. Kings and Queens since 1811, the Government, with their names of succession is as follows:

1811	George I.
1812	George II.
1813	George III.
1814	George IV.
1815	George V.
1816	George VI.
1817	George VII.
1818	George VIII.
1819	George IX.
1820	George X.
1821	George XI.
1822	George XII.
1823	George XIII.
1824	George XIV.
1825	George XV.
1826	George XVI.
1827	George XVII.
1828	George XVIII.
1829	George XIX.
1830	George XX.
1831	George XXI.
1832	George XXII.
1833	George XXIII.
1834	George XXIV.
1835	George XXV.
1836	George XXVI.
1837	George XXVII.
1838	George XXVIII.
1839	George XXIX.
1840	George XXX.
1841	George XXXI.
1842	George XXXII.
1843	George XXXIII.
1844	George XXXIV.
1845	George XXXV.
1846	George XXXVI.
1847	George XXXVII.
1848	George XXXVIII.
1849	George XXXIX.
1850	George XL.
1851	George XLI.
1852	George XLII.
1853	George XLIII.
1854	George XLIV.
1855	George XLV.
1856	George XLVI.
1857	George XLVII.
1858	George XLVIII.
1859	George XLIX.
1860	George L.
1861	George LI.
1862	George LII.
1863	George LIII.
1864	George LIV.
1865	George LV.
1866	George LVI.
1867	George LVII.
1868	George LVIII.
1869	George LIX.
1870	George LX.
1871	George LXI.
1872	George LXII.
1873	George LXIII.
1874	George LXIV.
1875	George LXV.
1876	George LXVI.
1877	George LXVII.
1878	George LXVIII.
1879	George LXIX.
1880	George LXX.
1881	George LXXI.
1882	George LXXII.
1883	George LXXIII.
1884	George LXXIV.
1885	George LXXV.
1886	George LXXVI.
1887	George LXXVII.
1888	George LXXVIII.
1889	George LXXIX.
1890	George LXXX.
1891	George LXXXI.
1892	George LXXXII.
1893	George LXXXIII.
1894	George LXXXIV.
1895	George LXXXV.
1896	George LXXXVI.
1897	George LXXXVII.
1898	George LXXXVIII.
1899	George LXXXIX.
1900	George XL.

## ALFRED the GREAT

---

"Alfred the Great has always been regarded by the English people as their ideal king, and is pronounced by the eminent historian, Edward A. Freeman, 'the most perfect character in history.' Yet he lived in a rude, barbarous age when might was right, when the violence of the savage enemies compelled every man constantly to resort to arms to protect his person and possessions, and allowed little opportunity to cultivate the arts of peace. When war was necessary to defend the country, Alfred proved himself a valiant soldier and skillful military leader. When peace was established he devoted himself to the promotion of justice and the welfare of his people. In the midst of the turmoil of war and battle he retained the love of learning which his pious mother had inculcated, and when happier times came at last, he endeavored, by writing books and founding institutions of learning, to transmit to posterity the means of enlightenment.

Alfred was born at Wantage, in Berkshire, 850 A. D. His father, Ethelwulf married Osberg, the daughter of his cup-bearer, and by her he had four sons, of whom Alfred was the youngest. When he was twelve years old, his mother offered a handsomely illuminated book of Saxon poems to the son who first should be able to read them. Alfred obtained the prize, and henceforth he showed a studious disposition and great love for literature. While still a boy he was taken by his father on a pilgrimage to Rome, and undoubtedly received deep impressions from the splendid monuments of the Eternal City.

At his accession to the throne of Wessex, the country of the West Saxons, in 871, Alfred was twenty-one years of age. The infant son of his elder brother, Ethelwald, being alive, Alfred was not the rightful heir; but owing to the troublous state of the country at that period, the nobles requested him to take the crown, as being more capable of guarding its rights. He had already been married to Ethelswitha, the daughter of a Mercian nobleman. The Danes, who from the time of Egbert, had been constantly making depredations in England, now invaded Wessex, and defeated Alfred in battle at Wilton, in Wiltshire. The Danes, on receiving a large sum of money, withdrew from Wessex. They, however, continued their ravages in the North of England, slaughtering the people without mercy, and laying waste the country. Alfred retired south of the Thames and equipped a fleet, which, in some measure, checked the attacks of the Danes. While Alfred was residing at Chippenham, on the river Avon, Guthrum, a Danish leader, attacked this town at night, in the middle of winter, and the king had to flee for his life. He wandered through the country for some time in disguise. It is related by the chroniclers of that day, that the King sought shelter in the house of a swineherd. The wife of his humble host, being engaged in her homely duties, requested the stranger to turn some cakes, which she was baking, to prevent them burning. The thoughts of Alfred were far away, considering the best means of defeating his enemies. The cakes were burned, and the woman, on discovering his neglect, soundly berated her guest, saying that he would be glad to eat the cakes, but was too lazy to turn them.







In the county of Somerset, at the junction of the rivers Parret and Tone, was a marshy island, now called Athelny. This, for many months, was Alfred's hiding place; and here he was frequently visited by his nobles, who were secretly preparing to make one great and final struggle to overthrow the Danes. Alfred, in the disguise of a harper, now left his hiding place, and boldly visited the camp of Guthrum. His enemies were captivated with his music, and kept him there for several days, during which he overheard them discussing their plans of further attack on the Saxons. Quietly leaving their camp, he joined his nobles, who were assembled in Selwood Forest. An army was quickly gotten together and marched against the Danes, meeting them at Ethandune, in Wiltshire; a battle ensued, in 878, in which the Saxons were completely victorious. Alfred at once attacked the camp of Guthrum, and in fourteen days the Danish leader was forced to capitulate. Guthrum himself, and many of his chiefs, embraced the Christian faith. They were given a narrow tract of land lying between the rivers Thames and Tweed, which received the name of Danelagh. The settlement of the Danes in England is shown at the present day by many geographical names, such as those ending in 'by', the Danish for 'town'.

For a time England had rest from foreign Invaders, and her people were able to turn without distraction to their domestic affairs. Alfred summoned the Witenagemot, or "assembly of the wise men", to assist him in providing for the welfare of the kingdom. This great national council or parliament was composed of the higher clergy and nobles. The Commons, who now hold the reins of power, had not then attained sufficient importance or prominence in the State to be asked for advice. The Anglo-Saxon Parliament not only assisted in making those laws which are consecrated with the name of Alfred, but were the judges of all State criminals and had the general superintendence of the courts of justice throughout the land.

But the peace was of short duration. Once more, in 890, the irrepressible Danes, with a fleet of 350 ships, crossed the German Ocean, and landed on the Kentish shore. Their leader was Hastings, a man of such vigor and skill, that, but for the precautions taken by King Alfred, and the generalship he now displayed, all England must speedily have become Danish. The Danes ravaged the south of the island for three years; Hastings even established a camp within twenty miles of London. The Saxon king went to reconnoitre the Danish camp, and saw the river covered with ships of the enemy. Summoning his men, he ordered them to dig three deep channels from the Lea to the Thames, thus diverting the course of the former river. Very soon the Danish ships were all aground. Hastings and his army fled.

The rest of Alfred's reign was peace. He spent his latter years carrying out plans for the welfare of his people. Though the victim of an internal disease which left him few painless hours during twenty-four years, his energies never drooped through all the changes of a toilsome life. For the safety of the country, he built strong castles in advantageous positions, where the attack of an enemy could most easily be withstood. He was the organizer of the militia system, and divided all men capable of bearing arms into three divisions; one body garrisoned the towns, while the other two acted as a sort of reserve, being engaged in military duty and agricultural pursuits by turns.

The great king was untiring in his efforts to acquire knowledge and convey it to his people. He sent intelligent men to Russia, Jerusalem, and even, it is said, to India, to obtain geographical and other learning. His court was the home of many distinguished scholars. He is honored as the founder of Oxford University, which dates from 886. He promulgated a law compelling the nobles to have their children educated, and he himself provided books for their instruction. "Æsop's Fables", Bede's "Latin History of the Anglo-Saxon Church", and the Psalms, were translated into Saxon by this book-loving king.







Bishop Asser relates that Alfred measured the time by candles, so as not to neglect any of his duties. These candles were made all of one length, burning one inch in twenty minutes. He divided his day into three parts, -- one he devoted to business of state; a second, to religious exercises and the pursuit of knowledge; and a third, to sleep, meals, and recreation.

Alfred framed a code of laws, in which the chief enactments of Ethelbert and Offa had place; and by the execution of these with stern impartiality, crime became rare. Trial by jury is traced to this code, though its original form had little resemblance to the institution as now known. The execution of the laws was vested in officers called Reeves, of whom the chief in each county was called Shire-reve, and was the original of our Sheriff. The land was divided into counties, hundrens, and tithings or tenths, making the administration of justice the easier.

Alfred died at Farringdon, in Berkshire, 901, being fifty-one years of age. He was buried in the new Minster, which he himself had founded in Winchester, the capital of his kingdom.

Alfred the Great was the best of English kings. The pages of history can nowhere produce a purer portion than those which record his life. His remark, "It is just that the English should forever remain as free as their own thoughts", showed his patriotism and noble nature. He devoted his life to the good of his subjects, and "we can justly bestow on him the triple crown of Virtue, Heroism, and Culture".

Alfred the Great, says Freeman, "is a singular instance of a prince who has become a hero of romance, who, as such, has had countless imaginary exploits attributed to him, but to whose character romance has done no more than justice, and who appears in exactly the same light in history and in fable. No other man on record has ever so thoroughly united all the virtues both of the ruler and of the private man. In no other man on record were so many virtues disfigured by so little alloy. A saint without superstition, a scholar without ostentation, a warrior whose wars were all fought in the defense of his country, a conqueror whose laurels were never attained by cruelty, a prince never cast down by adversity, never lifted up to insolence in the day of triumph, there is no other name in history to compare with his."

#### Alfred's Triumph over Guthrum

"Guthrum, the leader of the Danes, had fixed his residence at Gloucester, and rewarded the services of his veterans by dividing among them the lands in the neighborhood. But while this peaceful occupation seemed to absorb his attention, his mind was actively employed in arranging a plan of warfare which threatened to extinguish the last of the Saxon government in Britain. A winter campaign had hitherto been unknown in the annals of Danish devastation; after their summer expeditions the invaders had always devoted the succeeding months to festivity and repose, and it is probable that the followers of Guthrum were as ignorant as the Saxons of the real design of their leader. On the first day of the year 878 they received an unexpected summons to meet him on horseback at an appointed place; on the night of the 6th of January they were in possession of Chippenham, a royal villa on the left bank of the Avon. There is reason to believe that Alfred was in the place when the alarm was given; it is certain that he could not have been at any great distance. From Chippenham, Guthrum dispersed his cavalry in different directions over the neighboring counties; the Saxons were surprised by the enemy before they had heard of the war; and the king saw himself surrounded by the barbarians, without horses, and almost without attendants. At first he conceived



Grampy came, and he lived happily the last of his days, as at first he neglected one of his duties. These duties were made all of one family, and he lived in twenty minutes. He died at the age of seventy, and he lived to see the birth of a nation, the birth of a new world, and the birth of a new era.

After the death of his wife, he lived in a state of great distress, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her.

After the death of his wife, he lived in a state of great distress, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her.

After the death of his wife, he lived in a state of great distress, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her.

After the death of his wife, he lived in a state of great distress, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her.

### THE DEATH OF SAMUEL JOHNSON

After the death of his wife, he lived in a state of great distress, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her. He was very much affected by the loss of her, and he was very much affected by the loss of her.



the rash design of rushing on the multitude of his enemies; but his temerity was restrained by the more considerate suggestions of his friends; and he consented to reserve himself for a less dangerous and more hopeful experiment. To elude suspicion he dismissed the few thanes who were still near his person, and endeavored alone and on foot to gain the center of Somersetshire. There he found a secure retreat in a small island situated in a morass formed by the conflux of the Tone and the Parret, which was afterwards distinguished by the name of Ethelingey, or Prince's Island.

Though the escape of Alfred had disappointed the hopes of the Danes, they followed up their success with indefatigable activity. The men of Hampshire, Dorset, Wilts, and Berkshire, separated from each other, ignorant of the fate of their prince, and unprepared for any rational system of defense, saw themselves compelled to crouch beneath the storm. Those who dwelt near the coast crossed with their families and treasure to the opposite shores of Gaul; the others sought to mitigate by submission the ferocity of the invaders, and by the surrender of a part to preserve the remainder of their property. One county alone, that of Somerset, is said to have continued faithful to the fortunes of Alfred; and yet in the county of Somerset he was compelled to conceal himself at Ethelingey, while the ealderman Aethelnoth, with a few adherents, wandered in the woods. By degrees the secret of the royal retreat was revealed; Alfred was joined by the more trusty of his subjects; and in their company he occasionally issued from his concealment, intercepted the straggling parties of the Danes, and returned, loaded with the spoils, often of the enemy, sometimes (such was his hard necessity) of his own people. As his associates multiplied, these excursions were more frequent and successful; and at Easter, to facilitate the access to the island, he ordered a communication to be made with the land by a wooden bridge, of which he secured the entrance by a fort.

While the attention of Alfred was thus fixed on the enemy who had seized the eastern provinces of his kingdom, he was unconscious of the storm which threatened to burst on him from the West. A brother of Guthrum, probably the sanguinary Ubbo, with three-and-twenty sail, had lately ravaged the shores of South Wales; and, crossing to the northern coast of Devonshire, had landed his troops in the vicinity of Aplemore. It appears as if the two brothers had previously agreed to crush the king between the pressure of their respective armies. Alarmed at this new debarkation, Odun, the ealderman, with several thanes, fled for security to the castle of Kynwith. It had no other fortification than a loose wall erected after the manner of the Britons; but its position on the summit of the lofty rock rendered it impregnable. The Danish leader was too wary to hazard an assault; and calmly pitched his tent at the foot of the mountain, in the confident expectation that the want of water would force the garrison to surrender. But Odun, gathering courage from despair, silently left his entrenchments at the dawn of morning, burst into the enemy's camp, slew the Danish chief with twelve hundred of his followers, and drove the remainder to their fleet. The bravery of the Saxons was rewarded with the plunder of Wales; and among the trophies of their victory was the Reafan, the mysterious Standard of the Raven, woven in one noon-tide by the hands of the three daughters of Ragnar. The superstition of the Danes was accustomed to observe the bird as they marched to battle. If it appeared to flap its wings, it was a sure omen of victory; if it hung motionless in the air, they anticipated nothing but defeat.

The news of this success infused courage into the hearts of the most pucillanimous. Alfred watched the reviving spirit of his people, and by trusty messengers invited them to meet him in the seventh week after Easter at the stone of Egbert, in the eastern extremity of Selwood Forest. On the appointed day the men







of Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Somerset cheerfully obeyed the summons. At the appearance of Alfred they hailed the avenger of their country; the wood echoed their acclamations; and every heart beat with the confidence of victory. But the place was too confined to receive the multitudes that hastened to the royal standard; and the next morning the camp was removed to Icglea, a spacious plain lying on the skirts of the wood, and covered by marshes in its front. The day was spent in making preparations for the conflict, and in assigning their places to the volunteers that hourly arrived; at the dawn of the next morning Alfred marshalled his forces, and occupied the summit of Ethandune, a neighboring and lofty eminence.

In the meanwhile Guthrum had not been an idle spectator of the motions of his adversary. He had recalled his scattered detachments, and was advancing with hasty steps to chastise the insolence of the insurgents. As the armies met, they vociferated shouts of mutual defiance; and after the discharge of their missive weapons, rushed to a closer and more sanguinary combat. The shock of the two nations, the efforts of their leaders, the fluctuations of victory, and the alternate hopes and fears of the contending armies, must be left to the imagination of the reader. The Danes displayed a courage worthy of their former renown and their repeated conquests. The Saxons were stimulated by every motive that could influence the heart of man. Shame, revenge, the dread of subjugation, and the hope of independence, impelled them forward; their perseverance bore down all opposition; and the Northmen, after a most obstinate but unavailing resistance, fled in crowds to their camp. The pursuit was not less murderous than the engagement; the Saxons immolated to their resentment every fugitive who fell into their hands. Immediately, by the king's orders, lines were drawn round the encampment; and escape of the survivors was rendered impracticable by the vigilance and the multitude of their enemies. Famine and despair subdued the obstinacy of Guthrum, who on the fourteenth day offered to capitulate. The terms imposed by the conqueror were: that the King and principal chieftains should embrace Christianity; that they should entirely evacuate his dominions; and that they should bring themselves to the fulfilment of the treaty by the surrender of hostages, and by their oaths. After a few weeks Guthrum, with thirty of his officers, was baptized at Aulne, near Athelney. He took the surname of Athelstan, and Alfred was his sponsor. After the ceremony both princes removed to Wedmore, where on the eighth day Guthrum put off the white robe and crystal fillet, and on the twelfth bade adieu to his adopted father, whose generocity he had now learned to admire as much as he had before respected his valor."

---







MARTHA VAN CLEVE PHILLIPS, daughter of John Van Cleve and Mary (Byles) Phillips, was born Dec. 2, 1856, St. Louis, Mo.; died Nov. 20, 1927, Indianapolis, Ind.; married June 14, 1882, San Antonio, Texas, to WILLIAM GEORGE KERLEY, born Aug. 21, 1853, Nashville, Tenn.; died Nov. 1906, San Antonio, Texas.

RES: - St. Louis, Mo., Kerrville, Texas, San Antonio, Texas.

ISSUE: -

1. Alexander Van Cleve Kerley, b. April 25, 1883, Kerr County, Texas; m. June 27, 1912, St. Louis, Mo., Elvira Hartman. Divorced 1913. No issue.
2. Richard Ethelred Kerley, b. July 17, 1891, St. Louis, Mo., m. Sept. 15, 1923, Covington, Ky., Lucy Catherine Carpenter, b. April 17, 1900, Covington, Ky., dau. of Ezra James Carpenter, b. Sept. 3, 1843, Springfield, Ohio, and his wife, Catherine Maria Henry, b. July 14, 1861, Kinnikinnick Mills, Ky. Issue:-

1. Ellis Royal Kerley, b. Sept. 1, 1924, Covington, Ky.

- \*3. Olive Alice Kerley, b. March 21, 1885, St. Louis, Mo.; m. Dec. 25, 1906, Ruby, Montana, Charles Kerbert Louis Cassell, b. April 5, 1881, St. Louis, Mo., son of Louis John and Rosalie (Kuhn) Cassell.

ALEXANDER VAN CLEVE PHILLIPS, son of John Van Cleve and Mary (Byles) Phillips, was born Feb. 24, 1868, Dubuque, Iowa; married March 7, 1894, Milford, N.H., ANNA DAVIS MILLS, born Oct. 21, 1871, Milford, N. H., daughter of John and Elvira (Davis) Mills of Milford, N. H.

Mr. Phillips has been with the Bemis Bro. Bag Co., Boston and St. Louis, for 50 years, since 1891 and now (1941) Senior Vice-President of that Company. Director or Chairman of Angus Co., Ltd., Calcutta, India, 1913-1932; Director, Canadian Bemis Bag Co., Ltd., Winnipeg, Manitoba; Director and Vice-President, Billerica Trust Co., Billerica, Mass.

Mrs. Phillips, (Anna Davis Mills), took her O. B. degree, Emerson College of Oratory, Boston, Mass., 1893; her father, John Mills was born Feb. 2, 1810, Mont Vernon, N.H., son of Ebenezer and Hannah W. (Upton) Mills of Amherst, N.H.; Elvira Davis, his wife, was born Nov. 29, 1830; Temple, N.H., daughter of Jonas Hepzibah (Cutter) Davis.

RES: - 6 Roanoke Ave., Jamaica Plain, Boston, Mass.; and recently Hotel Charlesgate, Boston, Mass.

ISSUE:-

- \*1. John Mills Phillips, b. Dec. 25, 1894, St. Louis, Mo., m. Aug. 11, 1917, St. Louis, Mo., Annette Robnett, b. Oct. 8, 1894, Rich Hill, Mo., dau. of John Davis and Nancy Jane (Hamilton) Robnett.

(Continued on Page 203)











CHÂTEAU OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR AT FALAISE, NORMANDY

## WM. the CONQUEROR

---

"William I., King of England, surnamed the Conqueror, was born October 14, 1026. He was the son of Robert, Duke of Normandy and Herleva, daughter of Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise. When he was about seven years old his father, intending to go on a pilgrimage and having no legitimate sons, proposed him as his heir. The great men of the duchy did homage to the child, and a year later (1035) his father's death left him to make good his claim. Anarchy was the natural result of a minority. William's life was on more than one occasion in danger, and several of his guardians perished in his service. At the earliest possible age he received knighthood from the hands of Henry I. of France, and speedily began to show signs of his capacity for government.

In 1042 he insisted that the "truce of God" should be proclaimed and observed in Normandy. When he was about twenty years old his authority was threatened by a general conspiracy, which spread through the western half of his duchy. An attempt was made to seize him at Valognes, and he only escaped by riding hard all night to his own castle at Falaise. Bessin and Cotentin, the most Norman parts of Normandy, rose in rebellion. William sought and obtained aid from King Henry, and completely defeated the rebels at Val-es-Dunes near Caen (1047). The battle was but a combat of horse, but it decided the fate of the war and left William master of his duchy. The debt which he owed to Henry was repaid next year. War broke out between Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and Henry (1048), and William came to his suzerain's assistance. Alencon, one of the chief border fortresses between Normandy and Maine, which had received an Angevin garrison, was captured by the duke. The inhabitants had taunted him with his birth, and William, who had dealt leniently with the rebels after Val-es-Dunes, took a cruel revenge. Soon afterward Donfront, another important border fortress, fell into his hands.

In 1051 William visited England. Two years later he married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and a descendant of Alfred. The marriage had been forbidden by a council at Rheims as unconstitutional, and was opposed by Lanfranc, Prior of Bec. This produced a quarrel between Lanfranc and William, who ravaged the lands of the abbey and ordered the banishment of its prior. Lanfranc, however, soon came to terms with the duke, and engaged to obtain a dispensation from Rome, which, however, was not granted till 1059.

Strengthened by this alliance with Flanders, William showed himself more than a match for all his enemies. Henry, who had hitherto been for the most part friendly, now turned against him. After the suppression of some isolated revolts, William was threatened in 1054 by a great confederacy. His dominions were invaded by the forces of the French king, in combination with those of Geoffrey of Anjou, Theobald of Blois, and others. William remained at first on the defensive; then, falling suddenly on one of the French armies at Mortemer, in the northeastern corner of his duchy, he cut it to pieces. This blow put an end to the war; Henry made peace (1055), and William took the opportunity of extending his dominions in a southerly direction. He built fresh fortresses and exacted homage from Count Geoffrey of Mayenne.







In 1058 Henry and Count Geoffrey made a final effort to crush their dangerous neighbor; but the effort failed, like those which preceded it. William again allowed the allies to enter and ravage his territory; but, while the French army was crossing the Dive at Varaville, he attacked and completely destroyed their rear-guard, which was cut off from the van by the advancing tide. Henry again made peace, and soon after died (1060). The death of Geoffrey of Anjou in the same year relieved William of his most formidable rival for the possession of Maine. Herbert Wake-Dog, the lawful ruler of that territory, who had been dispossessed by Geoffrey, recovered his dominions on the latter's death. He at once "commended" himself to William, thus making the duke his heir. On his death in 1063, William took possession of Lo Mans and the county of which it was the capital-- an acquisition which extended his southern frontier nearly to the Loire, almost severed Brittany from the rest of France, and paved the way for the subsequent junction with Anjou.

It was apparently soon after this event, in the year 1064, that Harold, then Earl of Wessex, visited Normandy, and, according to legend, was entrapped into an oath to support William as heir to the English throne. When Harold was elected and crowned King of England (1066), William's first step was to send an embassy to him demanding the fulfilment of his promise. The purport of the demand is as uncertain as that of the pledge; but, whatever it was, Harold rejected it. The duke thereupon summoned a council of his supporters, who advised him to call together an assembly representing the whole duchy. This assembly, a typical feudal parliament, met at Lillebonne. While acting together it appears to have opposed the scheme for conquest of England which William laid before it, but its members were won over singly. He then made a compact with Tostig, the banished brother of Harold; he came to terms with the Emperor Henry; he conciliated Philip, King of France, by offering to hold England as his vassal; and-- most important of all-- he obtained the sanction of Rome.

Pope Alexander II., not only issued a bull declaring William to be the rightful heir to the throne, but sent him a ring and a banner as symbols that the blessing of heaven was on his claim. Embarking at St. Valery, William landed, on the 28th of September, at Pevensey. The battle of Hastings (October 14, 1066), was a decisive victory for the duke of Normandy; but it took five years more to complete the conquest of England.

Early in 1067 William made a progress through the eastern and central parts of his new dominions. All that had as yet submitted to him was comprised in the old kingdoms of Wessex and East Anglia, and a small portion of Mercia. He at once secured his hold over these districts by the erection of fortresses in London, Norwich, and elsewhere. He received homage from the great men; he confiscated the lands of those who had resisted him; and, while keeping a large number of the manors for himself, he granted others to his followers. Even those who had not resisted were regarded as having legally forfeited their title and had to submit to a re-grant on less advantageous terms. In March, 1067, William returned to Normandy, taking with him as hostages the Earls Eadwine, Morkere, and Waltheof.

The revolts which broke out in the north and southwest compelled him to return to England in December. Early in 1068 he marched on Exeter, as the centre of the western revolt. He took the town and built a castle; after which he subdued Cornwall, then marching northward forced Bristol to submit. In the summer of 1068 there was a general rising of the North, of which Eadgar was the nominal head; but Eadwine and Morkere were the moving spirits. The insurgents were aided by Malcolm, King of Scotland. William had, however, only to show himself in order to put down the insurrection. He journeyed northward, by way of Warwick and Nottingham, to York, received the submission of Eadwine, Morkere, and Malcolm, and returned by way of Lincoln and Cambridge. His march was accompanied by heavy confiscations, and great castles, rising in places of vantage, rendered the Norman power at once visible and secure.







In the spring of 1069 a fresh revolt broke out. Robert of Comines, the newly appointed Earl of Northumberland, was slain at Durham; a Danish fleet entered the Humber, and a Danish army, joined by Eadgar and Waltheof, seized and burned York. The sons of Harold attacked Devon, while other isolated outbreaks took place in the west. These were speedily put down by William's lieutenants; and in the autumn the King himself, going northward a second time, recovered York, and harried Northumberland with ruthless deliberation. Returning to keep Christmas at York, he set out again in January, 1070, to oppose Malcolm, who had crossed the border in aid of the insurgents. He forced Waltheof to submit, and drove the Scottish king back into his own country; then marching over pathless fells in the depth of winter, he reached Chester, took the town, and founded another castle.

Northumbria, exhausted and ruined, gave up the struggle, and the omission of the northern counties from the Domesday survey throws a grain of light on the completeness of the conquest. In one district only, the fens of Cambridgeshire, where Hereward still held out, the spirit of resistance survived. In April, 1071, William arrived at Cambridge and commenced a regular blockade. Advancing cautiously by means of a causeway through the fens, he entered Ely in October, and therewith the last flicker of independence died out. The conquest of England was completed. To guard against any fresh incidents to rebellion from Scotland, William in 1072 invaded that country and forced Malcolm to do him homage-- an event which had an important effect on the subsequent relations of the two countries.

Henceforward such trouble as William met with, came, not from the English, but from his Norman vassals or his own family. In 1073 the citizens of Le Mans took advantage of his absence to set up a "commune", and invited Fulk of Anjou to protect them. William was soon in the field, this time assisted by English troops. He harried the country, recovered Le Mans, and made an advantageous peace with the count. By a skilful compromise he recognized Fulk as overlord of Maine, but kept actual possession of the district, for which his son Robert did homage. A year later a formidable revolt broke out in England. Two of William's great vassals, Ralph, Earl of Norfolk, and Roger, Earl of Hereford, rebelled, and a Danish fleet, probably in alliance with them, appeared in the Humber. William returned at once to England and put down the insurrection. A great meeting of the witan was summoned to try Roger and Waltheof, for the latter, though he took no part in the rebellion, had undoubtedly been privy to it. Roger was imprisoned for life and Waltheof was condemned to death.

This was the last instance of opposition to William in England; but the remaining ten years of his life were occupied with almost continuous troubles on the continent. In 1076 he was engaged in a war with Brittany, which the interference of Philip of France forced him to bring to an unsuccessful conclusion. Next year he quarreled with his son Robert. Matilda took the young man's side against her husband, and Philip lent him his assistance. In 1080 William was at open war with his son. While besieging him at Gerberoi he received a wound and was forced to raise the siege. A temporary reconciliation followed, soon to give way to another and a final quarrel. Three years later Matilda died, and troubles thickened upon William. A rebellious vassal, Hubert of Beaumont, seems to have held him at bay for nearly three years. Rival claims to Vexin, a district on the eastern frontier of Normandy, involved him in another war with France. He was growing old and weary, and, as he lay sick at Rouen in the summer of 1087, the French army harried his territories with impunity. When he had recovered sufficiently to take the field, he invaded Vexin and burned the town of Mantes. But his horse, plunging in the burning cinders, inflicted on him an internal injury, which proved his death-wound. He was carried to St. Gervais, where, on September 9, 1087, he died. His body was conveyed to Caen and buried in the minster which he had built.







The career of William as a warrior and conqueror occupies of necessity the largest space in his life; but his fame as a statesman and administrator is not less than that which he won on the battle-field. This is not the place to discuss the results of the Conquest, but the policy of the Conqueror in regard to Church and State cannot be overlooked. An orthodox churchman, a supporter of union under the successor of Peter against the schismatic tendencies of the English Church, he nevertheless repelled any claim on the part of Rome to interfere with his political sovereignty. He allowed Peter's pence to be collected, but refused to pay tribute to the Pope. While recognizing him as head of the Church, he declined to hold his kingdom as his vassal, nor would he permit papal bulls to enter England or excommunications to be issued against any of his subjects without his leave. He controlled all appointments to important ecclesiastical dignities; he made laws for the Church; he dealt justice to ecclesiastics, high and low, in his own courts. At the same time he had no desire to humiliate the Church; on the contrary, he sought to elevate it to a higher position in the state, to make it a more potent agent for civilization. A weaker statesman might have seen his own advantage in encouraging the rivalry between Canterbury and York; William strengthened the Church by forcing the younger to give way to the elder see. With the same object, that of increasing the efficiency of ecclesiastical organizations, he severed the temporal and spiritual jurisdictions and furthered the enforcement of clerical celibacy. Finally, the trust which he reposed in Lanfranc from the time of his appointment to the see of Canterbury in 1070 shows not only his insight into character but his respect for the head of the English Church.

In regard to temporal affairs William was rather an administrator than a law-giver. His reign is not marked by a series of legislative acts like those of Henry II. or Edward I.; but his work was the indispensable preliminary to theirs, for a strong monarchy was the first requisite of the state. To establish the power of the crown was William's principal care. The disintegrating tendencies of feudalism had already been visible under the Anglo-Saxon kings. William, while he established fully developed feudalism as a social, territorial, and military system in his new dominions, took measures to prevent it from undermining his own authority. He scattered the estates of his great vassals, so as to hinder them from building up provincial Principalities; he maintained the higher popular courts against the encroachments of manorial jurisdictions; he prevented the claims of feudal lordships from standing between himself and the mass of his subjects, by exacting an oath from every landholder at the meeting of Salisbury plain; finally, by the great survey which resulted in "Domesday Book" he not only asserted the right to make a general inquisition into property, but laid the firm basis of knowledge which was indispensable to centralized government and taxation.

The care which he took to maintain English laws and institutions is part of the same policy. He balanced the two nationalities over which he ruled, and obliged each to depend upon him as its leader or protector against the other. He ruled as an English king; his feudal council was the witenagemot with a new qualification; but at the same time he was lord of the land as no king had been before him, and he enjoyed not only all the income of his predecessors but in addition all the dues which came to him as feudal sovereign. He was thus perhaps the strongest and most absolute monarch that has ever sat upon the English throne.

In character William was stern, self-reliant, and imperious in a high degree. He was not naturally cruel; but he was ruthless if it served his purpose, and could take pitiless vengeance for an insult or a wrong. He was too strong to prefer deceit when force would serve as well, but his diplomacy was subtle and



The power of the President is a subject of much importance in the study of the Constitution. It is a power which is not only extensive but also flexible. The President is elected by the people for a term of four years, and he is the only officer who is elected directly by the people. This gives him a unique position in the government. His powers are defined in Article II of the Constitution, which states that he is the Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy, and he has the power to grant pardons and reprieves. He also has the power to make treaties, to appoint and remove officers, and to receive ambassadors. These powers are all essential to the functioning of the executive branch of the government. The President's role is to ensure that the laws are faithfully executed and that the interests of the nation are protected. He is the head of the executive branch and is responsible for the actions of the government. His powers are not unlimited, however, as they are subject to the checks and balances of the other branches of the government. The President must work in cooperation with Congress and the Judiciary to carry out his duties. This system of checks and balances is designed to prevent any one branch from becoming too powerful and to ensure that the government remains accountable to the people.

The President's power is also subject to the impeachment process. This process is designed to remove a President from office if he is found to be guilty of "high crimes and misdemeanors." This is a serious charge and requires a two-thirds majority in both the House of Representatives and the Senate to be successful. The impeachment process is a check on the President's power and is an important part of the system of checks and balances. It ensures that the President is held accountable for his actions and that he is not above the law. The President's power is also subject to the veto power of Congress. This power allows Congress to reject a law passed by the President, and it is another check on the executive branch. The President's power is a complex and important one, and it is essential to the functioning of the government. It is a power that is both extensive and flexible, and it is subject to the checks and balances of the other branches of the government. The President's role is to ensure that the laws are faithfully executed and that the interests of the nation are protected. He is the head of the executive branch and is responsible for the actions of the government. His powers are not unlimited, however, as they are subject to the checks and balances of the other branches of the government. The President must work in cooperation with Congress and the Judiciary to carry out his duties. This system of checks and balances is designed to prevent any one branch from becoming too powerful and to ensure that the government remains accountable to the people.

The President's power is also subject to the veto power of Congress. This power allows Congress to reject a law passed by the President, and it is another check on the executive branch. The President's power is a complex and important one, and it is essential to the functioning of the government. It is a power that is both extensive and flexible, and it is subject to the checks and balances of the other branches of the government. The President's role is to ensure that the laws are faithfully executed and that the interests of the nation are protected. He is the head of the executive branch and is responsible for the actions of the government. His powers are not unlimited, however, as they are subject to the checks and balances of the other branches of the government. The President must work in cooperation with Congress and the Judiciary to carry out his duties. This system of checks and balances is designed to prevent any one branch from becoming too powerful and to ensure that the government remains accountable to the people.



2. Dorothy Phillips, b. Jan. 8, 1897; d. Jan. 30, 1898.
3. Ruth Phillips, b. Nov. 16, 1898; d. Nov. 26, 1898.
- \*4. Alice Elvira Phillips, b. Aug. 18, 1900, Ashmont, Mass.;  
m. March 13, 1920, Arnold Noble Weeks, b. Feb. 4, 1896,  
Gardiner, Maine, son of Daniel Simpson and Elizabeth  
Everett (Noble) Weeks.
- \*5. Robert Titus Phillips, b. Sept. 15, 1901, Ashmont, Mass.;  
m. June 30, 1926, Elizabeth Kittredge, b. Dec. 18, 1903,  
Milford, N. H., dau. of Edward Leslie and Caroline  
Lyman (Hemenway) Kittredge.
- \*6. Richard Betts Phillips (twin of Robert Titus Phillips),  
was born Sept. 15, 1901; m. 1st July 25, 1928, West Newton,  
Mass., Elizabeth Dinsmoor Pillsbury, b. July 21, 1907,  
Boston, Mass., dau. of the Hon. Albert Enoch and Elizabeth  
(Mooney) Pillsbury; m. 2nd April 13, 1935, Bertha Aldene  
Sahlholm; m. 3rd March 26, 1938, Rochester, Minn.,  
Loretta Pauline Brannack, b. July 25, 1912, Middletown,  
Conn., dau. of Kennis Edward and Pauline Anna (Otte)  
Brannack.
- \*7. Alexander Van Cleve Phillips, Jr., b. Jan. 27, 1905,  
Boston, Mass.; m. Oct. 3, 1926, London, Eng., Helen Holmes,  
b. April 3, 1905, Denver, Colorado, dau. of Dudleigh  
Dickinson and Mabel (Metcalf) Holmes.
- \*8. Juliet Phillips, b. June 17, 1906, Jamaica Plain, Mass.,  
m. Sept. 7, 1929, Duluth, Minn., Forrest Felter Miller,  
b. March 27, 1895, Superior, Wis., son of Ara Alvin and  
Mary Louise (Shaw) Miller.
9. Barbara Phillips, b. Aug. 31, 1910, Jamaica Plain, Mass.,  
m. Sept. 8, 1941 at Brockline, Mass., Glenn Wilson, b.  
Oct. 1, 1913.
10. Son b. Oct. 12, 1912; d. Oct. 12, 1912.

(Continued on Page 241)



1. Robert William, b. Jan. 10, 1907, d. Jan. 27, 1987.

2. John William, b. Jan. 12, 1908, d. Jan. 12, 1987.

3. Alice Marie William, b. Jan. 15, 1909, d. Jan. 15, 1987.  
4. Mary Ann William, b. Jan. 16, 1910, d. Jan. 16, 1987.  
5. William, b. Jan. 17, 1911, d. Jan. 17, 1987.  
6. Robert William, b. Jan. 18, 1912, d. Jan. 18, 1987.

7. Robert William, b. Jan. 19, 1913, d. Jan. 19, 1987.  
8. John, b. Jan. 20, 1914, d. Jan. 20, 1987.  
9. William, b. Jan. 21, 1915, d. Jan. 21, 1987.  
10. Robert William, b. Jan. 22, 1916, d. Jan. 22, 1987.

11. Robert William, b. Jan. 23, 1917, d. Jan. 23, 1987.  
12. John, b. Jan. 24, 1918, d. Jan. 24, 1987.  
13. William, b. Jan. 25, 1919, d. Jan. 25, 1987.  
14. Robert William, b. Jan. 26, 1920, d. Jan. 26, 1987.  
15. John, b. Jan. 27, 1921, d. Jan. 27, 1987.  
16. William, b. Jan. 28, 1922, d. Jan. 28, 1987.  
17. Robert William, b. Jan. 29, 1923, d. Jan. 29, 1987.  
18. John, b. Jan. 30, 1924, d. Jan. 30, 1987.

19. Robert William, b. Jan. 31, 1925, d. Jan. 31, 1987.  
20. John, b. Feb. 1, 1926, d. Feb. 1, 1987.  
21. William, b. Feb. 2, 1927, d. Feb. 2, 1987.  
22. Robert William, b. Feb. 3, 1928, d. Feb. 3, 1987.

23. Robert William, b. Feb. 4, 1929, d. Feb. 4, 1987.  
24. John, b. Feb. 5, 1930, d. Feb. 5, 1987.  
25. William, b. Feb. 6, 1931, d. Feb. 6, 1987.  
26. Robert William, b. Feb. 7, 1932, d. Feb. 7, 1987.

27. Robert William, b. Feb. 8, 1933, d. Feb. 8, 1987.  
28. John, b. Feb. 9, 1934, d. Feb. 9, 1987.  
29. William, b. Feb. 10, 1935, d. Feb. 10, 1987.  
30. Robert William, b. Feb. 11, 1936, d. Feb. 11, 1987.

31. John, b. Feb. 12, 1937, d. Feb. 12, 1987.

(Continued on page 196)

guileful, and no scruples turned him aside from his aim. His temper, originally forgiving, was soured by opposition toward the end of his life, and his tyrannical tendencies were strengthened by the long exercise of uncontrolled power. His passionate devotion to the chase clearly shown in the harshness of his forest laws. In private life he displayed domestic virtues, and his fidelity to his wife was exceptional in the annals of his house and time."

---





## HENRY II.

---

"Henry II. (1133-1189), king of England, son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, count of Anjou, by Matilda, daughter of Henry I., was born at Le Mans on March 25, 1133. He was brought to England during his mother's conflict with Stephen (1142) and was placed under the charge of a tutor at Bristol. He returned to Normandy in 1146. He next appeared on English soil in 1149 when he came to court the help of Scotland and the English baronage against King Stephen. The second visit was of short duration. In 1150 he was invested with Normandy by his father, whose death in the next year made him also count of Anjou. In 1152 by a marriage with Eleanor of Aquitaine, the divorced wife of the French king Louis VII., he acquired Poitou, Guienne, and Gascony; but in doing so incurred the ill-will of his suzerain from which he suffered not a little in the future. Lastly in 1153 he was able, through the aid of the Church and his mother's partisans, to extort from Stephen the recognition of his claim to the English succession; and this claim was asserted without opposition immediately after Stephen's death (October 25, 1154).

The first years of the reign were largely spent in restoring the public peace and recovering for the crown the lands and prerogatives which Stephen had bartered away. Amongst the older partisans of the Angevin house the most influential were Archbishop Theobald, whose good will guaranteed to Henry the support of the Church, and Nigel, bishop of Ely, who presided at the exchequer. But Thomas Becket, arch-deacon of Canterbury, a younger statesman whom Theobald had discovered and promoted, soon became all-powerful. Becket lent himself entirely to his master's ambitions, which at this time centered round schemes of territorial aggrandizement. In 1155, Henry asked and obtained from Adrian IV. a license to invade Ireland, which the king contemplated bestowing upon his brother, William of Anjou. This plan was dropped; but Malcolm of Scotland was forced to restore the northern counties which had been ceded to David; North Wales was invaded in 1157; and in 1159 Henry made an attempt, which was foiled by the intervention of Louis VII., to assert his wife's claims upon Toulouse. After vainly invoking the aid of the emperor Frederick I., the young king came to terms with Louis (1160), whose daughter was betrothed to Henry's name-sake and heir. The peace proved unstable, and there was desultory skirmishing in 1161. The following year was chiefly spent in reforming the government of the constitutional provinces. In 1163 Henry returned to England, and almost immediately embarked on that quarrel with the Church which is the keynote to the middle period of the reign.

Henry had good cause to complain of the ecclesiastical courts, and had only awaited a convenient season to correct abuses which were admitted by all respectable men, but he allowed the question to be complicated by personal issues. He was bitterly disappointed that Becket, on whom he bestowed the primacy, left vacant by the death of Theobald (1162), at once became the champion of clerical privileges; he and the archbishop were no longer on speaking terms when Constitutions of Clarendon came up for debate. The king's demands were not intrinsically irreconcilable with the canon law, and the papacy would probably have allowed







them to take effect sub silentio, if Becket had not been goaded to extremity by persecution in the forms of law. After Becket's flight (1164), the king put himself still further in the wrong by impounding the revenues of Canterbury and banishing at one stroke a number of the Archbishop's friends and connections. He showed, however, considerable dexterity in playing off the Emperor against Alexander III. and Louis VII., and contrived for five years, partly by those means, partly by insincere negotiations with Becket, to stave off a papal interdict upon his dominions. When, in July 1170, he was forced by Alexander's threats to make terms with Becket, the king contrived that not a word should be said of the Constitutions. He undoubtedly hoped that in this matter he would have his way when Becket should be more in England and more within his grasp. For the murder of Becket (December 29, 1170) the king cannot be held responsible, though the deed was suggested by his impatient words. It was a misfortune to the royal cause; and Henry was compelled to purchase the papal absolution by a complete surrender on the question of criminous clerks (1172). When he heard of the murder he was panic-stricken; and his expedition to Ireland (1171), although so momentous for the future, was originally a mere pretext for placing himself beyond the reach of Alexander's censures.

Becket's fate, though it supplied an excuse, was certainly not the real cause of the troubles with his sons which disturbed the king's later years (1173-1189). But Henry's misfortunes were largely of his own making. Queen Eleanor, whom he alienated by his faithlessness, stirred up her sons to rebellion; and they had grievances enough to be easily persuaded. Henry was an affectionate but a suspicious and close-handed father. The titles which he bestowed on them carried little power, and served chiefly to denote the shares of the paternal inheritance which were to be theirs after his death. The excessive favour he showed John, his youngest-born, was another cause of heart-burning; and Louis, the old enemy, did his utmost to foment all discords. It must, however, be remembered in Henry's favor, that the supporters of the princes, both in England and in the foreign provinces, were animated by resentment against the soundest features of the king's administration; and that, in the rebellion of 1173, he received from the English commons such hearty support that any further attempt to raise a rebellion in England was considered hopeless. Henry, like his grandfather, gained in popularity with every year of his reign. In 1183 the death of Prince Henry, the heir apparent, while engaged in a war against his brother Richard and their father, secured a short interval of peace; but in 1184 Geoffrey of Brittany and John combined with their father's leave to make war upon Richard, now the heir apparent. After Geoffrey's death (1186) the feud between John and Richard drove the latter into an alliance with Philip Augustus of France. The ill-success of the old king in this war aggravated the disease from which he was suffering; and his heart was broken by the discovery that John, for whose sake he had alienated Richard, was in secret league with the victorious allies. Henry died at Chinon on July 6, 1189, and was buried at Fontevraud. By Eleanor of Aquitaine the king had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, William, died young; his other sons, Henry, Richard, Geoffrey, and John, are all mentioned above. His daughters were: Matilda (1156-89), who became the wife of Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony; Eleanor (1162-1214), who married Alfonso III. king of Castile; and Joanna, who, after the death of William of Sicily in 1189, became the wife of Raymond VI. count of Toulouse, having previously accompanied her brother, Richard, to Palestine. He had also three illegitimate sons: Geoffrey, archbishop of York; Morgan; and William Longsword, earl of Salisbury (see p. 327).

Henry's power impressed the imagination of his contemporaries, who credited







him with aiming at the conquest of France and the acquisition of the imperial title. But his ambitions of conquest were comparatively moderate in his later years. He attempted to secure Maurienne and Savoy for John by a marriage-alliance, for which a treaty was signed in 1173; but the project failed through the death of the intended bride; nor did the marriage of his third daughter, the princess Joanna (1165-99), with William II. king of Sicily (1177) lead to English intervention in Italian politics. Henry once declined an offer of the empire, made by the opponents of Frederick I. Barbarossa; and he steadily supported the young Philip Augustus against the intrigues of French feudatories. The conquest of Ireland was carried out independently of his assistance, and perhaps against his wishes. He asserted his suzerainty over Scotland by the treaty of Falaise (1175), but not so stringently as to provoke Scottish hostility. This moderation was partly due to the embarrassments produced by the ecclesiastical question and the rebellion of the princes. But Henry, despite a violent and capricious temper, had a strong taste for the work of a legislator and administrator. He devoted infinite pains and thought to the reform of government both in England and Normandy. The legislation of his reign was probably in great part of his own contriving. His supervision of the law courts was close and jealous; he transacted a great amount of judicial business in his own person, even after he had formed a high court of justice which might sit without his personal presence. To these activities he devoted his scanty intervals of leisure. His government was stern; he over-rode the privileges of the baronage without regard to precedent; he persisted in keeping large districts under the arbitrary and vexatious jurisdiction of the forest-courts. But it is the general opinion of historians that he had a high sense of his responsibilities and a strong love of justice; despite the looseness of his personal morals, he commanded the affection and respect of Gilbert Foliot and Hugh of Lincoln, the most upright of the English bishops."

---





## KING JOHN

-----

"John (1167-1216), king of England, the youngest son of Henry II. by Eleanor of Aquitaine, was born at Oxford December 24, 1167. He was given the nickname of Lackland because, unlike his elder brothers, he received no apanage in the Continental provinces. When only five, John was betrothed to the heiress of Maurienne and Savoy, a principality which, as dominating the chief routes from France and Burgundy to Italy, enjoyed a consequence out of all proportion to its area. Later, when this plan had fallen through, he was endowed with castles, revenues and lands on both sides of the channel; the vacant earldom of Cornwall was reserved for him (1175); he was betrothed to Isabella the heiress of the earldom of Gloucester (1176); and he was granted the lordship of Ireland with the homage of the Anglo-Irish baronage (1177). Henry II. even provoked a civil war by attempting to transfer the duchy of Aquitaine from the hands of Richard Coeur de Lion to those of John (1183). In spite of the incapacity which he displayed in this war, John was sent a little later to govern Ireland (1185); but he returned in a few months, having alienated the loyal chiefs by his childish insolence and failed to defend the settlers from the hostile septs. He joined with his brother Richard and the French king Philip Augustus in the great conspiracy of 1189, and the discovery of his treason broke the heart of the old king.

Richard, on his accession confirmed John's existing possessions; married him to Isabella of Gloucester; and gave him, besides other grants, the entire revenue of six English shires; but excluded him from any share in the regency which was appointed to govern England during the third crusade; and only allowed him to live in the kingdom because urged to this concession by their mother. Soon after the king's departure for the Holy Land it became known that he had designated his nephew, the young Arthur of Brittany, as his successor. John at once began to intrigue against the regents with the aim of securing England for himself. He picked a quarrel with the unpopular chancellor William Longchamp, and succeeded, by the help of the barons and the Londoners, in expelling this minister. Not being permitted to succeed Longchamp as the head of the administration, John next turned to Philip Augustus for help. A bargain was struck; and when Richard was captured by Leopold, duke of Austria (December, 1192), the allies planned a partition of his dominions. They were, however, unable to win either English or Norman support and their schemes collapsed with Richard's return (March, 1194). He magnanimously pardoned his brother, and they lived on not unfriendly terms for the next five years. On his deathbed Richard, reversing his former arrangements, caused his barons to swear fealty to John (1199), although the hereditary claim of Arthur was by the law of primogeniture undoubtedly superior.

England and Normandy, after some hesitation, recognized John's title; the attempt of Anjou and Brittany to assert the rights of Arthur ended disastrously with the capture of the young prince at Mirebeau in Pictou (1202). Originally accepted as a political necessity, John was soon detested by the people as a tyrant and despised by the nobles for his cowardice and sloth. He inherited great difficulties-- the feud with France, the dissensions of the continental provinces,





the growing indifference of England to foreign conquests, the discontent of all his subjects with a strict executive and severe taxation. But he cannot be acquitted of personal responsibility for his misfortunes. Astute in small matters, he had no breadth of view; his policy was continually warped by his passions or caprices; he flaunted vices of the most sordid kind with a cynical indifference to public opinion, and shocked an age which was far from tender-hearted by his ferocity to vanquished enemies. He treated his most respectable supporters with ingratitude, favoured unscrupulous adventurers, and gave free rein to the license of his mercenaries. Each of his great humiliations followed as the natural result of crimes or blunders. By his divorce from Isabella of Gloucester he offended the English baronage (1200); by his marriage with Isabella of Angoulême, the betrothed of Hugh of Lusignan, he gave an opportunity to the discontented Poitevins for invoking French assistance and to Philip Augustus for pronouncing against him a sentence of forfeiture. The murder of Arthur (1203) ruined his cause in Normandy and Anjou, though the story that the court of the peers of France condemned him for the murder is a fable. In the quarrel with Innocent III. (1207-13), he prejudiced his case by proposing a worthless favorite for the primacy and by plundering the clergy who bowed to the pope's sentences. Threatened with the desertion of his barons he drove all whom he suspected to desperation by his terrible severity towards the Breves family (1210); and by his misgovernment irrevocably estranged the lower classes.

When submission to Rome had somewhat improved his position he squandered his last resources in a new and unsuccessful war with France (1214), and enraged the feudal classes by new claims for military service and scuttages. The barons were consequently able to exact, in Magna Charta (June, 1215), much more than the redress of legitimate grievances; and the people allowed the crown to be placed under the control of an oligarchical committee. When once the sovereign power had been thus divided, the natural consequence was civil war and the intervention of the French king, who had long watched for some such opportunity. John's struggle against the barons and Prince Louis (1216). afterwards King Louis VIII. was the most creditable episode of his career. He died on October 19, 1216.

John's second wife, Isabella of Angoulême (d. 1246), who married her former lover, Hugh of Lusignan, after the English king's death, bore the king two sons, Henry III. and Richard, earl of Cornwall; and three daughters, Joan (1210-38), wife of Alexander II. king of Scotland, Isabella (d. 1241), wife of the emperor Frederick II., and Eleanor (d. 1274), wife of William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, and then of Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester. John had also two illegitimate sons, and a daughter, Joan or Joanna, who married Llewellyn I., ab Iorwerth, prince of North Wales, and who died in 1236-7."

---







## EDWARD I. of ENGLAND

---

"Edward I., King of England, was the older of two sons of Henry III. by his queen, Eleanor, daughter of Count Raymond Berenger of Provence, and was born at Westminster, June 17, 1239. His name was given him by his father out of reverence for the memory of Edward the Confessor, and in its English sound, as well as in the honest English temper, no less than the yellow hair and stalwart figure with which the young prince grew up, Englishmen might well have read the promise, that once more, after two hundred years, England would be ruled by a native English king. Edward was brought up at Windsor, was given by his father in 1252 the government of Gascony, and in 1254 married, in the monastery of Las Huelgas, Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III. king of Castile and Leon, receiving immediately thereafter from his father, Gascony, Ireland, and the Welsh March betwixt the Conway and the Dee, where, in fighting with the turbulent Welshmen, he learned his first lessons in warfare.

At the Parliament of Oxford (1258) he took part with his father in his contest with his troublesome nobles, but thereafter appears to have sided with the great Earl Simon de Montfort, the leader of the barons or national party, without, however, impairing his own personal loyalty and affection for his father, with whom ere long he was reconciled. It was his rash eagerness in pursuing an advantage gained over the Londoners, who were devoted to the party of Simon, that lost the battle of Lewes (1264), one immediate consequence of which was the prince's imprisonment as a hostage for his father's pledges. Conditions for his liberation, discussed at Simon's famous parliament of 1265, were frustrated through Edward's escape by a stratagem from Hereford Castle; and at the final battle at Eversham (August 4, 1265), where Simon recognized in the skilful disposition of his enemy's forces a fatal lesson learned from himself, the struggle practically ended with the great popular champion's death on the battle-field. Edward gained much influence by the wise prudence and moderation with which he stamped out the last embers of rebellion.

In 1270 he started, at the instigation of Louis IX. of France, to join the last of the Crusades, but when he reached Tunis, found that king dead, and the expedition already desperate of success. He went on to Acre, and won great renown as a knight, but failed to save the Frankish kingdom in the East from its inevitable fate. In June, 1272, while sitting alone on his bed, his own strength and energy saved him from being murdered by one of the infamous sect of the Assassins. Hastily guarding himself with his arms, and receiving a desperate wound, from which he afterward suffered much, he tore the knife from his assailant's hand, and buried it in his heart. The ancient story that his queen Eleanor, who had followed him in his pilgrimage, saved his life at the risk of her own by sucking the poison from the wound, unfortunately lacks historical support, but







fits well with the romantic temper of the times, as well as with the deep affection that survived throughout life betwixt husband and wife.

Two months later he started home, and at Capua, in the January of 1273, heard of his father's death two months before. Meantime he had been quietly proclaimed king, and as things went well in England, he visited the pope, did homage at Paris for his French provinces, and did not return to his kingdom till the August of 1274. At his coronation he received the homage of Alexander III. of Scotland for his lands in England, but Prince Llewellyn of Wales neglected the summons to attend, and only did his homage in 1276, under the combined terrors of excommunication and the royal army. Edward at once commenced that wise and large policy of domestic consolidation and financial as well as legal reform, that has shed such lustre upon the reign of the English Justinian, as he has been called, and made it almost the most important epoch in the constitutional history of England.

His first warfare was with the turbulent and disaffected Welshmen, who had profited by the intestine turmoil of the preceding reign, and intrigued perpetually with the rebellious nobles of Henry III. for their own ends. The forced peace of 1277, and the national dissatisfaction at the stringent terms granted by Edward, which was not abated by the personal favors he heaped upon the princes Llewellyn and his brother David, were but the preludes to the final struggle which commenced three years later, and ended in the complete suppression of Welsh nationalism, with the defeat and death of Llewellyn, near Builth, in Brecknockshire, and the cruel execution of David at Shrewsbury, as a traitor, in 1284. By the famous Statute of Wales in the same year, the ancient principality was finally annexed to the English crown, while English laws and English institutions were forced upon the conquered people.

Edward devoted the next year to legislation, then went abroad to mediate, without success, in the quarrel between France and Aragon. He had soon to return to quell fresh disturbances in Wales, and even in England, where the great Statute of Winchester, which had been passed in 1285 to place the defence of the country on a really national basis, had not yet had time to effect its end. Finding that most of his judges had been corrupting justice, he punished them with an iron hand, next banished in 1290 all the Jews to the number of over sixteen thousand from the kingdom, on the plea of extortionate usury. Earlier in the reign he had hanged 280 for money-clipping and forgery.

Just at this time the death of the young Scottish queen, the Maid of Norway, whom Edward had caused to be betrothed to his eldest surviving son, Edward of Caernarvon, opened up a fatal contest for the Scottish crown, which gave Edward his opportunity to assert anew the old but somewhat shady claim of the English crown over the over-lordship of Scotland. The southern half of that composite kingdom was inhabited by people of English blood and English institutions; its southeastern part, the Lothians, had undoubtedly once formed part of the Anglian kingdom of Northumbria; while its southwestern, Strathclyde or Scottish Cumbria, the population of which was in great part Celtic, had in 945 been given by the English king Edmund I. to Malcolm as a fief. The northern portion of the kingdom was purely Celtic in blood, and had at no time been subject to English influences, but though the reigning family was itself of Celtic origin, its authority hardly extended effectively beyond the region inhabited by men of English blood. Undoubtedly the Scottish king in 921 chose Edward the Elder "to father and to lord", and the right then acknowledged was claimed successively by William the Conqueror, Rufus, and other English kings. Moreover, from the twelfth century it had been customary for the Scottish kings or their sons to receive English earldoms, and do homage for them, but it continued to remain somewhat vague whether such homage







was understood to be extended beyond these earldoms, so as to include the Lowland provinces and the whole Scottish kingdom. William the Lion, taken prisoner at Alnwick in 1174, for his freedom acknowledged the supremacy of Henry II., in the treaty concluded at Falaise on December 7; but on his return found his subjects ill-disposed to accede to his cowardly submission; and fifteen years later the claim founded on this special act of submission was formally renounced for a sum of 10,000 marks by Richard I. who was eager to raise money for his Crusade. Such was the ill-defined position of this ancient controversy, when fate seemed to fling into Edward's hands the opportunity of defining it anew with all the clearness dear to his logical mind. It was easy for him to secure a recognition of his superiority from the selfish and eager candidates for the crown, and meantime he secured the Scottish castles, and after a deliberate examination of the rival claims, decided in favor of John Baliol, who, on his accession, paid homage distinctly for the whole kingdom of Scotland. He soon found his position as a vassal-king intolerable, betwixt the unruly turbulence of his subjects and the imperious demands of his over-lord, who allowed appeals to be led from Baliol's subjects to himself.

Meantime the ambitious projects of the new King of France, Philip IV. involved Edward in anxieties for the safety of Guienne and his other possessions in France. Ere long the high-handed conduct of the French king made war necessary, and Edward, with characteristic energy, at once began his preparations, and summoned in 1295 an assembly of the estates of the realm, which was practically the beginning of the modern parliaments.

The ever-increasing exasperation of the Scots at length broke out into open warfare in 1296. Edward at once marched northward, captured Berwick, and carried his victorious arms as far north as Aberdeen, Banff, and Elgin, taking the great castles on the way, formally accepted Baliol's surrender of the crown at Montrose, and returned to Berwick (August 22), carrying with him the famous coronation-stone from Scone, after having subdued the whole kingdom in about five months. Here, six days later, he received the fealty of the clergy, barons, and gentry of Scotland, whose names fill the thirty-five skins of parchment known as the "Ragman Roll."

At length he was at liberty to turn to France, but the great cost of his late expenditure had already driven him to make such heavy demands upon the revenues of the Church, that the clergy now refused fresh subsidies, headed by Arch-bishop Winchelsea and supported by the bull "Clericis Laicos" of Pope Boniface VIII. The king retaliated by placing the clergy of the kingdom in outlawry. At the Salisbury parliament in February, 1297, the great barons also refused to take part in foreign war, while merchants were exasperated because their wool had been seized. A compromise was soon effected with the clergy, and a temporary illegal grant for the immediate purpose of the war was procured from the nobles and commons who were with him. Edward sailed for Flanders, and at Ghent confirmed the Charter with such supplementary clauses as were demanded by his refractory nobles, thus finally establishing the right of the people themselves to determine taxation.

This is only second in importance to Magna Charta itself as a landmark in the history of England. The suspicious fears of his people compelled Edward to repeat the confirmation at London in 1300, and again at Lincoln in 1301-- an insult to his honesty which the king never forgave, and to which his subsequent banishment of Winchelsea was due. In 1303, and again the year after, Edward, in desperate straits for money, levied, by agreement with the foreign merchants, some new customs-- the beginning of import duties, without consent of the estates, and collected a tallage from the royal demesne; and again, in 1305, he obtained from Clement V. a formal absolution from the obligations of 1297. It is true that the first two measures were contrary to the spirit rather than the letter of his promise, and that he never sought to avail himself of the dangerous







power granted him by the papal absolution, yet these three facts, says Bishop Stubbs, "remain on record as illustrations of Edward's chief weakness, the legal captiousness, which was the one drawback on his greatness."

It was the dangerous aspect of affairs in Scotland that forced the king to submit so easily to the demands of his barons. Already, in the spring of 1297, Wallace, without any countenance from the Scottish nobility, had commenced a guerilla warfare, and his handful of desperate men soon increased into an army, which completely defeated Earl Warrenne and Crossingham at Cambuskenneth (Stirling Bridge), in September, 1297, and ravaged England, with the most atrocious cruelties, from Newcastle to Carlisle. Edward's expedition to Flanders had been a failure, but he hastened to conclude a truce, so as to find time to chastise the Scots, cementing it by his betrothal to Philip's sister Margaret. The good Queen Eleanor had been already dead nine years.

Meantime, Wallace's success had merely earned him the bitter jealousy of the Scottish nobles, and his power was finally broken in the disastrous defeat by Edward's army at Falkirk in July, 1298. The king had two of his ribs broken by a kick from his horse on the morning of the battle, but he rode throughout the day as if unhurt. The struggle lingered on some years under various leaders, as Edward found his energy paralyzed the while by the intrigues of Philip, and the constitutional struggle with his barons. Pope Boniface, in 1301, put forth a claim to the over-lordship of Scotland, which was repudiated by the whole body of the estates at Lincoln. It was not till the June of 1303 that the king was able to resume his conquest. Accompanied by a fleet carrying his supplies, he penetrated again into the far North, tarried a while in Dunfermline, and settled the kingdom after the reduction of Sterling, the last place of strength that held out. In 1305 Wallace was betrayed into his hands, sent to London, and cruelly executed as a traitor. The fate of this noble-hearted patriot is a fatal blot upon his conqueror's memory, but it should not be forgotten that Edward was profoundly convinced of the legality of his own claims over Scotland, and that Wallace to him was merely a pestilential rebel, who had earned his doom by treason to his lord and by the cruelties he had inflicted upon Englishmen. The same year the king prepared a new constitution for the conquered kingdom, divided it into sheriffdoms like the English counties, and made arrangements for the representation of the Scots in the English parliament-- a measure which, had it been successful, might have anticipated by four centuries the benefits of the union.

It might have been expected that Scotland was now effectively subdued, but ere long Robert Bruce, who had hitherto played a dubious game, raised a revolt in the beginning of 1306, got rid of the regent Comyn, his most serious rival, by a foul murder in Dumfries church, was crowned king at Scone, and kept up an incessant but varying struggle during the winter of 1306 and the spring of 1307. The treachery of those who had sworn fealty to him, and whom he had trusted implicitly, roused Edward to the pitch of exasperation, and at the knighting of Prince Edward at Westminster, he swore a solemn vow to be revenged upon Bruce. He at once despatched a force to Scotland, and though now old and infirm, began preparations for his fourth expedition; but he was attacked with dysentery on the march, and his malady increased so much upon him that he died on the 7th of July, 1307, at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, within sight of Scotland, leaving his son Edward the dying command not to bury his body till he had utterly subdued the Scots, but to carry his bones with the army until the victory was complete. Eleven days later the young prince reached Carlisle, but returned a few weeks after to London, and buried his father's body in Westminster, where it still rests under a slab, with the simple but truly descriptive inscription:

"Eduardus primus, Scotorum malleus, hic est."

-----





## BEAUMONT

\*Torf the Rich =

\*Thurold de Pont-Audomer = \*Aveline de Crepon, sis. of \*Gunnora the w. of \*Richard I, D. of Normandy

\*Humphrey de Vetulis, Lord of Pont-Audomer = \*Aubrey de la Haye in Normandy

\*Roger de Beaumont (de Belle Monte), eldest son = \*Adeline, dau. of \*Waleran, C. of Meulan and w. \*Ode, and sis. of Hugh, C. of Meulan, in Normandy. She d. 1081 (see p.425)  
was of the council of \*Wm. the Conq. but did not accompany him to Eng. Roger was also principal adviser of the Dutchess Maud in Nor. He d. 1094

\*Robert de Beaumont b. (2) = (1) 1096 \*Isabella or Eliz. b. abt. 1085 \*Henry de Newburgh, d. 1123 (see below)  
abt. 1046; C. of Meulan in Nor. and created in 1103 d. 1131, dau. of \*Hugh (Magnus), E. of Vermandois (d. 1102), and 3rd w. \*Adele de Vermandois who resigned in 1116, dau. of \*Hubert IV, C. of Vern. and w. \*Adela heiress of Valois. \*Hugh was s. of \*Hon. I, K. of France and w. \*Anne of Russia (see EARLS of SURREY)  
E. of Leicester in Eng. d. June 5, 1118. He had m. 1st Godchild de Toeni from whom he was separated by 1090, no ch.

*Agnes, d. 1181, dau. of *Anauri de Montfort (see MONT. & EV.)	=	*Waleran, C. of Meulan in Nor. b. 1104; d. Apr. 9-10, 1166 twin of Robert	Albreda	Emma b. 1102	Adeline = Hugh de Montfort
--	---	---	---------	--------------	----------------------------

Robert, C. of Meulan; d. abt. 1207	=	abt. 1165 Maud, dau. of Roginald, E. of Cornwall, a nat. s. of K. Henry I.	*Isabel (2) = *Maurice de Craon, d. de Meulan July 12, 1196 (see p.417)
------------------------------------	---	--	---

*Lady Isabel or Eliz.	=	*Gilbert de Clare (see CLARE)	Hugh de Beaumont, called "Hugh Pauper" 3rd = a dau. of Sir Simon Beauchamp s. knighted bef. 1138 and cre. E. of Bedford 1138; was degraded and deprived
-----------------------	---	-------------------------------	--

\*Robert de Beaumont, called Bossu or Crouchback, = after Nov. 20, 1120 \*Amicia, only dau. and h. of \*Ralph, Seigneur of Gael (see below)  
2d E. of Lei. b. 1104; Justiciary of Eng. He enjoyed his father's lands in Eng. only. Was given grant of Hereford by K. Stephen; d. Apr. 5, 1168





\*Margater = \*Ralph de Toeni      \*Hawyse, d. Apr. = abt. 1150 \*Wm. Fitz  
b. 1125      (see TOENI)      24,1197      Robert (see below)

\*Robert de Beaumont, = before 1159 \*Petronilla great- \*Isabel (1) = \*Simon de St.  
called Blanchemains, grand-dau. of \*Hugh I. Grent- or Eliz.      Lis (see TOENI)  
3rd E. of Lei. was in mesnil who d. 1094, and only      (2) = Sir Gervase  
right of his w. Baron daughter and h. of \*Hugh II.      Paganol  
of Groby and Hinckley      Grentmesnil, Baron of Hinckley      (see SOMERI)  
and Lord Steward of      Co. Lei. and hereditary Lord  
Eng. d. 1190      Steward of Eng. which Barony  
and Stewardship she brought to  
her husband. She d. Apr. 1,1212

Robert de Beaumont, called Fitz Pernel, = Laurette, dau.      Roger, bishop of  
4th and last E. of Lei. of this fam.      of \*Wm. de      St. Andrews, in  
Baron of Groby and Hinckley, and Lord      Browes      Scotland  
High Steward of Eng. d. s.p. Oct. 1204      (see BREWES)

\*Simon, Seign. (2) = 1165 Amicia, eldest sis. and coh.      \*Margaret, 2d = \*Saher de  
of Montfort      of Robert. She had the barony of      sis. and coh.      Quincy  
(see MONT.-EV.)      Hinckley and the high stewardship      of Robert.      (see QUINCY)  
of Eng. and other moiety of the      She d. 1236  
earldom of Lei. She m. 2d before  
Jan. 13,1188 Wm. de Barros, and  
d. Sept. 3,1215

\*Henry de Newburgh 1st E. of Warwick, b. = \*Margaret de Mortaign, dau. of \*Gopffrey  
1046; d. 1123 (see above and BEAUCHAMP)      C. de Perche and w. \*Beatrice de  
Montdidier (see p.359)

\*Roger de Newburgh, 2d E. of Warwick, d. 1153 = (1) \*Gundred, dau. of \*Wm. de  
Warren (see EARLS of SURREY)

Lady = (1) \*Waleran de Newburgh, (2) = \*Alice, wid. of John      Wm. de  
Margaret 4th E. of Warwick; d. 1205      de Limesi and dau.      Newburgh 3rd  
de Bohun (see p.441)      of \*Robert de Harcourt      E. of War. d. 1184

Henry de Newburgh, 5th E. of War.      \*Alice = \*Wm. Baron Mauduit (see below)

\*Wm. Mauduit, Domesday tenant of Hartley Mauduit, Co. Hants. d. bef. 1106 = \*Hawyse

\*Wm. Mauduit, to whom K. Hen. granted = \*Maud, dau. and h. of \*Michael de Hanslope.  
the barony of Hanslope and office of      He d. c 1101; was son of \*Winemarde  
Chamberlain; d. c 1157      Hanslope who d. c 1070

\*Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope, = \*Isabel de St. Lis      Robert, suc. his  
and Chamberlain to the K. d.1170      (see TOENI)      father but d. s.p.m.

\*Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope, and =  
hereditary Chamberlain; c 1133-1195



1. 1111 (not found)  
 1112 (not found)  
 1113 (not found)  
 1114 (not found)  
 1115 (not found)  
 1116 (not found)  
 1117 (not found)  
 1118 (not found)  
 1119 (not found)  
 1120 (not found)  
 1121 (not found)  
 1122 (not found)  
 1123 (not found)  
 1124 (not found)  
 1125 (not found)  
 1126 (not found)  
 1127 (not found)  
 1128 (not found)  
 1129 (not found)  
 1130 (not found)  
 1131 (not found)  
 1132 (not found)  
 1133 (not found)  
 1134 (not found)  
 1135 (not found)  
 1136 (not found)  
 1137 (not found)  
 1138 (not found)  
 1139 (not found)  
 1140 (not found)  
 1141 (not found)  
 1142 (not found)  
 1143 (not found)  
 1144 (not found)  
 1145 (not found)  
 1146 (not found)  
 1147 (not found)  
 1148 (not found)  
 1149 (not found)  
 1150 (not found)  
 1151 (not found)  
 1152 (not found)  
 1153 (not found)  
 1154 (not found)  
 1155 (not found)  
 1156 (not found)  
 1157 (not found)  
 1158 (not found)  
 1159 (not found)  
 1160 (not found)  
 1161 (not found)  
 1162 (not found)  
 1163 (not found)  
 1164 (not found)  
 1165 (not found)  
 1166 (not found)  
 1167 (not found)  
 1168 (not found)  
 1169 (not found)  
 1170 (not found)  
 1171 (not found)  
 1172 (not found)  
 1173 (not found)  
 1174 (not found)  
 1175 (not found)  
 1176 (not found)  
 1177 (not found)  
 1178 (not found)  
 1179 (not found)  
 1180 (not found)  
 1181 (not found)  
 1182 (not found)  
 1183 (not found)  
 1184 (not found)  
 1185 (not found)  
 1186 (not found)  
 1187 (not found)  
 1188 (not found)  
 1189 (not found)  
 1190 (not found)  
 1191 (not found)  
 1192 (not found)  
 1193 (not found)  
 1194 (not found)  
 1195 (not found)  
 1196 (not found)  
 1197 (not found)  
 1198 (not found)  
 1199 (not found)  
 1200 (not found)

\*Robert Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope and hereditary Chamberlain; d. 1221-2 = \*Isabel, dau. and coh. of \*Thurston Basset (see below)

\*Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope and hereditary Chamberlain, d. 1257 = \*Alice, dau. of \*Waleran de Newburgh (see above)

Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope and hereditary Chamberlain and, by inheritance, E. of Warwick; d. 1267 = \*Isabel, sis = \*Wm. de Beauchamp and h. of Wm. (see BEAUCHAMP)

\*Asperleng, a noble Norman = (2) \*Sprota, dau. of \*Hubert C. of Senlis and wid. of \*Wm. Longaspatha, D. of Normandy

\*Raoul, C. of Yvery and Bayeux, preceptor to \*Richard II, D. of Nor. = \*Erneburge, dau. of \*Canville de Caux who built the Castle of Yvery

\*Albroda or Emma, 1st dau. became sole h. = \*Osbern de Crepon, d. 1035. Standard Bearer of Nor. son of \*Herfasto (a Noble Dand d. c 980) who was bro. of \*Gunnora, the great-grandmother of \*Wm. the Conq. (see CLARE)

\*Wm. Fitz Osbern C. of Breteuil Pacy, Constantin, and Yvery. He took a leading part in the events leading up to and in the battle of Hastings; 1st E. of Hereford, Lord of the Isle of Wight, Marshall and Steward of Eng. d. Feb. 20, 1070/1 = \*Adeliza, dau. of \*Roger de Toeni (see TOENI)

\*Ralph, the Staller, b. prob. bef. 1011 = (2) \*Gytha cre. E. of Nor. and Suf. d. c 1069

Roger de Breteuil, 2d son, 2d E. of Hereford died in prison = \*Emma, sis. and h. of Roger; she brought the lordship of Breteuil, in Nor. but was deprived of her inheritance by the forfeiture of her bro. and h. She and her h. d. in the course of the Crusades after 1096 = 1075 \*Ralph Seigneur of Gael and Montfort in Brittany; 2d E. of Nor. and Suf. forfeited in 1074

Reginald = Enoline, dau. of hamelin de Balon

\*Ralph 2d de Gael, d. 1143 = \*Avisé

\*Amicia, only dau. and h. = after Nov. 20, 1120 \*Robert, le Bossu, de Beaumont (see above)



Various sources, some of which are given in the following list, have been consulted in the preparation of this report.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

The following list of sources is given in the following list, and is intended to be a guide to the reader.

\*Hen. I, K. of Eng. had a natural son ]

\*Robert Fitz Roy, the Consul = 1119 \*Mabel, d. 1157, dau. and h. of \*Robert Fitz  
C. of Meulan, b. prob. abt. Hamon, who d. 1107; Lord of Towkesbury, Gov. of  
1090; was cre, in 1109 E. of Caen and w. \*Sibyl, dau. of \*Roger de Montgomery  
Gloucester; d. Oct. 31, 1147 E. of Shrewsbury (see ROYAL LINES and p.421)

\*Wm. Fitz Robert, b. 1121, C. = abt. 1150 \*Hawyse \*Maud, d. = \*Ranulph, E. of  
of Meulan, 2d E. of Glou. d. de Beaumont July 29, Chester (see  
s.p.m. Nov. 23, 1183 (see above) 1189 EARLS of CHESTER)

Robert, d. um. v.p. 1166	Mabel, = 1st dau. C. of Evereux (see MONT.-EVE.)	abt. 1170 Amauri and coh. d. Jan. 1,1224/5	*Anicia, 2d dau. = de Clare (see CLARE)	*Sir Richard
--------------------------------	--	--	---	--------------

\*John, after- = (1) Aug. 29, 1189 Isabel (2) = (2) Jan. 1213/4 Geoffrey de Mandeville  
wards k. John Countess of Glou. 3rd dau. who became E. of G. and d. s.p. 1215/6  
d. s.p. Oct. 14, 1217 (3) = (2) 1217 Hubert de Burgh, E. of Kent,  
d. May 12, 1243

\*Richard Bassot of =  
Thurleigh 1086

\*Ralph Bassot of Thur. Justiciar 1106; d. c 1120 =

\*Thurston Bassot of Thur. d. before 1175 =

\*Richard Bassot of Thur. =

\*Thurston Bassot of Thur. Tenant of the honour =  
of Wallingford; d. c 1223

\*Isabel Bassot, coh. = \*Robert Mauduit (see above)





## MORTIMER

Hugh de Mortimer, who died Nov. 10, 1227, was a faithful adherent of K. John, and several grants of forfeited lands etc. were made to him. On May 26, 1216 he was one of the commissioners on the King's behalf appointed to make peace with Reynold de Brewes, Hugh's brother-in-law. He accompanied K. John on his march to the relief of Lincoln, and attested a charter there on Sept. 28, probably remaining with the King till his death, for he was present at his burial in Worcester Cathedral the following month. He was a member of the council of the young King Henry III. ....

Ralph de Mortimer, who died Aug. 6, 1246, witnessed Sept. 1217, the Articles drawn up at Lambeth, between Hen. III. and Louis of France. On Nov. 23, 1227 he gave 100 lb as relief for the lands of his bro. Hugh, and the K. took his homage, and on July 8, 1229, for his faithful service, he was pardoned all except 500 lb of the debts of his father and bro. He was present on Jan. 28, 1235/6 at the confirmation of Magna Charta at Westminster. In June, 1242 he was summoned to come to the King's aid in Gascony as soon as possible. ....

Roger de Mortimer, who died shortly before Oct. 30, 1282, was commanded in Dec. 1261 to send his seal, if he were unable to come in person, to have it affixed to the Writing made of peace between the King and the Barons. In Sept. he as Constable of Cardigan, was ordered to give up the castle to Guy de Brion, Montfort's nominee. The Marchers again broke the truce, but before Christmas Montfort and Llewellyn finally reduced them to submission. Soon afterwards Roger and the others were banished to Ireland for a year, but did not go; and in Dec. he had safe conduct to see the King and Prince Edward, who was at Kenilworth. In June 1265 he was among the "rebels holding certain towns and castles throughout the land, and raising new wars." Later in the same month he contrived the plan, and furnished the swift horse, by means of which Prince Edward escaped from Hereford Castle and came to Wigmore, where he and Roger de Clifford rode out to meet him and drove off his pursuers.

On Sept. 12, 1271, he was summoned to Parliament at Westminster. In 1279 he held a splendid tournament at Kenilworth. On Oct. 27, 1282 the King ordered, "as a special favor which has never been granted before", that if Roger should die during his present illness, the executors of his will should not be impeded by reason of his debts to the Exchequer. ....

Edmund de Mortimer, who died July 17, 1304, had been bred to the Church and in Nov. 1263 Hen. III. promised him a benefice. In 1283 he was summoned to perform military service in person against the Welsh. In July 1287 he was ordered to be intendent on the Earl of Gloucester, Captain of the expedition into Brecknock; in Nov. was ordered to reside in his lordship till the rebellion of Rhys ap Ieredith should be put down. On June 8, 1294 he was among those summoned to attend the King upon the decision as to war with France. On July 7, 1297 he was summoned for service beyond seas, and for military service against the Scots. On Sept. 8, 1297 he was summoned to a military council at Rochester and to a Council in London on the 30th of that month, both to be held by Prince Edward. As Dominus de Wiggenore he joined in the Barons' letter to the Pope on Feb. 12, 1300/1.







His widow's dower was assigned to her Sept. 25, 1304 and the Castle of Radnor was restored to her, as her dower, after seizure upon her son's forfeiture; but her presence in those parts was too great an encouragement to the contrarians to be suffered, and she was therefore lodged in various places (in Hants, in Skipton-in-Craven, and Pontefract Castles, and in Elstowe nunnery) by order of the K. Her lands, which had been seized by the King in 1322, were restored in 1328. In 1330 a Papal indult was issued for her. She died Feb. 7, 1333/4. ....

Roger de Mortimer, who died (hanged) Nov. 29, 1330, the wardship of whose lands was given July 29, 1304 to Piers de Gavaston, was on Dec. 30, 1304 given permission to pay off his father's debts at the rate of 20 lb a year. He was summoned to Parliament from Feb. 22, 1306/7 to May 15, 1321, and from Dec. 3, 1326 to Aug. 28, 1328, by writs directed Roger de Mortuo Mari de Wygemor. On Apr. 9, 1306, although still under age, he had living of his lands, having satisfied Piers de Gavaston. He was made a knight by the King (with many others) at Westminster, at the same time as the Prince of Wales, on Whitsunday May 22, 1306. In 1306 he served in Scotland and being one of those who left the King's service without license, his lands were seized. He was pardoned in the following Jan. and his lands were restored at the intercession of Queen Margaret.

On Dec. 15, 1307 the Justiciar of Ireland was ordered to deliver to him the lands of his inheritance in Ireland although he was still under age; and on Dec. 24, 1307, Geoffrey de Geneville, Lord Geneville, had licence to surrender to Roger de Mortimer and Joan his wife (dau. of Piers, and granddaughter of Geoffrey de Geneville) the lands in Ireland which Geoffrey held by the courtesy after the death of Maud his wife, and which at his death would descend to Roger and Joan. At the outset of his career, therefore, he became, by inheritance from his father and in consequence of his marriage, a great magnate in Wales and in Ireland. At the coronation of Edward II. Feb. 25, 1307/8 he was one of the four bearers of the royal robes. He was summoned for military service in Scotland and Wales. On Oct. 28, 1308 Sir Roger and his wife (heiress of Meath) went to Ireland and took seisin of Meath. On July 20, 1309-10 a mandate was issued to the Justiciar of Ireland restoring the liberties Roger's predecessors had enjoyed in Trim. On Nov. 23, 1316 he was appointed the King's Lieutenant in Ireland. On Mar. 15, 1318/9 he was appointed Justiciar of Ireland, during pleasure. In 1320 he took sides in a private war in South Wales and in the following year being summoned to attend the King he refused. He received a formal pardon Aug. 20, 1321 and returned to the Welsh Marches. About this time he burnt Bridgenorth, and the King's army, being unable to cross the Severn, went north to Shrewsbury. On Jan. 22, 1321/2 the Mortimers, being disappointed at receiving help from the Earl of Lancaster, surrendered to the King at Shrewsbury, and were sent to the Tower. Roger was tried and in July 1322 was condemned to death but the sentence was commuted July 22nd to one of perpetual imprisonment. On Aug. 1, 1324 he escaped from the Tower, the guards having been drugged, and crossing the Thames, he rode to Dover and embarked on a ship which was waiting to take him to France where he was welcomed by Charles IV. whom he assisted in his war with Edward II. in Guienne. In the spring of 1325 Queen Isabel went over to France to arrange a peace about Guienne and was joined by Prince Edward. Mortimer became closely associated with her and became her lover as well as adviser, and at the end of the year they went to Flanders, where Prince Edward was affianced to Philippa of Hainault, where men and money were obtained for an attack on Eng. On Sept. 24, 1326 the Queen, with Mortimer, John of Hainault, and their forces, landed near Ipswich, and were joined by Henry, Earl of Lancaster and other opponents of the Despensers. The King having fled to the Despensers in Wales, Mortimer followed him. On Oct. 26, 1326 Hugh (the elder) Despenser was captured at Bristol, tried by Mortimer, Lancaster, and others the next day, and hanged forthwith. On Nov. 16, 1326 the King and Hugh (the younger) Despenser were captured at Llantrisant; the next day Mortimer ordered the execution of Arundel and on Nov. 24, 1326 he and Lancaster and Kent sat in judgement on the younger Despenser, and hanged him on a







gallows 50 feet high. On Jan. 7, 1326/7 Parliament deposed Edward II. and made his s. King. Mortimer was present at the coronation of Edward III. and that day three of his sons, Edmund, Roger, and Geoffrey, were made knights. On Feb. 21, 1326/7 he received a pardon for breaking prison at the Tower and for other offences and his lands were restored. In July 1327 he was in the wars in the Marches of Scotland in the King's service. In 1328 he held a Round Table at Bedford and in June a great tournament at Hereford on the occasion of the marriage of two of his daughters, which the King and his mother attended. In Oct. 1328 at the Parliament at Salisbury he was created Earl of March (Comes Marchia Walliae). This is the first earldom created in England not of a county. Hitherto Mortimer had little opposition in his career since his return from exile, and exercised almost regal power which he acquired through Queen Isabel. Discontent had, however, been growing among his rivals, the chief being Henry Earl of Lancaster. He had now run his course and the universal hatred which his arrogance and greed had inspired came to a head. Edward III. who had long chafed against the restraints against his freedom and at Mortimer's influence over his mother was roused at last, and himself headed a conspiracy to get rid of the tyrant. He was seized and in spite of the Queen-mother's appeal, "Beal fitz, beal fitz, ciez pitie de gentil Mortymer", he was, together with his sons Edmund and Geoffrey, condemned to die, and so was hanged at Tyburn Nov. 29, 1330, and all his honours forfeited.

\*Roger de Mortimer, Seigneur of Mortemer - sur - Eauline, in Nor. was one of the leaders of the Norman forces at the battle of Mortemer in 1054, but having assisted the escape of one of the French prisoners, Ralph, C. of Montdidier, to whom he had done homage, he was exiled and his lands confiscated. He was afterwards reconciled to Duke \*Wm. and some of his lands were restored to him, though not Mortemer, which had been given to his kinsman \*Wm. de Warren. Saint-Victor-en-Caux therefore became the head of the Nor. honour of the family. He is said to have founded the Abbey of Saint-Victor-en-Caux. He was living in 1078 or later but was dead in 1086, when his son \*Ralph appears in Domesday Book

= \*Hawyse, dau. of \*Raoul III. de Vexin and w. \*Adele de Bar-Sur-Aube (see p.435)

\*Ralph de Mortimer suc. his father before 1086, when he appears in Domesday Book as a tenant in chief in twelve counties. Wigmore, Herefordshire was the head of the honour. In 1104 he adhered to \*Hen. I. against D. Robert Curthose, sons of \*Wm. the Conqueror

(1) = \*Melisendo, d. by 1088  
(2) = Mabel

\*Hugh de Mortimer, d. 1148-50. In 1145 he captured and imprisoned the Welsh prince Rhys ap Howel and in 1146 he slew Meredith, son of Madog ap Idnerth late chieftain of Elfice and Mailienydd. In 1148 he blinded his prisoner Rhys ap Howel

= Wm. to whom his bro. gave Chelmarsh, and who was the anc. of Mortimers of Attleboro

Hawyse = Stephen, C. d' Aumale d. before 1130

Roger de Mortimer eldest son, dead s.p. in 1153

\*Hugh de Mortimer of Wigmore, son and h. d. 1180-1

= (2) \*Maud, wid. of Philip de Belmeis and dau. and coh. of \*Wm. le Meschin (see EARLS of CHESTER)

perhaps \*Robert of Essex (see below)







Hugh de Mortimer  
oldest  
son, d.  
v.p.s.p.

\*Millicent =

(1) \*Roger de Mortimer, in 1191 upon a charge of conspiring with the Welsh against the King was forced to surrender his castles and to abjure the country for three years. In Apr. 1194 he was in Eng. again, and witnessed a charter of Richard I. after his second coronation at Winchester. He was a strenuous Lord Marcher and d. before Aug. 19, 1214

(1) \*Isabel, dau. of \*Walacholine de Ferrers. She d. bef. Apr. 29, 1252 (see FERRERS)

Hugh de Mortimer,  
eldest son, d. s.p.  
Nov. 10, 1227

= before 1219

Eleanor or  
Annor de Brewes

\*Joan = \*Walter de Beauchamp  
(see BEAUCHAMP)

\*Ralph de Mortimer,  
d. Aug. 6, 1246

(2) 1230 \*Gladys (Gladusa) Dye, or Dark-eyed; wid. of \*Reynold or Reginald de Brewes and dau. of \*Llewellyn I. the Great, Prince of North Wales d. 1240 (son of \*Iorwerth) and his 2d w. m. 1201, \*Joan, d. 1236-7, illegitimate dau. of \*K. John. Gladys d. 1251 (see BREWES and p.445)

\*Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore, b. it is said at his father's Castle of Cronaron abt. 1232 was serving in Gascony in 1253-4; was made a knight by the K. at Winchester 1253, and from 1255 to 1262 was chiefly occupied with his duties on the March, opposing his cousin Llewellyn ap Griffith. He was Constable of Hereford Castle, and at Eversham on Aug. 4, 1265, he commanded the rear guard, and after the death of Montfort his head was sent to Roger's w. Maud at Wigmore. He d. shortly before Oct. 30, 1282

1247 \*Maud Hugh = Agatha, dau. de Brewes young- of \*Wm. de (see BREWES) est son Ferrers

Alice = (2) Piers Corbet (1) = Joan d. before Aug. 10, 1300

Robert, Baron of Bosc Philip de Mortimer

Ralph de Mortimer  
eldest s.  
d. v.p.  
bef. Aug. 10, 1274

\*Edmund de Mortimer of Wigmore, 2d son b. 1261; was sum. to Parl. as Lord Mortimer 1295-1302 d. July 17, 1304

abt. 1285 \*Margaret dau. of \*Sir Wm. de Fiennes II. (2d cousin of \*Eleanor of Castile, Queen of \*Edw. I.) and w. \*Blanche de Brienne. Margaret d. Feb. 7, 1333/4 (see p.463)

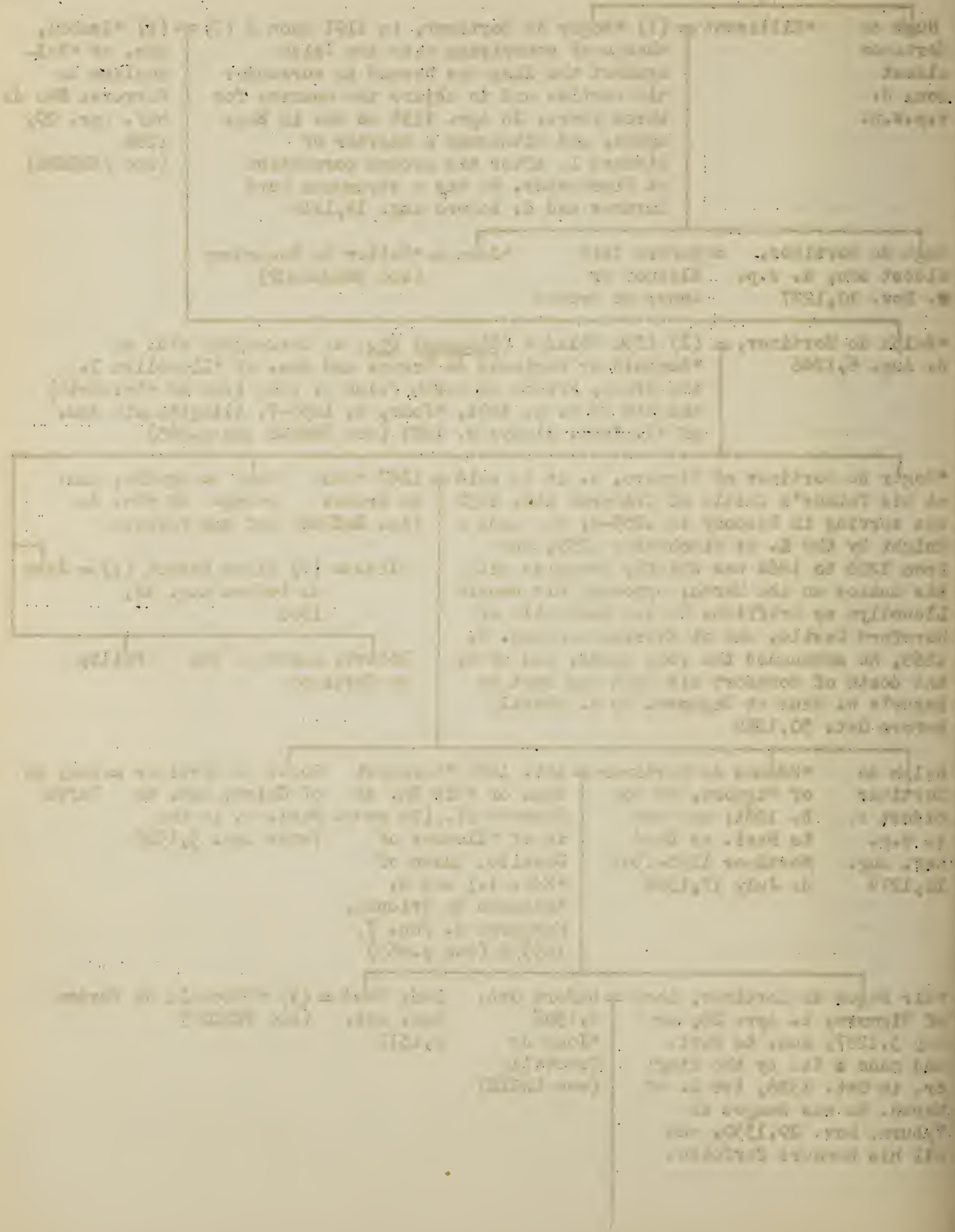
Roger de Mortimer = Lucy la Wafre of Chirk; sum. to Parl. d. in the Tower Aug. 3, 1326

\*Sir Roger de Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, b. Apr. 25, or May 3, 1287; sum. to Parl. and made a Kt. by the king; cr. in Oct. 1328, 1st E. of March. He was hanged at Tyburn, Nov. 29, 1330, and all his honours forfeited

= before Oct. 6, 1306  
\*Joan de Genevillo (see LACIE)

Lady Maud = (1) \*Theobald de Verdon bur. Oct. (see VERDON) 9, 1312





Edmund de Mortimer. In June 27, 1316 Beatrice \*Catherine = \*Thos. Beauchamp  
 Oct. 1331 the K. res. Eliz. dau. of d. Oct. d. bet.. (see BEAUCHAMP)  
 to him the castle and Bartholomew 16, 1383 Aug. 4 and  
 manor of Wignore and de Badlesmere Sept. 6,  
 other castles etc. He 1369; bur.  
 d. Dec. 16, 1331 in War.  
 Coll. Ch.

Roger, Lord Mortimer of Wignore, b. Nov. 11, 1328 = Philippa, dau. of  
 He had sum. to Parl. and was restored to his Wm. de Montacute,  
 grandfather's title as 2d E. of March E. of Salisbury

Edmund de Mortimer, E. of March; d. 1381 = Philippa, only dau. and h. of Lionel  
 Plantagenet, cr. E. of Clarence in 1362

Henry, Lord Percy, surnamed "Hotspur" = Eliz. eldest dau.

John, Lord Clifford, K. G. a famous soldier = Eliz.  
 (see CLIFFORD)

The descent of the lordship of Buford, Salop, with Richard's Castle, =  
 Co. Hereford, is traced from \*Richard Fitz Scrub, a Norman favorite of  
 Edward the Confessor, who was allowed by the Godwine party to remain in  
 England in 1053, and who built and gave his name to the Castle

\*Osbern Fitz Richard, made a grant of land to Worcester Priory =

\*Hugh Fitz Osbern and w. founded Westwood Nunnery = \*Eustacia de Say, an heiress

Osbern Fitz Hugh \*Hugh de Say = (1) \*Lucy, dau. (2) = prob. 1195, Sir Bartholomew  
 1st son, prob. d. abt. 1190 of \*Walter de de Mortimer, dead in 1226  
 d. s.p. 1186 Clifford

\*Hugh de Say, Lord of Richard's Castle and keeper of Norton = (1) \*Mabel, dau. of  
 Castle; fought under Richard I. in Nor. in 1194. In 1196 he \*Robert Marnion.  
 and \*Roger de Mortimer of Wignore were defeated near Radnor She d. c 1210  
 by the Welsh Prince, Rhys. Hugh d. s.p.m. in 1197 (see MARMION)

Hugh de = (1) \*Margaret, (2) = \*Robert de Mortimer, son of \*Robert de Mortimer of  
 Ferrers d. before autumn Essex (who was perhaps son of \*Hugh who d. 1148-50;  
 of 1242. She m. see p. 235); by his m. he acquired the barony of  
 3rd Wm. de Buford and Richard's Castle, and was active in all  
 Stuteville the duties of a Lord Marcher; d. before July 5, 1219

\*Hugh de Mortimer, b. abt. 1219. In the autumn of 1264 he = Wm. de Mortimer,  
 surrendered Richard's Castle to Montfort; d. Nov. 18, 1274 Kt.

\*Robert de Mortimer, b. before 1252; he is said to have = \*Joyce, dau. and h. of  
 been one of those who slew Llewellyn ap Gruffydd, Lord \*Wm. de la Zouche. She  
 of North and South Wales, in a chance encounter at Builth was bur. near her h.  
 in Dec. 1282. He d. Apr. 7, 1287 and was bur. in Worcester Mar. 13, 1289/90  
 Cathedral, before the altar of Saints Simon and Jude



1. 1911	2. 1912	3. 1913	4. 1914	5. 1915	6. 1916	7. 1917	8. 1918	9. 1919	10. 1920
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...



OLIVE ALICE KERLEY, daughter of William George and Martha Van Cleve (Phillips) Kerley, was born March 21, 1885, St. Louis, Mo., A.B. Washington University, 1906; married Dec. 25, 1906, Ruby, Montana, CHARLES HERBERT LOUIS CASSELL, born April 5, 1881, St. Louis, Mo. B.S. Mechanical Engineer, Washington University, 1906; Manager, Bemis Brothers Bag Co., Cotton Mill and Bleachery, Indianapolis, Ind. (1941), son of Louis John Cassell, born Sept. 27, 1853, New Orleans, La.; and his wife, Rosalie Kuan, born Oct. 27, 1860, St. Louis, Mo.

RES: - Indianapolis, Ind.

ISSUE:-

1. Charles William Cassell, b. Sept. 25, 1907, St. Louis, Mo., B.S. Mech. Eng., Purdue University, 1929. Employed by the Congoleum-Hairn Co. as chemical engineer. Living (1941) 2 Anchor Street, Westminster, Md.; m. July 6, 1935, Neenah, Wis., Lucille Margarita Osanne, b. Oct. 29, 1911, Neenah, Wis., B.A. Lawrence College, 1933, dau. of Irving Eugene Osanne, b. July 28, 1865, Sonders, Wis., and his wife, Margarita (Boers) b. Aug. 12, 1878, Clarion, Indiana. Issue:-
  1. Susan Margarita Cassell, b. Jan. 22, 1938, Baltimore, Md.
  2. Sandra Jean Cassell, b. June 23, 1941.
2. John Frederick Cassell, b. March 1, 1915, Indianapolis, Ind.
3. Mary Katherine Cassell, b. May 8, 1909, St. Louis, Mo.; B.S. in B. and P. A. Washington University, 1930; m. Aug. 5, 1933, Indianapolis, Ind., Harold Clinton Davis, B.S.A. Missouri University, 1930; is in the oil business. Living (1941) at Sedalia, Mo., son of James Clinton Bradford Davis, M.D. Barnes Medical College, 1903, born Nov. 5, 1870, near Willow Springs, Mo., and his wife, Clara Dunne, born Sept. 18, 1872, near Rolla, Mo. Issue:-
  1. James Clinton Bradford Davis, b. Oct. 17, 1934, St. Louis, Mo.
4. Rose Cassell, b. Jan. 18, 1911, Indianapolis, Ind.; B.S.H.E. Purdue University, 1932; m. Aug. 5, 1933, Indianapolis, Ind. Raymond Henry Fehring, b. Sept. 6, 1910, Columbus, Ind. B.S.E.E. Purdue University, 1933, Mech. Eng. for Holland Furnace Co., Holland, Mich. Living (1941) Holland, Mich., son of Lynn Clifford Fehring, b. Aug. 5, 1885, and Iva Rae Thompson, b. Feb. 19, 1884, both at Columbus, Ind. Issue:-
  1. Diane Fehring, b. May 19, 1934, Columbus, Ind.
  2. Carl Phillips Fehring, b. Feb. 4, 1936, Columbus, Ind.
  3. Kenneth Fehring, b. Sept. 26, 1937, Holland, Michigan.





Hugh de Mortimer, son = apparently by  
and h. of Richard's 1290, Maud,  
Castle was under age niece of Wm.  
at his father's death le Marshall.  
and his wardship was She d. on or  
given to Wm. de Beau- before Feb.  
champ, E. of War. He 15, 1307/8  
was sum. to Parl. as  
Lord Mortomer in 1299  
was accidently poi-  
soned July 20, 1304,  
and d. s.p.m.

\*Wm. a younger =  
son, took the  
name of de la  
Zouche  
(see ZOUCHE)

\*Alice de  
Toeni, dau.  
of \*Ralph  
de Toeni  
(see TOENI)

Isabel





## BEAUCHAMP

---

Henry de Newburgh, so called from the place of his birth, in Normandy, a younger son of Roger de Beaumont, Count of Meulan, was the first whom, after the Norman conquest, the title of Earl of Warwick was attributed. (see BEAUMONT).

This Henry, on the accession of Wm. the Conqueror, had bestowed upon him the inheritance of Turchill de Warwick, a Saxon, who at the coming in of the Conqueror, had the reputation of Earl. The bear and ragged staff, which had been the device or ensign of Turchill's family, derived from Guy, E. of Warwick, so famous for his feats of chivalry in the ancient Saxon chronicles, on the grant of the said inheritance, thenceforth became assumed by the new Earl, and continued as the badge of the successive earls of Warwick to the present day.

The above Henry, who died in 1123, married Margaret de Mortaign, dau. of Geoffrey Earl of Perche, and had issue Roger de Newburgh, 2d Earl of Warwick, died 1153, who married Gundred, dau. of Wm. de Warren, Earl of Surrey and had Wm. 3rd Earl who was succeeded by his bro. Walleran, 4th Earl, who married 2d, Alice, wid. of John de Limesi and dau. of John de Harcourt, by whom he had Alice, who married Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope and had Wm. and Isabel; which Wm. died in 1267 leaving his sis. Isabel his heir. She married Wm. de Beauchamp of Elmole, called the Blind Baron.

At the time of the conquest, the Beauchamps were considered as one of the principal families in Normandy, and on the advancement of Wm. the Conqueror to the Eng. throne, they, by his gift, possessed considerable estates in the kingdom, and at length, through a series of great men, arrived to such a pitch of power and grandeur as at last to be almost too great for subjects. Of this house, the first who came to Eng. with the Conqueror, was Hugh de Beauchamp, who, besides a grant of several manors in other counties, obtained forty-three lordships in Bedfordshire, and left issue four sons, viz. Simon, who d. s.p.; Pagan, who became ancestor of the Beauchamps of Bedford; Walter (of whom later); and Milo, who settled at Easton, in Bedfordshire; as also one dau. Adeline, who married Walter Espce, Lord of Kirkham and Helmesley, in Yorkshire.

Walter de Beauchamp, 3rd son of Hugh, married Emeline, dau. and at length heir of Ours d'Abitot, hereditary sheriff of Worcestershire; they had two sons, Wm. and Stephen; the latter settled at Comerse and Fairfax, in Essex; a dau. Emma, who married Ralph, Baron of Sudley. Wm. de Beauchamp, eldest son and heir, bore the office of steward to Hen. I. as his father had done, and obtained that King's confirmation thereof, together with livery of all his lands. In the contentions between Maud, the Empress, and King Stephen, for the crown, he adhered to the former; for which Stephen dispossessed him of his estates, but these were afterwards restored to him; and the 12th Hen. II. (1166) on the then assessment of aid for marrying the King's dau. he certified his knight's fees to be in number fifteen. He died in 1167, and left by his wife (perhaps Bertha de Browes):

Wm. de Beauchamp, his only son and h. who died 1210; married Joane, dau. of Sir Thos. Valerie, and had issue:

Walter 2d de Beauchamp, sheriff of Wor.; died 1236, leaving by wife Joan, dau. of Roger, Lord Mortimer an only son:







Wm. de Beauchamp, died 1270, who married Isabel, sis. and h. to Wm. Mauduit, Baron of Hanslope, and Earl of Warwick; but it does not seem that either the said Isabel or Wm. de Beauchamp, in her right, assumed the title of Warwick, but, on the contrary, that Wm. their son and h. had the same while his parents were living, as is evident, from two passages in the testament of Wm. his father, who died in 1270; but when Isabel deceased does not appear. Besides Wm. their eldest son, they had three others; John, to whom his father gave the lordship of Holt, in Worcestershire; Walter, of Powke and Alcester; Thos. who died un. and four dau. Wm. de Beauchamp, first of his name Earl of Warwick, was a person of great eminence; for exclusive of that title and noble inheritance, he was Baron of Elmole by descent from his father, and Baron of Hanslope by right of his mother, and heir general (as before mentioned) of the family of Mauduit.

This great nobleman, during the reign of Edw. I. was often in the wars of Scotland and Wales, when his military talents were displayed on several occasions with singular credit and renown. He died in 1298, having married Maud, wid. of Gerard de Furnival, and one of the four sisters and heirs of Richard Fitz John, all children of John Fitz Geoffrey, Chief Justice of Ireland. By this lady, who had a considerable inheritance as well in Eng. as in Ireland, he had five dau. and three sons: Guy; Robert; and John.

Guy de Beauchamp, 2d Earl of Warwick, born abt. 1275, was so named, in memory of his predecessor, the famous Guy the Saxon Earl, whose romantic actions, if he did not equal, he nevertheless behaved with so much conduct and ardor, particularly at the great battle of Falkirk, that his name is fully as deservedly commemorated in the pages of Eng. history. But this illustrious person died in the prime of life, in 1315, when abt. forty years old, by poison, as supposed, in revenge for having contributed to the fall and execution of Piers Gaveston, the favorite of the King, but the odium and execration of the kingdom. By Alice his wife, dau. of Ralph, and sis. and h. of Robert de Toeni, (wid. of Thos. de Leybourne), he had five dau. and two sons, of which Thos. was his successor; and John who eminent for his military achievements and had summons to Parliament among the barons of the realm in the time of Edw. III. but d. s.p.

Thos. de Beauchamp, 3rd Earl of Warwick, at the death of his father was only two years old, Roger, Lord Mortimer had the wardship of him; and at fifteen years of age, he married Catherine Mortimer, a dau. of that nobleman; and two years after, though not of full age, the King, by special favor, received his homage, and allowed him to take upon him his hereditary offices, of sheriff of Worcestershire, and chamberlain of the exchequer. During the warlike reign of Edw. III. he distinguished himself at the famous sea-fight at Sluys, and in the memorable battles of Cressy and Poitiers; in which last, he took prisoner the archbishop of Sens, and received 8000 marks for his ransom. But his ardour for military achievements abroad, did not hinder him from distinguishing himself at home, by his buildings, and pious and liberal donations. He rebuilt the walls of Warwick Castle which, in Earl Mauduit's time had been demolished, adding front gates, with fortified gateways, and embattled towers; he likewise founded the choir of the Collegiate Church of St. Mary, built a booth hall in the market-place, and made the town of Warwick toll free. He was one of the first founders of the Noble Order of the Garter, and died with high renown in the service of his country, at Calais in 1369 from whence his body was brought over, and interred in Warwick Collegiate Church in Warwick. By Catherine, his wife he had ten dau. and seven sons.







\*Gerard de Tankerville (see p.433) = \*Helesinde

\*Amaury d'Abetot, Lord of Abbetot, in Normandy = \*Raoul de Tankerville, first Chamberlain of Duke Wm. (see p.433)

\*Ours d'Abbetot accompanied D. Wm. to the conquest of Eng., after which he became a great power; having been created Sheriff of Glou. and Wor., and held a great barony as tenant-in-chief in Hereford and Warwick; d. c 1066 = \*Adelizo Robert, 1<sup>o</sup> Despensor of Bedford, d. c 1066 = \*Hugh de Beauchamp

\*Emeline, dau. and heir = \*Walter 1<sup>st</sup>, Adeline de Beauchamp d. abt. 1129-39 = Walter Milo Simon Espee of Easton 1137-8 = \*Pagan de Beauchamp of Bedford dead in 1156 (see p.425) = (2) \*Rohese de Ver (see MANDEVILLE-FITZ JOHN)

\*Wm. de Beauchamp Sheriff of Wor. 1154; d. 1167 = perhaps \*Bortha de Browes (see BREWES) = Stephen of Comerse and Fairsted; prob. d. 1184 = Emma = Ralph, Baron of Sudley

\*Wm. de Beauchamp, only s. & h. d. 1210 = \*Joane, prob. dau. of \*Sir Thos. St. Valery

\*Walter 2<sup>d</sup> de Beauchamp, Sher. of Wor. d. 1236 = \*Joan, dau. of \*Roger, Lord Mortimer

\*Wm. de Beauchamp, only son, 5<sup>th</sup> Baron of Elmeley; called the Blind Baron; d. 1270 = \*Isabel Mauduit (see BEAUFONT)

\*Wm. de Beauchamp, b. 1238; 1<sup>st</sup> E. of Warwick of this family; 6<sup>th</sup> Baron of Elmeley, and Baron of Hanslope d. June 5-9, 1298 = (2) \*Maud, dau. of \*John Fitz Geoffrey (see MANDEVILLE-FITZ JOHN) = John Lord of Powke of Holt, costor; Wor. d. 1303 = Alice de Toeni, d. 1306 (see TOENI) = Thos. d. un. 4 dau. = Walter Wm. Giles

\*Guy de Beauchamp, 2<sup>d</sup> E. of Warwick, b. abt. 1275; d. Aug. 12, 1315 = (2) Feb. 12-3, 1309/10 = Robert = John de Beauchamp, 5 dau. Adm. of the Fleet; was sum. to Parl. d. s.p. 1360 = \*Alice, wid. of Thos. Leybourn and dau. of \*Ralph de Toeni; she d. Jan. 1, 1324/5 (see TOENI)

\*Thos. de Beauchamp, 3<sup>rd</sup> E. of Warwick; K. G. b. Feb. 14, 1313/4 d. at Calais, Nov. 13, 1369 and was bur. in War. Collegiate Ch. = \*Catherine Mortimer (see MORTIMER) = John, d. s.p. 5 dau.

Thos. de Beauchamp, 4<sup>th</sup> E. of Warwick, d. 1401 = Margaret Ferrers 6 other sons = \*Maud, d. 1402/3 = \*Roger de Clifford (see CLIFFORD)

Philippa = Sir Hugh de Stafford 8 other dau. (see CLARE)



\*Source: U.S. Census Bureau (1950)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

U.S. Census Bureau (1950) (see p. 242)

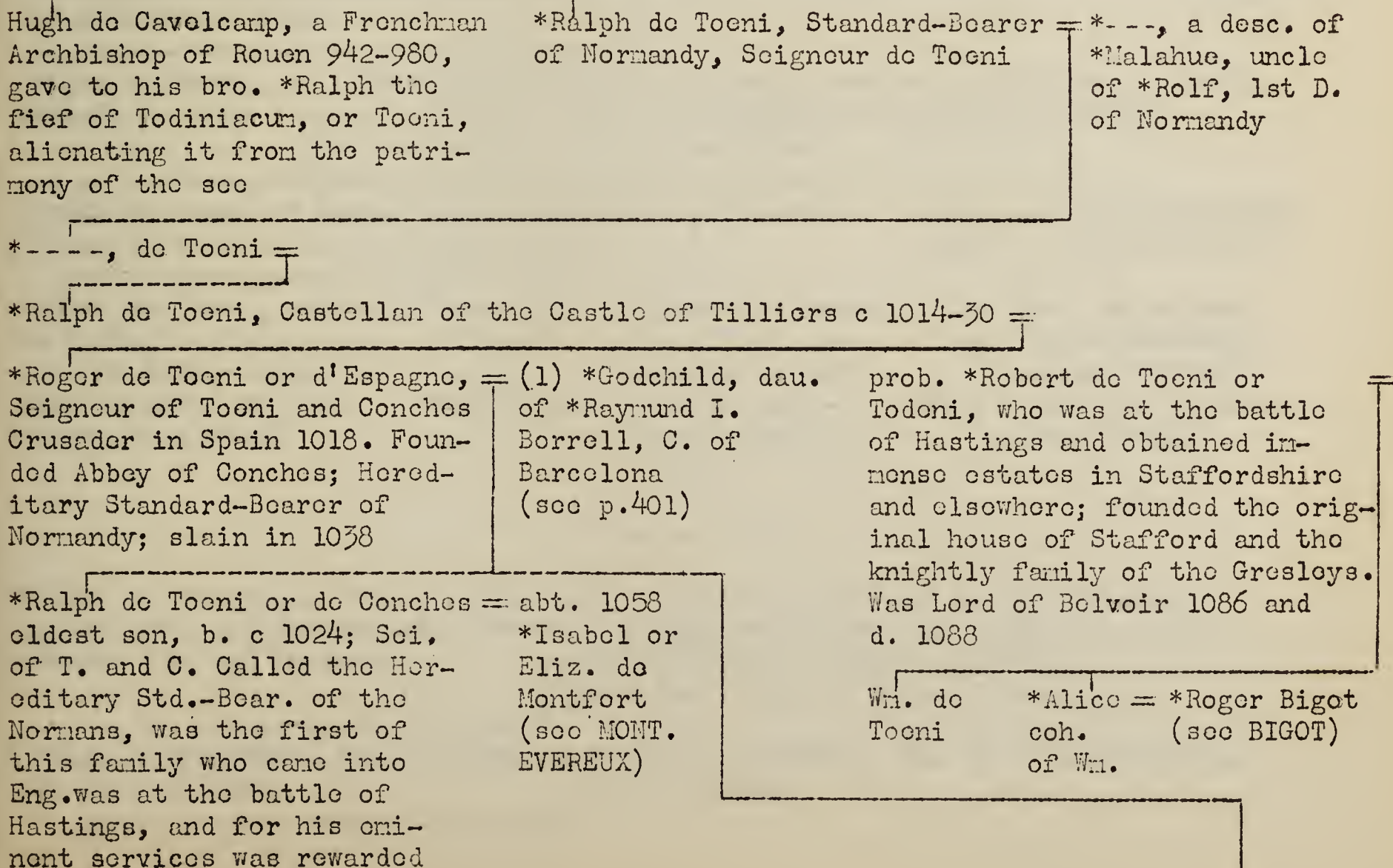
## TOENI

De Spineto is the Latin of de Thorny, by which is traced the Toenis, descended from the Standard Bearer. In the charter to Conches Abbey, we have Roger de Toeni giving a third of his ville of Dieppe, with a vast quantity of other property, as for instance at Louviers, eighteen miles from Epinay and ten from Conches, and so on; proving the possession of large estates, from the sea coast as far inland as the last mentioned place, the castle of which may be regarded as the chief one of the race.

That the Standard-Bearer, Ralph de Toený, is indicated by the following lines from the Roman de Rou, is evident:

"Huc li Sire de Montfort  
Cil d'Espino e cil de Port  
Cil de Corcie e cil de Lort  
I unt cel jor maint Engles mort."

The Toenys were connected with Spain, through their marriage with Godchild, dau. of Raymond of Barcelona.







by the Conqueror with many lordships of which      \*Adoliza = \*Wm. Fitz Osbern  
 Flamstead, Co. Hertford, was his seat. Banished d. 1066      (see BEAUMONT)  
 in 1058 but pardoned in 1063; d. 1102

Ralph de Toeni, d. y. and was bur. in the Abbey of Conches, be- side his grandfather *Roger where his father *Ralph was also later interred	*Ralph de = t. or de Con. d. c 1125	*Alice or Judith dau. of *Walthcof She had Waltham- stow as marriage portion (see below)	Godchild (2) = bef. 1090 she was wid. Baldwin of of *Robert Boulogne, K. de Beaumont of Jerusalem; (see BEAU.) bro. of God- frey de Bouillon
---	--	---	--

*Roger de Toeni, Lord = of Flamstead. Fought the Beaumonts in 1136; d. c 1140	*Ida, dau. of *Baldwin III. C. of Hainault (see p.361)	*Margaret = *Walter Clifford (see CLIFFORD)
--	---	--

*Ralph de Toeni, d. 1162 =	*Margaret, b. 1125 (ac 60 in 1185), dau. of *Robert de Beaumont (see BEAUMONT)
----------------------------	---

*Roger de Toeni of Flamstead, benefactor = of St. Giles in 1160; d. before 1212	*Constance, dau. of *Richard de Beaumont (see below)
--	---

*Ralph de Toeni, was sum. to a council = concerning the Welsh 1237. Was one of the rebel barons against K. John, and having signed himself with the cross for a journey to the Holy Land, d. at sea Michaelmas 1239	(1) *Petronel de Lacie. She had custody of Mauds Castle 1346 and dower in 1251; m. 2d Wm. de Omer. She was dau. of *Walter de Lacie (see LACIE)	Roger de Toeni was a valiant and expert soldier
--	---	---

*Roger de Toeni, b. (1) = 1238-9 (when the parties were of very tender years) 1231-9; d. 1264	*Alice, dau. of *Humphrey de Bohun (see BOHUN)
(2) = Isabel ----, alive 1264-5	

*Ralph de Toeni of Castle Maud, Flamstead = Herts, b. 1254-5; d. in Gascony 1294	*Clarissa Alice, = Walter Beauchamp d.1306 (see BEAUCHAMP)
---	--

Robert de Toeni, served = in Gascony and Scotland sum. in 1299, being Lord de Toeni of Flam- stead; d. 1309-10	Maud, dau. of Malise E. of Stratherne	*Alice de Toeni, (1) = Thos. de Leyburn b. 1283-4; was heiress of her bro. Robert. (2) = *Guy de Beauchamp She d. Jan. 1, (see BEAUCHAMP) 1324/5 (3) = 1317 *Wm. la Zouche (see ZOUCHE)
--	--	---

*Ralph de Beaumont, Vis. de Beau. (1) = and Seigneur of Montrecoault, son of *Raoul, Vis. of le Mans	*Emeline, dau. and h. of *Stephen de Montrecoault and w. *Adelburge, dame de Lude; d. Sept. 12, 1058
(2) = Cana, dau. of Chana de Fougiers	

*Ralph de Beaumont, Vis. de Beau. = and Sei. of Mont.	*Agnes de Vendome, dau. of *Fouges Oyron, C. of Vendome
--	--





\*Roscelin, Vis. de Mont., Seign. of Mont. = \*Constance, nat. dau. of \*K. Hen. I.

\*Richard, Vic. de Beau., Seign. of Mont. =

\*Constance de Beaumont = before 1200 \*Roger de Toeni (see p.251)

\*Syward, a Dane, won possessions in Northumbria (1) = \*Elfled, dau. of \*Aldred, E. of Northumbria (see p.449)  
He m. 2d Godiva, a wid. He d. 1055

\*Waltheof, E. of Northumberland, = (1) 1070, \*Judith, b. 1054 \*Sibyl = \*Duncan I.  
Northampton, and Huntingdon; dau. of \*Lambert, C. of Lens, d. (see ROYAL  
beheaded May 31, 1076, s.p.m. 1054 (son of \*Eustace I. d. 1049) LINES)  
and w. \*Adelaide, dau. of \*Robert  
D. of Nor. and sis. of \*Wm. the  
Conqueror (see p.179 and 431)

\*Simon de St. Lis, E. of North- = (1) \*Maud, (2) = \*David I. \*Alice or = \*Ralph de  
ampton and Huntingdon; d. c eldest dau. b. (see ROY- Judith Toeni  
1110; was son of \*Ranulph 1e abt. 1072; d. AL LINES) (see p.251)  
Rich, a Norman 1130-1

Waltheof, Robert Fitz Richard = (1) \*Maud, "Lady (2) = (2) \*Saher de Quincy  
Abbot of de Clare of Bradhan", d. 1140 (see QUINCY)  
Melrus, (see CLARE)  
Scot.

\*Simon, 2d son, b. after 1103; = (1) \*Isabel or Eliz. Beaumont  
E. of Nor. and Hunt. d. 1153 (see BEAUMONT)

Simon 3rd, E. of = Alice, dau. of Arnice \*Isabel = \*Wm. Mauduit,  
Northampton, b. Gilbert de Gant Hawyse of Hanslope  
abt. 1138; d. E. of Lincoln. (see BEAUMONT)  
June 1184, s.p. She d. s.p.m.  
June, 1185  
(see p.263)



For the year 1900, the total number of cases of smallpox was 1,000.

Of these, 500 were cases of variola major and 500 were cases of variola minor.

The following table shows the number of cases of smallpox by age and sex.

TABLE I.—Cases of smallpox by age and sex, 1900.

Age	Sex	Variola major	Variola minor	Total
Under 10	Male	100	200	300
Under 10	Female	100	200	300
10 to 20	Male	100	200	300
10 to 20	Female	100	200	300
20 to 30	Male	100	200	300
20 to 30	Female	100	200	300
30 to 40	Male	100	200	300
30 to 40	Female	100	200	300
40 to 50	Male	100	200	300
40 to 50	Female	100	200	300
50 to 60	Male	100	200	300
50 to 60	Female	100	200	300
60 to 70	Male	100	200	300
60 to 70	Female	100	200	300
70 to 80	Male	100	200	300
70 to 80	Female	100	200	300
80 to 90	Male	100	200	300
80 to 90	Female	100	200	300
90 to 100	Male	100	200	300
90 to 100	Female	100	200	300

TABLE II.—Cases of smallpox by age and sex, 1900.

Age	Sex	Variola major	Variola minor	Total
Under 10	Male	100	200	300
Under 10	Female	100	200	300
10 to 20	Male	100	200	300
10 to 20	Female	100	200	300
20 to 30	Male	100	200	300
20 to 30	Female	100	200	300
30 to 40	Male	100	200	300
30 to 40	Female	100	200	300
40 to 50	Male	100	200	300
40 to 50	Female	100	200	300
50 to 60	Male	100	200	300
50 to 60	Female	100	200	300
60 to 70	Male	100	200	300
60 to 70	Female	100	200	300
70 to 80	Male	100	200	300
70 to 80	Female	100	200	300
80 to 90	Male	100	200	300
80 to 90	Female	100	200	300
90 to 100	Male	100	200	300
90 to 100	Female	100	200	300

TABLE III.—Cases of smallpox by age and sex, 1900.

Age	Sex	Variola major	Variola minor	Total
Under 10	Male	100	200	300
Under 10	Female	100	200	300
10 to 20	Male	100	200	300
10 to 20	Female	100	200	300
20 to 30	Male	100	200	300
20 to 30	Female	100	200	300
30 to 40	Male	100	200	300
30 to 40	Female	100	200	300
40 to 50	Male	100	200	300
40 to 50	Female	100	200	300
50 to 60	Male	100	200	300
50 to 60	Female	100	200	300
60 to 70	Male	100	200	300
60 to 70	Female	100	200	300
70 to 80	Male	100	200	300
70 to 80	Female	100	200	300
80 to 90	Male	100	200	300
80 to 90	Female	100	200	300
90 to 100	Male	100	200	300
90 to 100	Female	100	200	300



4. Linda Fehring, b. May 19, 1939, Holland, Mich.
5. Frances Louise Cassell, b. June 20, 1912, Indianapolis, Ind. Graduate Nurse, Washington University, 1935.
6. Martha Cassell, b. Nov. 16, 1917, Indianapolis, Ind., B.S. H.E. Purdue University, 1938; m. July 1, 1939, Indianapolis, Ind., John Keith Kirkpatrick, b. July 17, 1913, Houston, Texas. B.S. Purdue University, 1939. Son of Wm. Wesley Kirkpatrick, B.S. Purdue University, J.D. Chicago University; b. Dec. 7, 1878, Clarke Hills, Ind., and his wife, Tressa Marlowe, b. June 13, 1888, Coffeyville, Kansas. Issue:-

1. Julia Kirkpatrick, b. June 2, 1941, Pasadena, Texas.

JOHN MILLS PHILLIPS, son of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Mills) Phillips was born Dec. 25, 1894; St. Louis, Mo.; Roxbury Latin School, Boston, Mass., with Bemis Brothers Bag Co., St. Louis, since 1916 until now 1941, 25 years. Married Aug. 11, 1917, St. Louis, Mo., ANNETTE ROBNETT, born Oct. 8, 1894, Rich Hill, Mo., daughter of John David Robnett, born Feb. 4, 1862, Millersburg, Mo., and his wife, Nancy Jane Hamilton, born March 15, 1869, Knoxville, Tenn.

RES:- St. Louis, Missouri

ISSUE:-

1. Ruth Phillips, b. May 1, 1926, St. Louis, Mo.

ALICE ELVIRA PHILLIPS, daughter of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Mills) Phillips, was born Aug. 18, 1900; married March 13, 1920, at St. Andrew's Church, Calcutta, India, ARNOLD NOBLE WEEKS, of Scituate, Mass., born Feb. 4, 1896 at South Gardiner, Maine. Civil Engineer Union College, 1917; Ensign U.S.N.R.F. 1918-1919; Manager Bemis Brothers Bag Company, East Pepperell, Mass. Son of Daniel Simpson Weeks, born Oct. 2, 1867, Vassalboro, Maine, and his wife, Elizabeth Everett Noble, born Jan. 18, 1868, South Gardiner, Maine.

RES:- Booth Hill Road, Scituate, Mass.

ISSUE:-

1. Phillips Noble Weeks, b. Aug. 25, 1921, Calcutta, India.
2. Cornelia Van Marter Weeks, b. Jan. 17, 1923, Jamaica Plain, Mass.
3. Christopher Weeks, b. June 5, 1930, Boston, Mass.

ROBERT TITUS PHILLIPS, son of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Mills) Phillips, was born Sept. 15, 1901, Boston, Mass. A.B. Bowdoin College, 1924; M.D. Tufts Medical College, 1932; Capt. Medical Reserve U.S. Army. Practicing medicine (1939-1940) 131 State Street, Portland, Me. Ordered to active service at Fort Devens, Mass., Jan. 15, 1941.



4. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

5. Ronald Louis Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
M.A. University of Delaware, 1952.

6. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.  
7. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.

8. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

9. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.  
10. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.

11. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

12. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

13. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

14. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.  
15. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.

16. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

17. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

18. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

19. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.

20. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.

21. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.  
22. Linda Tordella, b. May 12, 1930, Holmdel, N.J.  
B.S. University of Delaware, 1952. M.A. University of Delaware, 1954.  
Ph.D. University of Delaware, 1956. Presently, Linda Tordella is a  
Professor, Department of Biology, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.







THE WEST GATE, WINCHESTER  
(Seat of Saire de Quincey)

## QUINCY

---

Sir Saher de Quincy, born c 1155, was one of the barons present at Lincoln, when Wm. the Lion of Scotland, did homage to the Eng. monarch in Oct. 1200. He subsequently obtained large grants and immunities from King John, and was created Earl of Winchester, Mar. 20, 1207, having been, in 1203, governor of the Castle of Ruil, in Normandy.

He was one of the barons to contend for the Charter of Liberty, and is credited with having re-written it from the Charter of Hen. I. and the Saxon Code, and opposing the King's concession to the Pope's Legates had the bitter hatred of King John, and was very active in the conference between the barons and the King. But though the King made him, in 1215, governor of Mountsorrell Castle, he was one of the barons to whom the city and Tower of London were resigned, and elected one of the twenty-five barons who were to enforce the Magna Charta and govern the kingdom; being excommunicated with the other barons in the following year. He was sent, with Robert Fitz Walter, the Surety, by the other barons to invite the Dauphin of France to assume the crown of Eng., and, even after the death of King John, he kept a strong garrison in Mountsorrell Castle, on behalf of Prince Louis. The fortress being besieged and nearly captured by a division of troops of Hen. III., the Earl of Winchester and Prince Louis gathered a large force in London, and having raised the siege, marched to Lincoln, then also surrounded by the King's army. In the general battle which followed, the barons were defeated, being greatly outnumbered, and Saher de Quincy, with many others, was made prisoner and his estates forfeited. In the following Oct. his immense estates were restored upon his submission.

In 1218, the Earl of Winchester went, with the Earl of Chester and Arundel, to the Holy Land, and assisted at the siege of Damietta, 1219, and died Nov. 3rd in that year in the progress towards Jerusalem.

He married before 1204, Margaret, younger sister and coh. of Robert, Fitz Pernel, last Earl of Leicester, by whom he acquired a very considerable inheritance, and a dau. of Robert, Blanchemains de Beaumont, 3rd E. of Leicester, Lord High Steward of Eng. died 1190, and his wife Petronilla, only dau. and heir of Hugh II. Gretnesnil, Baron of Hinckley; son of Robert, Bossu, 2d E. of Lei. Justiciary of Eng. (d. 1168) and his wife Amicia, only dau. and h. of Ralph Seigneur of Gael.

Saire, or Saher, or Saier, or Sacrus, (his singular christian name was prob. a corruption from the Hebrew Zair, affliction; or of Saxon Segher, a conqueror) de Quincy, first Earl of Winchester, had issue by Lady Margaret:

Robert de Quincy, eldest son, who, while in the Holy Land died v.p.s.p.m. 1217 having issue by his wife Hawyse, dau. of Hugh Kevelioc, in Powys, Wales, Earl Palatine of Chester and his wife Bertrade, dau. of Simon, C. of Evereux, an only daughter Margaret.

Sir Roger de Quincy, 2d son, succeeded his father in the earldom of Winchester in 1235, and had livery of his lands, and married Helen, dau. of Alan Mac-Roland, Lord of Galloway.





\*Saher de Quincy, Normandy, wit. a charter of \*Wm. I. =

\*-----, de Quincy, of Quincy =

\*Saher de Quincy of Buckby, Co. (2) = (2) \*Maud, dau. of \*Simon de St. Lis Peter  
Northants 1158 and d. before 1162 (see TOENI) Wm.

Saher de Quincy, Lord \*Robert de Quincy, Lord of = (1) \*Orabelle, dau. of  
of Buckby; d. s.p. Buckby and Fauside, and of \*Ness, son of \*Wm. of  
Tranent, (Scot.) d. 1198 Lauchars

\*Sir Saher de Quincy, 1st E. of Winchester = between 1168 and 73 \*Margaret de  
b. c 1155; d. Nov. 3, 1219 Beaumont (see BEAUMONT)

\*Robert de Quincy, eldest son = \*Hawyse, Countess of Lincoln,  
d. v.p. s.p.m. 1217 dau. of \*Hugh Kovelioe  
(see EARLS of CHESTER)

\*John de Lacie, (2) = (1) \*Margaret or Hawyse, (2) = Walter Marshall,  
E. of Lincoln only dau. and h. E. of Pembroke  
(see LACIE)

\*Sir Roger de Quincy, 2d son, 2d E. of = \*Helen, eldest dau. and coh. of \*Alan  
Winchester, Baron of Groby, and Con- Mac Roland, Lord of Galloway d. 1233  
stable of Scotland; d. Apr. 25, 1264 and his 1st w. \*-----, of the Isles  
(see p. 427)

\*Margaret, eldest = \*Wm. de Ferrers Eliz. = Alexander \*Helen, = \*Sir Alan  
dau. and coh. had (see FERRERS) Comyn, 2d d. 1296 la Zouche  
the Barony of E. of (see ZOUCHE)  
Groby; d. Mar. Buchan in  
12, 1280/1 Scotland



... ..







Losurda Castle  
(Seat of the de Clares)



## CLARE

Richard Fitz Gilbert, a lawyer, was the founder of the House of Clare in Eng. He accompanied Wm. Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror, into Eng. He was eldest son of Gilbert, Count of Brionne, in Normandy, by inheritance from his father, Godfrey, Count of Eu and Brionne or Bryony, in 996, a natural son of Richard I. Sanspeur, third Duke of Normandy, in 943, great-grandfather of Wm. the Conqueror.

In 6 Wm. I. 1072, Richard was joined, under the designation of Ricardus de Benefacta, with Wm. de Warren, Earl of Surrey, in the great office of Justiciary of Eng., with whom in three years afterwards he was in arms against the rebellious barons, the Earl of Hereford, and the Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk. At the time of the general survey of Eng. he was designated as Ricardus de Tonebruge, from his seat at Tonebruge (now Tunbridge), in Kent, which town and castle he had obtained from the Archbishop of Canterbury, in lieu of the castle of Brionne, at which time he is recorded as possessed of thirty-eight Lordships in Surrey, thirty-five in Essex, three in Cambridgeshire, ninety-five in Suffolk, and some in Wiltshire and Devonshire. One of these lordships was that of Clare, on the borders of and in Co. Suffolk, which subsequently becoming his chief seat, he came to be styled Richard de Clare, and his descendants known as Earls of Clare, although never so created. He fell in a skirmish with the Welsh in 1090. He married Rohese or Roesia de Bolebec, dau. of Walter Giffard de Bolebec and had:

Gilbert de Tonebruge and de Clare, second Earl of Clare, eldest son, born before 1066, who inherited all his father's Eng. estates. He appears to have joined in the rebellion against King Wm. Rufus, and lost his castle of Tonebruge, and dying shortly afterwards, in 1116, a munificent benefactor of the church. He married Adeliza or Alice, dau. of Hugh, second Count of Clermont, in Beauvais, by his wife Marguorite, dau. of Hilduin IV. Count de Montdidier and Lord de Rouci, Lord of Ramere, etc. by his wife Alice, Countess de Rouci, whose mother Beatrix, was a dau. of Rainier IV. eleventh Count of Hainault, and his wife, the Princess Edith, dau. of Hugh Capet, King of the Franks 987, by his wife Adelaide, dau. of Wm., sovereign Duke of Aquitaine, and Adelaide, dau. of Otto I. Duke of Saxony. Of this distinguished ancestry was:

Richard de Clare, third Earl of Clare, eldest son and heir, born before 1105. He invaded Wales with an army and became lord of vast possessions there by power of his sword, but finally was slain in a skirmish with a few Welsh yeomen, Apr. 15, 1136. He married Adeliza or Alice, dau. of Ranulph or Ralph de Meschines, Viscount Bayeux, in Normandy, Earl of Chester who died Jan. 1128/9, and his wife Lucy, "the Countess", perhaps granddaughter of Wm. Malet I. who d. 1072. They had:

Sir Roger de Clare, second son, born before 1116, succeeded his brother Sir Gilbert, who d. s.p. 1151-2, as second Earl of Hertford and fifth Earl of Clare. In 3 Hen. II. 1157, having obtained permission from the king to own all lands in Wales which he could win, marched into Caerdiganshire and captured and fortified the castles there. Six years afterwards he was summoned by the celebrated Thos. a'Becket, to Westminster, in order to do homage to this prelate for his castle



CLUB

Richard Price, Secretary, 1875. The Club was organized in 1875, and has since that time been a source of much pleasure and interest to its members. The Club is composed of men and women, and is open to all who are interested in the study of the history and literature of the United States. The Club meets on the first and third Tuesdays of each month, and its meetings are held in the Club Room, which is situated in the basement of the building. The Club has a library of books, and its members are encouraged to contribute to it. The Club also has a collection of maps and documents, and its members are encouraged to contribute to it. The Club is a non-profit organization, and its funds are used for the maintenance of the Club Room and the purchase of books and documents. The Club is a source of much pleasure and interest to its members, and it is hoped that it will continue to be so for many years to come.



of Tonebruge which had been restored to his father, but, at the command of King Hen. he refused, alleging that, holding it by military service, it belonged rather to the crown than to the church. This earl, who, from his munificence to the church and his numerous acts of piety, was called the "good Earl of Hertford" died in 1173; he married, prob. 2d, Maud, dau. of James de St. Hillery, or Sancto Sidonis and had:

Sir Richard de Clare, born before 1162, third Earl of Hertford, and sixth Earl of Clare. In 7 Ric. I. 1196, he gave a thousand marks to the king for livery of the lands of his mother's inheritance, with his proportion of those sometimes belonging to Walter Gifford de Bolebec, Earl of Buckingham. His name appears in the covenant made between King John and the barons, and as he did not die until "the 3rd of the Calends of December in the year after Christ 1218", Dec. 30, 1218, and there being no other prominent man of his name (and then too his wife, and her family, may have influenced him), it is very likely that he was the Surety named. He was buried either at Clare Castle, or church, or in the middle of the choir of the priory of Tunbridge, which he founded. He married Amicia, sister of King John's reputed first and divorced wife Isabel, and 2d dau. and coh. of Wm. Fitz Robert, Count of Meulan, second Earl of Gloucester, d. s.p.m. 1183, son of Robert the Consul, Count of Meulan, who was created, in 1109, Earl of Gloucester, a natural son of King Hen. I. and had:

Sir Gilbert de Clare, born 1180, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, was also a Surety for the observance of the Magna Charta. He was granted some Welsh lordships in 1210-11 by King John, and forfeited the Castle of Buelth, in Wales, but shortly afterwards took up arms with the barons against the King in the interests of new laws, and was elected one of the celebrated Sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta, and was excommunicated personally. He was one of the barons, still opposing the arbitrary proceedings of the crown, and who championed Louis, the Dauphin, and fought at Lincoln under the baronial banner, and was taken prisoner by the Protector of Eng. Wm. Marshall, and sent to Gloucester. He soon made his peace, and eventually married Isabel Marshall, one of the dau. and coheiresses of Wm. Marshall. After the decease of his father, in 1217, he became Earl of Hertford, and after the decease of Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, the second husband of Isabel, the divorced wife of King John, sister of his mother, Lady Amicia, dau. and coheiress of Wm. Earl of Gloucester, he became, in right of his aunt and his mother, Earl of Gloucester, and dying Oct. 25, 1230, at Penros, in Brittany, was buried in the choir of Tewkesbury Abbey. He had:

Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, born Aug. 4, 1222, and in his minority at the death of his father, when his wardship was granted to the celebrated Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, Justiciary of Eng. whose dau. Margaret, to the great displeasure of King Hen. III. he afterwards clandestinely married. She died in Nov. 1237, and the king married him the next year, to Maud, dau. of John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln, in consideration whereof the Earl of Lincoln paid to the crown five thousand marks and remitted a debt of two thousand more. This Richard de Clare was a very distinguished personage in the reign of Hen. III. 1216-72, and was one of the noblemen present in Westminster Hall, 40 Hen. III. 1256, when Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, pronounced a solemn curse from the altar against all those who should thenceforth violate the Magna Charta. He was poisoned by a political enemy and died July 15, 1262; had:

Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, born Sept. 2, 1243; died Dec. 7, 1295; married first 1253, Alice, dau. of Hugh de Lusignan, Count of Marche and Angoulême. They were divorced after about 30 years and he married second Apr. 30, 1290, Princess Joan of Acre, born in Palestine, 1272; died May. 10, 1305, dau. of Edward I. King of Eng.







\*Richard I. surnamed Sanspeur, D. of Normandy, b. 933; d. 996;  
great-grandfather of \*Wm. the Conqueror (see ROYAL LINES)

\*Godfrey, a natural son, C. of Eu and Brione, = \*Wm., a nat. son later = \*Lescoline  
b. c 960; d. c 1006 (see p.433) C. of Eu (see p.269)

\*Gilbert, C. of Brione, in Normandy; murdered in 1040 =

\*Richard Fitz Gilbert de Bienfaite de = \*Rohese, dau. Baldwin, d. (1) = Albreda  
Tonebrug and de Claro, eldest son, of \*Walter abt. 1090 (2) = Emma  
b. before 1035. He was a lawyer and De Giffard  
was joined in 1072 with \*Wm. de War- (see p.271)  
ren, E. of Surrey, in the office of  
Justiciary of Eng. Slain in 1090

Robert Fitz Richard = (1) \*Maud de St Lis Rohesia = Eudo Dapifer,  
de Clare (see p.267) (see TOENI) d. 1120

\*Gilbert Fitz Richard = \*Adeliza or Alice, dau. of \*Hugh I. 2d C. of Clermont by  
de Tonebrug in Kent, his w. \*Margareta de Roucy, dau. of \*Hildouin IV. C. of  
and de Clare, b. before 1066, was eldest son Montididier and Roucy and his w. \*Alice, Cse. de Roucy  
and inherited all his dau. of \*Ebles I. C. of Roucy and Reims and w. \*Beat-  
father's Eng. estates; rix, dau. of \*Rainier IV. 11th C. of Hainault 977 and  
d. 1116 w. \*Princess Edith, dau. of \*Hugh Capet, K. of the  
Franks 987 and w. \*Adelaide, dau. of \*Wm. D. of Aqu-  
taine and w. \*Adelaide, dau. of \*Otto I. the Great, D.  
of Saxony, rei. 936-73 (son of \*Hen. I. D. of Saxony,  
rei. 918-36), and his 2d w. \*Adelaide, dau. of \*Randolph  
II., K. of Burgundy 912-37 (see p.495&497)

Baderon de = (1) \*Rohese (2) = (1) \*Hugh \*Aubri, 2d Baron de Ver of = \*Adeliza  
Monmouth de Lacie Hedingham, who was appointed  
(see LACIE) Great High Chamberlain of  
Eng. d. 1141. He was son of  
\*Aubri, d. 1088, and wife  
\*Beatrice

\*Juliana = \*Sir Hugh Bigot \*Rohese, living = (1) \*Geoffrey de Mandeville  
(see BIGOT) Oct. 1166 (see MANDEVILLE-FITZ JOHN)

\*Gilbert de Clare, E. of = \*Isabel or Eliz. \*Baldwin Fitz = \*Adelaide  
Pembroke, b. 1100 (see p.267) de Beaumont Gilbert (see p.451)

\*Adeliza or Alice, dau. of = \*Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare, eldest son and h.  
\*Ranulph, E. of Chester b. before 1105; slain Apr. 15, 1136  
(see EARLS of CHESTER)

Sir Gilbert de \*Sir Roger de Clare, = (1) \*Maud, dau. of Rohese = Gilbert de  
Clare, 1st son, 2d son, b. before \*James de St. Hilla- Gant, E. of  
b. before 1115; 1116; 2d E. of ry and w. \*Aveline. Lincoln  
cro. abt. 1138 Hertford; d. 1173 Maud m. 2d Wm. (see TOENI)  
1st E. of Hert- d'Aubigny, E. of  
ford of this fam. Arundel  
d. um. 1151-2





\*Sir Richard de Clare 3rd E. of Hertford and 6th E. of Clare b. before 1162; a M. C. Surety d. Nov. 1217 = \*Amicia, dau. a dau. = Wm. de Brewes d. before June 4, 1225 (see BEAUMONT) (see BREWES) \*Aveline (1) = Wm. de Munchency of Swanscombe, d. abt. May, 1204 (2) = \*Geoffrey Fitz Piers (see MAN-FITZ JOHN)

\*Sir Gilbert de Clare, b. 1180; E. of Hertford and 1st E. of Gloucester of this family; a M. C. Surety; d. Oct. 25, 1230 = (1) Oct. 1217, \*Isabel Marshall (see MARSHALL) Joan = Rhys-Gryd, Prince of S. Wales \*Maud = \*Roger de Lacie (see LACIE)

Margaret dau. of = (1) \*Sir Richard de Clare, E. of (2) = on or before Jan. 25, 1237/8 \*Maud de Lacie (see LACIE) Hubert de Burgh, Hertford and 2d E. of Glou. b. Aug. 4, 1222; d. July 15, 1262 E. of Kent, who d. May 12, 1243. She d. Nov. 1237

Wm. de Mar- = Oct. 6, 1272 Amicia \*Thos. de Clare = 1276 \*Juliana Fitz Clare garet Edmund, E. Agnes 2d son, d. Gerald (see CLIFFORD) of Cornwall Isabel 1287-8

\*Robert de Clifford = (1) Nov. 13, 1295, \*Maud, 2d and young- (2) = Robert de Welle (see CLIFFORD) est dau. and coh. d. Feb. 1, 1324/5 d. s.p. Aug. 1320

Alice, dau. of Hugh = (1) \*Gilbert de Clare, surnamed (2) = Apr. 30, 1290 de Lusignan, C. of the Red, b. Sept. 2, 1243; E. of \*Princess Joan of Marche and Angoulême. They were divorced after Isabel, b. Mar. 10, 1262/3 Hertford and Glou. d. Dec. 7, 1295 Acre, b. in Palestine 1272; 3rd dau. of \*Edw. I. She m. 2d Ralph de Monthermer (see CLARKE) abt. 30 years

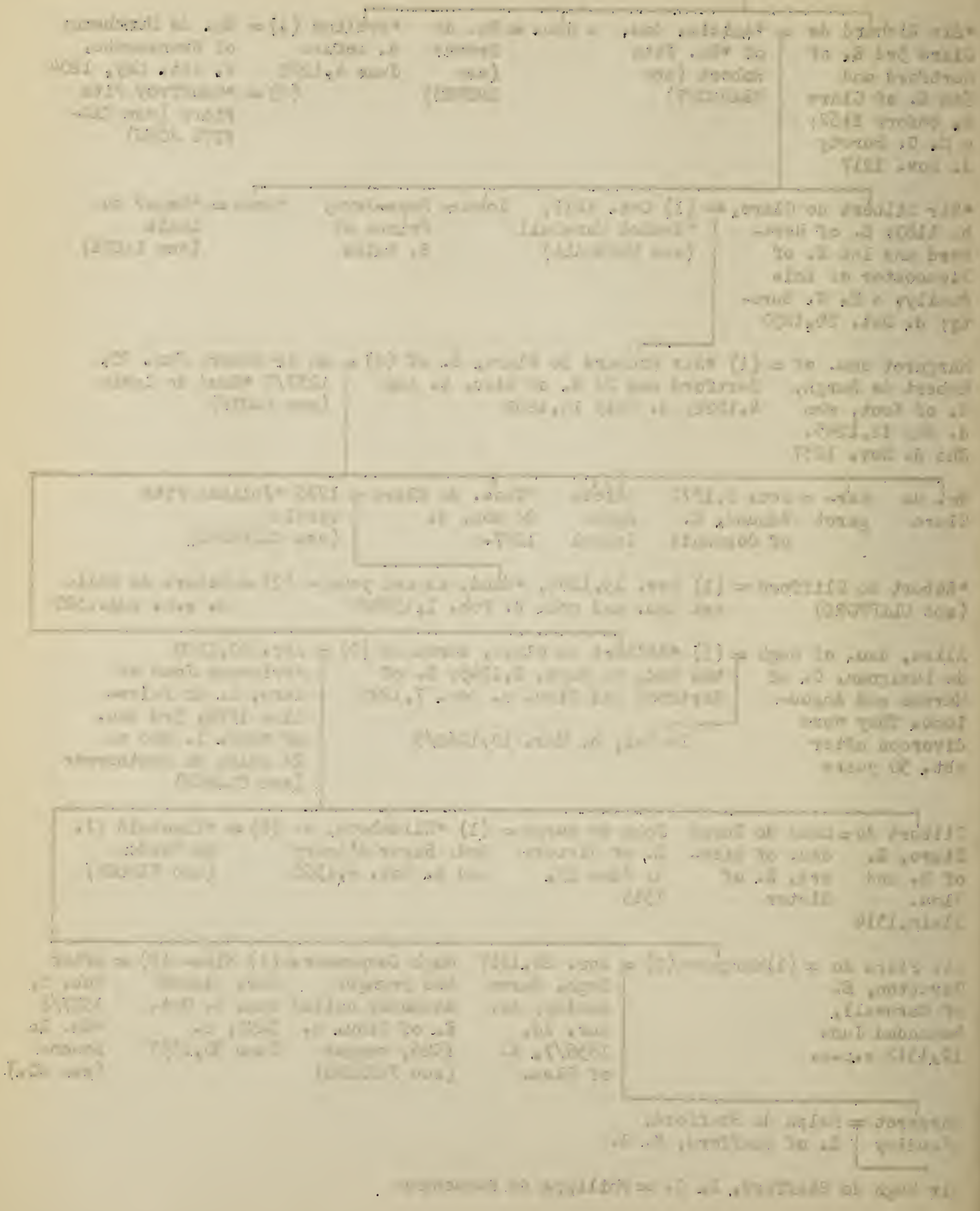
Gilbert de = Maud de Burgh John de Burgh = (1) \*Elizabeth, m. (2) = \*Theobald II. Clare, E. dau. of Rich- E. of Ulster; 3rd, Roger d'Amory de Verdon of H. and ard, E. of d. June 13, and d. Nov. 4, 1360 (see VERDON) Glou. Ulster 1313 Slain, 1314

Sir Piers de = (1) Margaret (2) = Apr. 28, 1317 Hugh Despenser = (1) Elca- (2) = after Gaveston, E. Hugh, Baron the younger nor, eldest Feb. 5, of Cornwall, Audley, cr. commonly called dau. b. Oct. 1327/8 beheaded June 19, 1312 s.p.m. Mar. 16, E. of Glou. d. 1292; d. \*Wm. 1a 1336/7, E. 1326, hanged June 30, 1337 Zouche of Glou. (see FERRERS) (see ZO.)

Margaret = Ralph de Stafford, d'Audley E. of Stafford, K. G.

Sir Hugh de Stafford, K. G. = Philippa de Beauchamp







Robert Fitz Richard de Clare = (1) \*Maud, dau. of \*Simon de St Lis  
d. 1135 (see p.263) (see TOENI)

Walter Fitz Robert, eldest son, had the lordship of Daventre (1) = Maud, dau. of  
but gave it later to his bro. Simon as a reward for his valor; Richard de Lucy  
d. 1198

Robert Fitz Walter, a M. C. Surety, d. Dec. 9, 1235 = Rohese

Walter Fitz Robert, d. shortly before Apr. 10, 1258	Ida, dau. of *Wm. I. Longespee E. of Salisbury (see CLIFFORD)	Christiana	Maud or Matilda. The persecution and romantic death of this young lady has been worked up into many plays, poems, and popular tales; her name appearing under that of "Matilda the Fair", "Malkin", or "Maid Marion, the Queen of the May", the Sherwood Forest mistress of "Robin Hood", or Robert E. of Huntingdon. She was poisoned at the instigation of King John and died unmarried. NOTE: "Robin Hood", otherwise Robert Fitz-Zooth, the famous forest outlaw, probably ennobled in legend as E. of Huntingdon, never possessed that Earldom or any other title of dignity
---	---	------------	--

Devorguille, 1st dau. and coh. of Sir John de Burgh She d. 1284	(1) Sir Robert Fitz Walter, b. 1247; (3) = 1308 Alice sum. to Parl. as Lord Fitzwalter; d. Jan. 18, 1325/6	(2) = 1289 Alinore, dau. of Sir Humphrey de Bohun
---	--	---

Walter Fitz Robert, b. 1275; d. 1293	Walter Fitz Robert, 2d but surviving son and h. aged 25 or more at death of his father. Before he m. Joan de Multon he was affianced Mar. 18, 1304/5, to Joan, dau. of Sir John de Botte-tourt. He d. Mar. 6, 1328 (see BOTTETOURT)	= Joan, 1st dau. of Sir Thos. de Multon
--------------------------------------	---	---

The ancestors of "Strongbow" were descended from the Dukes of Normandy, and came to Eng. with Wm. the Conqueror. They were lords of Clare, in Suffolk, from which they took the name of De Clare; and were created earls of Pembroke, in Wales. Gilbert de Clare, E. of Pembroke, being a famous archer, was designated De Arcu Forti, which signifies "Of the Strong Bow"; and his son Richard also bore that name, and the title of E. of Pembroke, Strigul, and Chopstow. Richard de Clare, E. of Pembroke, is described by Giraldus Cambrensis, the private secretary of K. John, as follows: "Earl Strongbow was of a sanguine complexion, freckled in the face, his eyes grey, and features feminine, his voice not strong, neck slender, in stature tall and well formed, courteous and gentle in manners; what he could not compass by deeds, he would win by good words and gentle speeches; in time of peace he was more ready to yield and obey, than to rule and command; out of the camp he was more like a soldier-companion than a Captain; but in the camp and in war, he carried with him the state and countenance of a valiant captain. Of himself he was slow to adventure anything; but being advised and set on, he refused no attempts. In all chances of war, he was still one and the same manner of man, being neither dismayed by adversity, nor puffed up with prosperity."

Strongbow, as already mentioned, was invited to Ireland by Dermot Mac Morrough, K. of Leinster, who gave him his daughter Eve in marriage, at Waterford,







in 1171, with the reversion of the whole Kingdom of Leinster after Dermot's death. By his wife Eva, Strongbow had an only daughter, Isabel, who was married to William le Mareschall, Earl-marshall of England, afterwards E. of Pembroke. Strongbow died at Dublin, of a mortification in his foot, in the month of May or Apr. 1176; and was buried in Christs Church, where his monument still remains. The descendants of the Anglo-Norman chiefs who came to Ireland with Strongbow, were known by the name of "Strongbownians"; some of whom are still among the principal families of the country.

\*Gilbert de Clare won large territory in Wales and settled in Cardiganshire; was created Earl-Marshall in 1135 and E. of Pembroke in 1138 by K. Stephen; d. Sept. 4, 1149 (see p.263) = \*Isabel or Eliz. de Beaumont (see BEAUMONT)

\*Richard, called "Strongbow", succeeded his father in 1149 as E. of Pembroke and was generally considered E. of Buckingham, and in right of his w. K. of Leinster. Was constituted Justiciary of Ireland by K. Hen. II. and d. Apr. 5, 1176, s.p.m. (see p.267) = 1171 \*Princess Eva, dau. of \*Dermot Mac Murrough, the last K. of Leinster in Ireland. She d. 1177 (see p.437) Baldwin, an eminent soldier

\*Wm. Marshall, the Protector of Eng. (see MARSHALL) = \*Isabel, only dau. and h. b. 1172 Raymond, le Gros, son of Wm. Fitz Gerald, 1st Viceroy of Ireland under K. Hen. II. 1177 = (2) \*Basilio (1) = \*Robert deQuincy (see p. 451)

\*Torf, son of \*Bernard the Dane and w. \*Sprota of Burgundy, m. 912 = 955 \*Ensorberge

\*Richard I. D. of Normandy = \*Turqueville de Neufmarche = \*Anceline Montfort second son, d. c 1036

\*Wm. a natural son received from his father the comte of the Exmesin or Hiemois, Rebelled against his half bro. \*Richard II, was imprisoned but finally pardoned and given the comte of Eu of which his nephew \*Gilbert C. of Briene had been recently deprived. Wm. was bur. in the Collegiate church of Eu, which he founded = \*Lescoline

\*Robert, C. of Eu. together with \*Roger de Mortimer commanded the Norman army at the battle of Mortimer in Feb. 1053/4. He founded the Abbey of Le Treport and received from the Conq. the honour or rape of Hastings, Thurrock, Essex, and Buckworth, Hants. He d. Sept. 8, bet. 1089 and 93 = \*Beatrice

\*Wm. 2d son, in 1088 took a prominent part in the rebellion against Wm. Rufus in favor of D. Robert; invaded Gloucester and destroyed the town of Berkeley. In 1093 Rufus won him over by bribes but in 1095 he was in Moubray's plot to kill that K. and place the C. of Aumale on the throne. He was charged with treason in Jan. 1095/6 and condemned to be blinded and emasculated. He probably died soon afterwards = \*Beatrice de Builly

\*Henry, C. of Eu, Lord of Hastings, was (3) in wars of Wm. and Hen. I. and imprisoned by the latter and surrendered his castles but was finally on Henry's side at the battle of Bromley 1119. He founded the Abbey of Foucarmont and d. July 12, 1140 = \*Margaret, dau. of \*Wm. de Champagne, Brie, Blois, and Chartres and w. \*Agnes yr. dau. and sole h. of \*Gilon de Sully, Sire de Sully-sur-Loire. Margaret survived her h. five years and d. c 1145. Both bur. in Abbey of Foucarmont







\*John, C. of Eu, Ld. of Hastings, was given custody of the Castle of Tickhill by K. \*Stephen. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln and his castle was seised. Was at the Council of Clarendon in Jan. 1163/4. He became a monk and d. June 26, 1170 and was bur. in the Abbey of Foucarmont

\*Alice or Adelise, dau. of \*Wm. d'Aubigni, E. of Arundel or of Chichester and w. \*Adeliza, THE QUEEN (see p.433)

\*Henry, C. of Eu, Ld. of Hastings, was a minor at the death of his father. He was one of the adherents of the younger Henry in the rebellion of 1173. He d. Mar. 17, 1183 and was bur. in the Abbey of Foucarmont

(1) \*Maud or Mahaut, dau. of \*Hamelin, E. of Warren (see EARLS of WARREN and SURREY)

Raoul, C. of Eu, d.y. \*Raoul de Lusignan, C. of Eu = \*Alice d'Eu, heir. of her bro.

\*Humphrey de Bohun, (see BOHUN) = \*Maud

\*-----, S. de Crepon =

\*Gunnora = \*Richard I., D. of Normandy, d. 996. They were the great-grandparents of \*Wm. the Conqueror

\*Herfast, d. c 980 (see BEAUMONT)

\*Aveline = \*Thurold de Pontaudomer (see BEAUMONT)

Senfrie = The forester

\*Osbern I., Giffard de Bolebec = \*Weva

\*Osbern Giffard II. de Bolebec, d. 1063

Geoffrey de Bolebec = Beatrice

Wm. Vis. d'Arques, d. c 1090

Osbern d'Arques, was at the battle of Hastings

\*Walter Giffard, C. de Longueville and Ld. of Bolebec. In 1053 he was left by D. Wm. in command of the forces blockading the castle of Arques, at which time he was already past the prime of life; later he made a pilgrimage to Spain and was presented, by the K. with a horse which he presented to D. Wm. who rode it in the battle of Hastings, to which Walter, then an old man with "white and bald head", accompanied him. He was rewarded for his services with large possessions and d. c 1084

\*Ernengarde dau. of \*Gerard Flaitel (see p. 415)

Hugh Berenger Osbern All three accompanied Walter to Eng. at the Conquest. In 1086 (Domesday) Hugh held a barony in Buckingham under Walter

Walter Giffard, Ld. of Longueville, had grants of no less than 107 lordships before 1085, when he was Justiciar of Eng. and was created after 1093, 1st E. of Buckingham of this family; d. July 15, 1102

Agnes, sis. of Anselm de Ribemont

\*Rohese living 1113

= \*Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare (see p.263)

Walter Giffard, E. of Buckingham, Ld. of Longueville, fought at the battle of Brenneville, in Normandy in 1119; d. s.p. 1164







Married at the Unitarian Church, Milford, N.H., June 30, 1926, ELIZABETH KITTREDGE, born Dec. 13, 1905, Milford, N.H., daughter of Edward Leslie Kittredge, born June 3, 1873, Pelham, N.H., LL.B. Boston University, 1895, and his wife Caroline Lyman Hemenway, born June 3, 1879, Milford, N.H.

RES: - Amherst, N. H.

ISSUE:-

1. Roberta Kittredge Phillips, b. June 28, 1927, Worcester, Mass.
2. Pamela Phillips, b. May 3, 1929, Edinburgh, Scotland.
3. Cynthia Alexandra Phillips, b. Feb. 24, 1931, Nashua, N. H.
4. Cadis Van Cleve Phillips, b. June 1, 1933, Cambridge, Mass.

RICHARD BETTS PHILLIPS, son of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Wills) Phillips, was born Sept. 15, 1901, a twin of Robert Titus Phillips, B.A. University of Wyoming, 1926, M.B. Edinburgh, 1932. M. D. Edinburgh, 1933. Lieut. Comdr. U.S. Navy Medical Reserve. With Mayo Clinic, Rochester, Minn., 1933-1940. Practicing medicine 1941, Medical Arts Building, Rochester, N.Y. Married 1st July 25, 1928, West Newton, Mass., ELIZABETH DINSMOOR PILLSBURY, born July 21, 1907, Boston, Mass., daughter of the Hon. Albert Enoch Pillsbury, born Aug. 12, 1849, Milford, N.H. A.M. Harvard, 1891; LL.D. Boston University 1929, and his wife, Elizabeth Mooney, born Jan. 15, 1869, North Hero, Vt. Married 2nd April 13, 1935, BERTHA ALDENE SAHLHOLM; married 3rd March 26, 1938, Rochester, Minn., LORETTA PAULINE BRANNACK, born July 25, 1912, Middletown, Conn., dau. of Kennis Edward Brannack, born March 21, 1888, and Pauline Anna Otte, born Oct. 9, 1887. Both born Middletown, Conn., and living 38 Schuyler Ave. there.

RES: - Rochester, N. Y.

ISSUE: -

(1st wife)

1. Albert Pillsbury Phillips, b. Aug. 2, 1929, West Newton, Mass. Attending Emerson School, Exeter, N.H. 1941.

(3rd wife)

2. Alexander Van Cleve Phillips, 3d b. Jan. 8, 1941, Rochester, N. Y.











PONTEFRAC T CASTLE  
(Seat of John de Lacie)



## LACIE

---

Aubrey de Lacie married Robert de Lisours or Lusoris, and had an only daughter and heir, Aubrey, who married Richard Fitz Eustace, feudal Lord of Halton Castle, and Constable of Chester, and had by him a son and heir:

John Fitz Richard de Lacie, who inherited the baronies of Halton and Pontefract, with the constablership of Chester, and assumed the surname de Lacie. He died in the Holy Land, 1190, having issue by his wife Alice de Vere:

Roger de Lacie, sixth feudal Lord of Halton and Pontefract Castles, and Constable of Chester, in 1199. In 1192 he assisted at the siege of Acon, under Richard the Lion-Hearted, and shared in the subsequent triumphs of this chivalrous monarch. At the accession of John, he was a person of great eminence, and was one of the noblemen who escorted Wm. of Scotland to Lincoln, when David of Scotland did homage and fealty to King John. Receiving word that the Earl of Chester, who had invaded Wales, was forced to take refuge in Rothelan Castle, where he was closely besieged by the Welsh, Roger de Lacie, as constable, collected all the men of all descriptions attending a public fair at Chester, and marched to his relief, and upon their approach the Welshmen fled. For this timely service the Palatine Earl of Chester conferred upon Roger de Lacie and his heirs, the patronage of all minstrels in those parts, as many of the rescuing force were simply minstrels, musicians, and actors; which patronage the constable conferred to his steward, Dutton, and his heirs, and it was long enjoyed by them. Roger de Lacie died in 1211, having issue by his wife, Maud de Clare:

Sir John de Lacie, 7th Baron of Halton Castle and hereditary constable of Chester. In 15 John (1203), he undertook the payment of seven thousand marks (upwards of four thousand six hundred and sixty-six pounds), in the space of four years, for living of the lands of his inheritance, and to be discharged of all his father's debts, further obligating himself by oath, that, in case he should ever swerve from his allegiance, all his possessions would devolve upon the crown; and promising that he would not marry without the King's licence. By this agreement it was arranged that the King should retain his Castles of Pontefract and Dunnington, and that John de Lacie should pay him rent for their use. This was a hard bargain, and it is not surprising that shortly afterwards he joined the baronial standard as one of the earliest who took up arms, and was elected one of the Sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta. He was also appointed to see that the new statutes were properly carried into effect and observed in the counties of York and Nottingham, and was of course, excommunicated by the Pope. Upon the accession of Hen. III. (1216) he joined a party of noblemen and made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and did good service at the siege of Damietta.

During the dispute between Hen. III. and Richard the Lord Marshall, John de Lacie remained attached to the King, probably because of his gratitude, as this monarch had created him, by charter dated Nov. 23, 1232, Earl of Lincoln, with remainder to the heirs of his body by his wife Margaret, in whose right only he had previously enjoyed the title. In 1237, the Earl was one of those appointed to prohibit Otto, the Pope's legate, from establishing anything derogatory to the King's crown and dignity, in the great council of Eng. prelates, and was deputed, with





the Marshall of Eng. to protect the legato as he went to and from the council. In this year, and in 1240, he had a grant of the sheriffalty of Chester, and was made governor of Chester and Beeston Castle. He died July 22, 1240, and was buried in the Cistercian Abbey of Stanlaw, in Co. Chester.

This Sir John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln, married 1st Alice, dau. of Gilbert de L'Aigle, but had no issue by her. He married 2d, after his marked gallantry at the siege of Damietta, Margaret (also called Hawyse), only dau. and heir of Robert de Quincy, a fellow crusader, who died in the Holy Land, oldest son of Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta. Her mother was Hawise, Countess of Lincoln, a sister and cohe of Ranulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester who was created in 1217, Earl of Lincoln. Which Earl Ranulph, by a formal charter, granted the earldom of Lincoln to said Hawise so that she could be countess; and that her heirs might enjoy the earldom; which grant was confirmed by the King, and at the special request of the Countess of Lincoln, John de Lacie, her son-in-law, was created Earl of Lincoln in 1232.

John, Earl of Lincoln had three children by Lady Margaret de Quincy, who survived him and married 2d, Walter Marshall, Earl of Pembroke.

\*Ilbert the Marshall, Ld. of Bois l'Eveque in Normandy =

Ingram Fitz Ilbert = (1) \*Hugh ? de Lassy (2) = \*Emma

\*Walter de Lacie, the Sicur de Lacie of Eng., Ireland, = \*Emoline \*Ilbert de Lacie  
and the Continent; Lord of Lassy and of Longton Castle perhaps bro. of  
was killed by falling from a ladder in 1084 Walter (see below)

Roger de Lacie, eldest son and one of the conquerors Hugh de Lacie d. s.p. \*Emma, sis. and coh. of Hugh Walter

\*Gilbert de Lacie, Ld. of Ewais Lacy, 4th Baron de Lacie of the Herefort line; he adopted his maternal name and d. 1163

\*Hugh de Lacie of Ewias Lacy, the Sire de Lacie of Ireland, (1) = (2) \*Rohese de  
Lord of Meath; 1st Viceroy of Ire.; Gov. of Dublin Castle; d. 1185 Clare (see CLARE)

\*Walter de Lacie of Ewias Lacy, 6th Baron, by = Nov. 1200 Hugh de Lacie, a  
tenure, of Trim Castle, and 2d Ld. of Meath. \*Margaret famous soldier;  
The Annals of Clonmacnois states: "The beau- de Browes E. of Ulster in  
tifullest foreigner in steeds, attire, and (see BREWES) Ireland  
gold that ever came to Erin." He d. in 1241

\*Gilbert de Lacie of Ewias Lacy, = (1) \*Isabel Bigot \*Petronilla = \*Ralph de  
and Ld. of Trim Castle; d. v.p. (see BIGOT) Toeni  
1230 and was bur. in the Priory (see TOENI)  
of Llanthony, in Wales

\*Margaret, eldest dau. inherited the Castle of Webbeley = \*John, Baron Verdon  
(see VERDON)

Peter de Geneva, = (1) \*Maud, (2) = 1254, \*Sir Geoffrey de Geneville, b. in or  
son of Humbert, yr. dau. and after 1226; Seigneur de Vaucouleurs, in Cham-  
C. of Geneva and coh. d. Apr. pagne, was bro. of Jean the historian and  
w. Agnes of Savoy. 11, 1304 yr. son of \*Simon, Seign. de Joinville, Sen-  
He d. 1249 eschal of Champagne (who d. abt. Apr. 1233)





see p.413) and 2d w. \*Beatrice, dau. of \*Stephen III. C. of Burgundy and Auxonne see p.413, Sir Geoffrey was Justiciary in Ireland 1273-6 and Lord of Trim and Ludlow Castles. (see p.279). He was with the K. in Wales in 1282. In 1282 he and w. gave all their lands in Eng. and Wales to their son Piers. He had sum. to Parl. and d. Oct. 21, 1314

\*Sir Piers or Peter 2d Lord Geneville, = (2) \*Jeanne, dau. of \*Hugh XII. de Lusignan  
 Ld. of Trim and Ludlow Castles; had C. de la Marche and Angoulême, and w. (see  
 the manor of Stanton Lacie, Marshall p.413) \*Jeanne, dau. and h. of \*Raoul III.  
 Lacie, and Wolfirlow; d. shortly bef. Seign. de Fougères, in Brittany. Jeanne, w.  
 June 8, 1292 (see VAUGHAN8S PLACE) of Peter, d. shortly bef. Apr. 18, 1323

\*Joan, b. Feb. 2, 1285/6, heiress of Meath, in Ireland, became = \*Sir Roger  
 sole h. to Sir Geoffrey de Geneville and w. Maud, of their de Mortimer  
 estates in Eng. and Ireland. She d. Oct. 19, 1356 (see MORTIMER)

\*Ilbert de Lacie, (see above) Domesday Tenant. His seat = \*Hawyse  
 was the Castle of Pontefract. He d. abt. 1093

\*Foulk de Lisours = \*Robert de Lacie of Pontefract = \*Maud Hugh

\*Robert de Lisours = \*Albreda de Lacie

\*Richard Fitz Eustace, Baron of Halton, d. = \*Albreda de Lisours  
 1163; son of \*Eustace Fitz John, d. 1157  
 (see p.423)

\*John Fitz Richard de Lacie, Constable = \*Alice de Vere, dau. of \*Robert de Essex  
 of Chester; d. 1190

\*Roger de Lacie, Baron of Halton; d. 1211 = \*Maud de Clare

Alice, dau. = (1) \*Sir John de Lacie, b. abt. 1192; Constable (2) = before June  
 of Gilbert of Chester; created in 1232 E. of Lincoln; was a 21, 1221  
 de L'Aigle Magna Charta Surety and d. July 22, 1240 \*Margaret de  
 She d. s.p. Quincy  
 (see QUINCY)

Edmund de Lacie, Constable = Alice \*Maud = (2) on or before Jan. 25, 1237/8  
 of Chester \*Richard de Clare (see CLARE)





ALEXANDER VAN CLEVE PHILLIPS JR., son of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Mills) was born Jan. 27, 1905, Jamaica Plain, Boston, Mass., Musician, composer, arranger, orchestra leader, in London since 1926. Living 1941, at 186 Wardour Street, W. 1. London, England. Married Oct. 8, 1926, London, England, HELEN HOLMES, born April 9, 1905, Denver, Colorado, daughter of Dudley Dickinson Holmes, born May 15, 1875, Detroit, Michigan, and his wife, Mabel Metcalf, born Sept. 5, 1877, Adrian, Mich.

RES: - 186 Wardour Street, W. 1 London, England.

JULIET PHILLIPS, daughter of Alexander Van Cleve and Anna Davis (Mills) Phillips, was born June 17, 1906, Jamaica Plain, Mass. Emerson College, 1928, B.L.I. Married Sept. 7, 1928, Duluth, Minn., FORREST FELVER MILLER, born March 27, 1895, Superior, Wisconsin, son of Ara Alvin Miller, born June 17, 1867, Minneapolis, Minn., and his wife, Mary Louise Shaw, born Sept. 6, 1876, Superior, Wis. Forrest Miller is a farmer, and Ensign U.S.N.R.F. 1918-1919.

Being without natural children, they obtained in New York City, Dec. 5, 1933, a baby boy born Sept. 27, 1933, of American English Parentage. They named him Terry Allen Miller, and are raising him as their own.

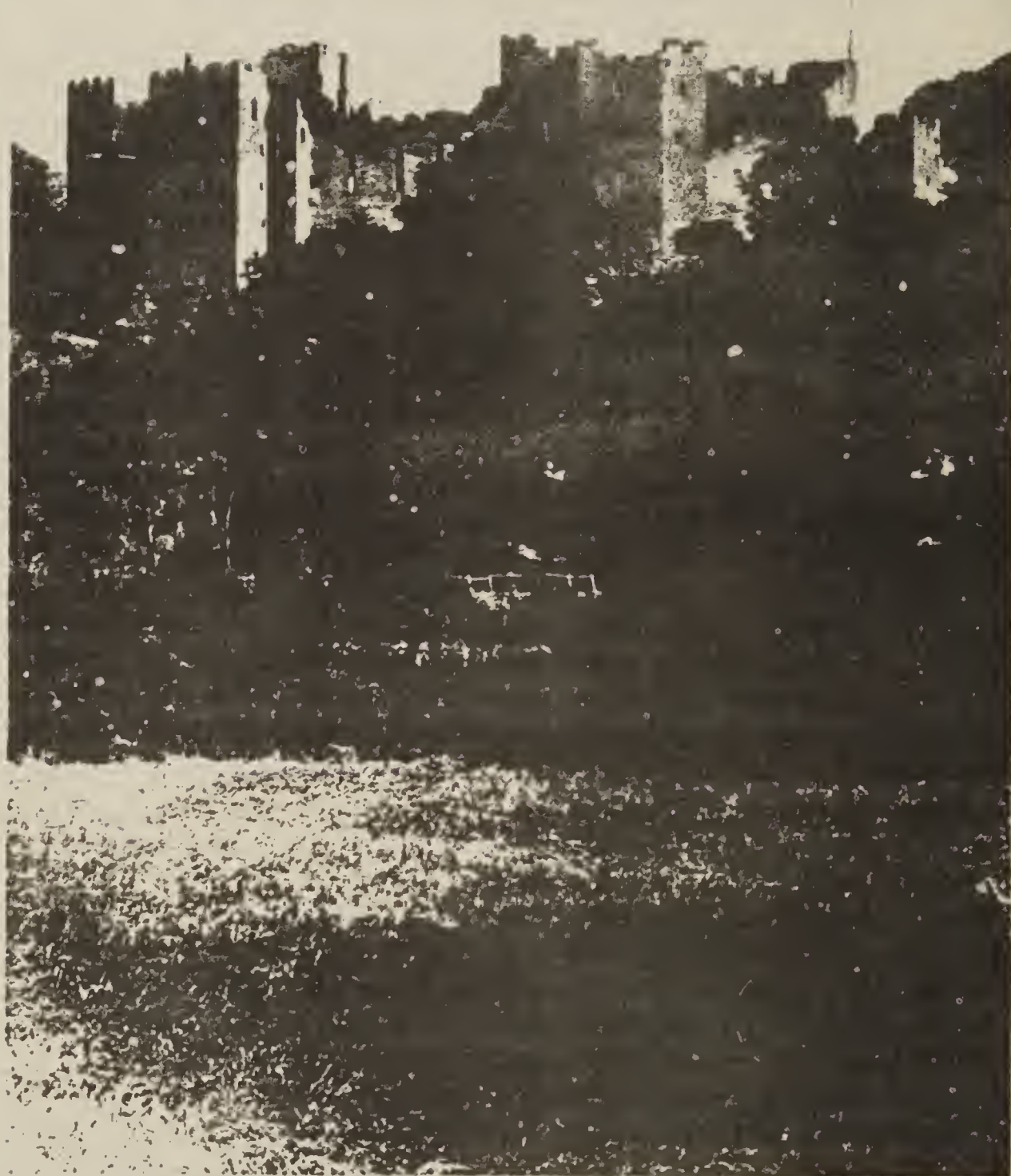
RES: - Sunway Farm, Amherst, N. H.











*Dudlow Castle.*

## LUDLOW CASTLE

---

"Ludlow, the glory of the Border castles, chief of the thirty-two that guarded the Welsh marches, occupies the summit of a rock which stands over the river Teme at the point of its confluence with the Corve, from whence they flow together to meet the Severn. The green meadow lands on the north, as we now see them, were anciently a marsh protecting the fortress on that side as effectively as did the river channels elsewhere. The broad point of this promontory, having thus a natural defense upon two sides, was chosen, in very early times probably, for the site of a fortress. One Osborne Fitz Richard was the Norman lord of the place called Lude, after the Conquest, and from him Roger de Lacie is believed to have obtained enough land to build a castle shortly after Domesday. In 1088, however, he rebelled against Rufus in favor of Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy, and again in 1095 he took part in the Mowbray or second rebellion, when he was exiled, and his possessions, torn from him, were bestowed on his more loyal brother Hugh, who died s.p. between 1108 and 1121, when the estates were escheated to the crown.

Henry I. then gave Ludlow to Pagan or Payn Fitzjohn, but on his being slain by the Welsh in 1136, Stephen placed here a Flemish knight, Sir Joyce de Dinant, who is said to have completed the building of the castle, and is called "a strong and valiant knight." He it was who built at this time the beautiful circular Norman chapel in the middle ward, and extended the structure generally over the ground as we now see it. Before, however, Sir Joyce could obtain his grant King Stephen had to wrest the castle from Gervase Paganel who in 1139 held it on behalf of the Empress Maud, and who offered an obstinate and successful resistance. It was at this stage of Ludlow that Stephen is said to have by bodily strength and great courage rescued his hostage, Prince Henry of Scotland, from being seized and dragged off his horse by a grappling iron thrown on him from the walls which he had incautiously approached.

On the accession of Henry II. we find Joyce de Dinant at war with Hugh de Mortimer, lord of Wigmore, whom he contrived to waylay and capture, and then immured in a high turret at Ludlow, called to this day Mortimer's Tower. Sir Hugh only regained his liberty by payment of 3000 marks, together with all his plate, horses, and hawks. Sir Joyce died s.p. about 1166, when Henry II. gave Ludlow to Hugh de Lacie, a descendant of the original lord by a sister of Roger and Hugh de Lacie. This Hugh was a powerful baron both here and in Ireland; but on his suspected treachery the king seized on Ludlow in 1181, and retained it till 1190, when, Hugh de Lacie being slain in Ireland, he allowed the lands to go to his son Walter, who was made to pay a fine for Ludlow in 1206 by King John. That monarch, however, seized the castle the next year, and gave it in charge temporarily to several barons, restoring it at last in 1214 to Walter de Lacie. He died in 1241, when Ludlow went to a granddaughter, who was married first to Peter de Geneva, one of the foreign favorites of Henry III., and, secondly to Geoffrey de Geneville or Joinville, who had custody of Ludlow and held half of the manor, Maud's other sister Marjory having the other half, and being married to John de Verdon. Maud's son Peter de Geneville then succeeded." (see p.55)

---





## BOHUN

---

Humphrey de Bohun, a kinsman and companion in arms of the Conqueror, generally known as "Humphrey with the Beard", was the founder of the House of Bohun in Eng. He does not seem to have profited much through his alleged relationship to the Conqueror, as at the General Survey he possessed only one Lordship, Waterford in Norfolk, in which he was succeeded by his son:

Humphrey de Bohun, who in contradistinction to his father, or because of the wealth his wife brought him, or because of his conquest of so wealthy a lady, was surnamed, the Great. He married, by command of the King, Maud, only dau. of Edward d'Evereux, Lord of Salisbury or Saresbury, bearer of the Royal Standard in the battle of Bonneville, in Normandy, in 1120, sheriff of Wiltshire, who owned manors in eight counties. They had:

Humphrey de Bohun, eldest son and h. who was lord steward and lord server to K. Hen. I. At the instigation of his father-in-law, he espoused the cause of the Empress Maud and her son against K. Stephen, and so faithfully maintained his allegiance that the Empress, by her especial charter, granted him the office of Lord steward and lord server, in both Normandy and Eng. In 20 Hen. II. 1174, he accompanied Richard de Lacie, Justiciary of Eng. into Scotland, with an army, to waste the country, and was one of the witnesses to the accord made by Wm. the Lion, of Scotland, and Hen. of Eng. as to the subjection of Scotland to the Crown of Eng.

This feudal Baron de Bohun, married Margaret, dau. and coh. of Miles Fitz Walter, 1st Earl of Hereford, Lord High Constable of Eng. whose charter was the earliest of express creation, the patent being dated 1141; he died Apr. 6, 1187, leaving

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and lord high constable of Eng. in right of his mother; he married Margaret, dau. of Henry, Earl of Huntingdon by his wife Ada, dau. of Wm. de Warren, E. of Surrey. He died v.p. 1182, leaving:

Henry de Bohun, eldest son and h. b. before 1177, who in reality was the 1st E. of Hereford of this family, being so created by charter of K. John, dated Apr. 28, 1199, but the office of lord high constable of Eng. he inherited. As he took a prominent part with the barons against K. John, his lands were sequestered, but he received them again at the granting of the Magna Charta. He was elected one of the celebrated twenty-five Sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta, and having been excommunicated by the Pope, with the other barons, he did not return to his allegiance on the decease of K. John, but was one of the commanders in the army of Louis, the Dauphin, at the battle of Lincoln, and was taken prisoner by Wm. Marshall. After his defeat he joined Saher de Quincy, and other Magna Charta Barons, in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220, and died on the passage, June 1, 1220. His body was brought home and bur. in the chapter house of Llanthony Abbey, in Gloucestershire.

Earl Henry married Maud, dau. of Geoffrey Fitz Piers, Baron de Mandeville, created in 1199, Earl of Essex and Judiciary of Eng. who d. 1213, and his 1st wife Peatrix de Saye, eventually heiress of her bro. Wm. de Mandeville, last Earl of Essex of this family, by whom he acquired the honour of Essex and extensive lordships. Maud was sister of Geoffrey de Mandeville, one of the celebrated Sureties, and half sis. of John Fitz Geoffrey, Chief Justice of Ireland, They had:





Sir Humphrey de Bohun, b. before 1208, 2d E. of Hereford, created Apr. 28, 1228, Earl of Essex. He was Constable of Eng. Constable of the Exchequer, Lord Marcher of Wales, Marshall of the Household, Constable of Dover Castle, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and a crusador in 1250; he married 1st Lady Maud d'Eu, and, and died in 1275; they had:

Alice, who married Roger de Toeni who died in 1264.

\*Humphrey 1st de Bohun, generally known as "Humphrey with the Beard", d. bef. 1113 =

\*Humphrey de Bohun = \*Maud, only dau. of \*Edward d'Evereux, Lord of Salisbury or 3rd son, surnamed the Great  
Saresbury, bearer of the Royal Standard in the battle of Bonneville, Normandy, in 1120; Sheriff of Wiltshire

\*Humphrey de Bohun, eldest son and h. Lord Steward and Lord Server to K. Hen. I. He d. Apr. 6, 1187 = \*Margaret, dau. of Maud  
\*Miles Fitz Walter  
(see BREWES)

\*Humphrey de Bohun, E. of Hereford and Lord High Constable of Eng. in right of his mother; d. v.p. 1182 = (2) \*Margaret, dau. of \*Henry E. of Huntingdon  
(see ROYAL LINES)

\*Henry de Bohun, eldest son and h. b. bef. 1177; Lord High Constable of Eng. was the first of this family to be cre. E. of Hereford by charter, dated Apr. 28, 1199; he was a M. C. Surety and d. June 1, 1220 = (1) \*Maud, Lady = (1) \*Walcran  
dau. of Margaret de Newburgh  
\*Geoffrey Fitz Piers  
(see MANDEV. FITZ JOHN)  
(see BEAUMONT)

\*Lady Maud d'Eu, dau. of \*Raoul de Lusignan, C. of Eu (see CLARE) = (1) \*Sir Humphrey de Bohun, b. before 1208 (2) = Maud d'Avenby  
2d E. of Hereford; cre. E. of Essex Apr. 28, 1228 (after his mother's death). Constable of Eng. Constable of the Exchequer; Lord Marcher of Wales; Marshall of the Household; Constable of Dover Castle; in 1221 had living of his Castle of Caldecot; was Warden of the Cinque Ports and a crusader 1250; d. Sept. 24, 1275  
John

Humphrey de Bohun, d. v.p. Oct. 27, 1265 = Eleanor de Brewes (see BREWES) Maud = Anselm Marshall \*Alice, = \*Roger de Toeni (see TOENI)

Sir Humphrey de Bohun, E. of Hereford and 2d E. of Essex, b. abt. 1249; d. Dec. 31, 1298 = 1275 Maud de Fiennes, dau. of Enguerraud de Fiennes Eleanor = Robert de Ferrers

Humphrey de Bohun, b. abt. 1276; E. of Her. and Essex; Constable of Eng. = Nov. 14, 1302 Princess Eliz. wid. of John C. of Holland and dau. of K. Edw. I.







## BIGOT

---

Roger Bigot or le Bigot, a feudal baron, the first of this great family that seated in Eng. was, in the Conqueror's time, possessed of six lordships in Essex, and one hundred and seventeen in Suffolk. Adhering to the party which took up arms against Wm. Rufus, he forfeited his castle of Norwich, and wasted the country around. At the accession of Hen. I. 1100, being a witness of the king's laws and staunch in his interests, he obtained gifts of land from the crown, and was lord steward of the king's household, in right of his w. In 1103, he and his w. founded the Abbey of Whetford, in Norfolk, where he was bur. in 1107. He m. 2d, Alice de Toeni, and had:

Sir Hugh Bigot, Kt. 2d son, who succeeded his elder bro. Wm. (accidentally drowned, s.p. with the king's children, in 1120), as lord steward of the king's household to Hen. I. He was mainly instrumental in raising Stephen, Count of Boulogne, to the throne, upon the decease of Hen. I. and was rewarded by him with the earldom of east Angels, or Nor. and Suf. abt. 1140. He was steadfast and faithful in his allegiance to K. Stephen through the difficulties which beset that monarch, and gallantly defended Ipswich Castle against the Empress Maud and her son, but was finally obliged to surrender for want of timely relief. That he was a wealthy and powerful nobleman is evident from his certifying his knight's fees to be one hundred and sixty in 1166. He evidently enjoyed royal favor, as he was re-created E. of Nor. and Suf. by Hen. II. and obtained a grant of the office of lord high steward of the kingdom, which his father had held.

Notwithstanding these and other equally substantial marks of the King's liberality, Earl Hugh arrayed himself under the banner of Robert de Beaumont, E. of Lei. in the insurrection incited by that nobleman in favor of the king's son, in 1173. His part in this rebellion cost him the loss of his strongest castles and heavy fine of one thousand marks. After this, in 1177, he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, as a crusader, and died before Mar. 9, 1176/7. Earl Hugh had by his 2d wife Juliana, sis. of Aubri de Ver, who was cre. in 1135, E. of Oxford, and great high chamberlain of Eng. and dau. of Aubri, 2d Baron de Ver of Kensington, who was appointed great high chamberlain of Eng. and his w. Adeliza, dau. of Gilbert de Clare, of Tonobrug, Kent, and his w. Adeliza, dau. of Hugh, Count of Clermont:

Sir Roger Bigot, Kt. eldest son, b. before 1150, who succeeded as 2d E. of Nor. and Suf. was sum. to Parliament as a baron in 1177, and was re-constituted in his earldom and the office of lord steward of the king's household by Richard I. upon his accession, by charter dated Nov. 27, 1189, and also obtained at this time restitution of some manors his father had forfeited, with grants of others, and confirmation of all demesnes he held. He was appointed in 1189, by K. Richard, one of the ambassadors from him to Philip of France, for obtaining aid towards recovery of the Holy Land. In 1191 he was keeper of Hereford Castle. Upon the return of K. Ric. from his captivity in Germany, the earl assisted at a great council held by the king at Nottingham, in 1194, and at this monarch's 2d coronation his lordship was one of the four earls that had the honour of carrying the silken canopy over the monarch's head. He was Chief Justiciary in the King's Court 1195-1202.

In 1200, this E. of Nor. and Suf. was sent by K. John as one of his messengers to summon Wm. the Lion, K. of Scot. to do homage to him in the Parliament which was







held at Lincoln, and subsequently attended K. John into Pitou, but on his return he was won over to their cause by the rebel barons and became one of the strongest advocates of the Charter of Liberty, and was elected one of the twenty-five Sureties for the observance of this great instrument, for which he was excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. He d. in 1221, leaving issue by 1st w. Isabel or Ida Plantagenet:

Sir Hugh Bigot, 3rd E. of Nor. and Suf. b. before 1195, was eldest s. and h. He also was a Surety, and took part from the beginning in the baron's Magna Charta proceedings, and was, with his father, elected one of the Sureties for M. C. There are few particulars of this baron's life extant, for he enjoyed the title of E of Nor. and Suf. and his father's estates and honours, to which he succeeded in 1221, but a few years, as he d. in 1225. He m. Maud (her 1st m.), eldest dau. and coh. of Wm. Marshall and w. Isabel de Clare. Maud received as her share the homestead-manoir of Hempstead-Marshall, in Berks, with the office of marshall of Eng. which was inherited by her son Roger Bigot, 4th E. of Nor. and surrendered to the crown by her grandson Roger Bigot, 5th E. of Nor.

\*Toustein Goz, (see p.359) = \*Judith de Montanolier

\*Robert Bigot =

\*Robert Bigot =

\*Roger Bigot, Lord High Steward of the (1) = Adelaide, whose parentage Wm.  
king's household; founded the Abbey of is unknown  
Thetford, in Norfolk 1103, where he (2) = \*Alice, dau. of \*Robert  
was bur. Sept. 8-15, 1107 de Toeni (see TOENI)

\*Juliana, dau. = (1) \*Sir Hugh Bigot, 2d son (2) = Gundred, dau. of Roger, E of War.  
of \*Aubri de b. perhaps abt. 1095; suc. his  
Ver elder bro. Wm. as Lord High  
(see CLARE) Steward of the king's household  
to Hen. I. Made E. of Nor. and  
Suf. by K. Stephen abt. 1141;  
d. before Mar. 9, 1176/7

Hugh Bigot Wm. Bigot

Wm. Bigot, eldest son, drowned  
s.p. Nov. 25, 1120, together with  
Prince Wm. and many other nobles  
by the shipwreck of the "Blanche  
Nef" off Barfleur

\*Sir Roger Bigot, Kt. eldest son, (1) = \*Isabel or Ida  
b. before 1150; 2d E. of Nor. and Plantagenet  
Suf. sum. to Parl. in 1177; Lord (see EARLS of  
Steward of the king's household by SURREY)  
charter dated Nov. 27, 1189 by K.  
Richard. Chief Judiciary in the  
King's Court 1195-1202. He was a  
M. C. Surety and d. before Aug.  
2, 1221

\*Wm. d'Aubigny = \*Maud  
d. 1139

\*Wm. d'Aubigny, = (2) \*Adelizo  
cre. abt. 1139,  
E. of Arundel;  
d. 1176  
(see p.433)

\*Sir Hugh Bigot, oldest son and h. b. before = (1) prob. in 1207 \*Maud, coh. of  
1195; 3rd E. of Nor. and Suf. He also was a her bro. and eldest dau. of \*Wm.  
M. C. Surety and d. Feb. 1224/5 Marshall (see MARSHALL)





Sir Roger Bigot, Kt. b. 1212-3 = May, 1225 Isabel	*Isabel (1) = *Gilbert de
4th E. of Nor. inherited the	Lacie
homestead-manor of Hampstead-	(see LACIE)
Marshall and office of Mar-	(2) = *Sir John Fitz
shall of Eng. from his mother;	Geoffrey (see
d. s.p. in July, 1270	MAN.-FITZ JOHN)

Joan, dau. and h. of Nicholas de Stuteville = Sir Hugh Bigot, 2d son, Judiciary  
of Eng. d. 1266

Roger Bigot, 5th and last E. of Nor. of this name; d. s.p. abt. 1306





# EARLS of CHESTER

\*Baldric, the German =

\*Gilbert Crispin I. = \*Gonnor

Asa = (1) \*Wm. Malet I. d. 1072 (2) = \*Esilia

Robert Malet, of Eye \*perhaps a dau. whose mother may have been Asa =

Ivo Tailbois, d. abt. 1094 = (1) \*Lucy, "The Countess" (3) = prob. abt. 1098  
d. abt. 1136 \*Ranulph le Meschin

Roger Fitz Gerald, s. of = (2)  
Gerald, "Miles Christi"  
and w. Aubrey

(see p.293)

Wm. de Roumare, Seign. of Roumare, near Rouen = Hawyse, sis. of Baldwin de Reviers  
created 1140 E. of Lincoln; d. before 1161 1st E. of Devon and dau. of  
Richard de Reviers

Wm. de Roumare, called Helic; d. v.p. 1151 = Agnes, 4th dau. of Stephen, C. of Aumale

Alice = (1) Wm. de Roumare (2) = (1) Philippa, dau. of Jean 1st, C. of Alencon, and  
E. of Lincoln; d. s.p. w. Beatrix, dau. of Helic d'Anjou, C. of Maine,  
abt. 1198 and w. Philippa de Perche. She m. 2d Wm. Malet

\*Toustain le Goz (see p.359) =

\*Richard le Goz, Viscount d'Avranches = \*Lady Emma, half sis. of \*Wm. the Conq.; dau.  
etc. in Normandy; living in 1082 of \*Herluin de Conteville and w. \*Herleva or  
Harlotta who by \*Robert I. D. of Normandy,  
was mother of the Conqueror

\*Hugh d'Avranches, styled Vras or le Gros or Lupus, b. abt. 1047, =  
generally supposed to have fought at the battle of Hastings, in  
1066, when at the most he would have been but 19 yrs. old; any-  
way, not long afterwards, in 1071, he received from the King,  
his maternal uncle, the whole of the county palatine of Chester  
(excepting the Episcopal lands) "to hold as freely by the Sword  
as he (the K.) himself held the Kingdom of England by the Crown",  
becoming thereby Count Palatine thereof, as EARL of CHESTER. He  
suc. his father, who was living as late as 1082, as Viscount  
d'Avranches etc. in Nor. In the rebellion 1096, against Wm. II.  
he stood loyally by his Sovereign and d. July 27, 1101

\*Ermentrude,  
dau. of \*Hugh,  
2d C. of  
Clermont  
(see CLARE)





Richard, E. of Chester and Viscount = 1115 Maud, dau. \*Maud = \*Harold  
d'Avranches, b. 1094. He d. s.p. of Stephen, C. de Ewyas  
legit. Nov. 25, 1120; being drowned, of Blois and (see p.451)  
together with his w., her cousin w. Adelaide,  
Wm. (the only son and h. of the K.) dau. of \*Wm.  
and a vast number of the nobility, the Conq.  
by the shipwreck of the "Blanche  
Nef", off Barfleur

\*Ranulph, Vis. de Bayeux = \*Margaret d'Avranches \*Judith d'Avranches = \*Richard  
in Normandy (see p.359) de l'Aigle

\*Ranulph le Meschin, called also de Briquessart, Viscount = (3) prob. abt. 1098  
de Bayeux, in Nor. b. before 1066, suc. his 1st cousin \*Lucy, "The Countess"  
Richard as Visc. d'Avranches etc. in Nor. and obtained who as his wid. con-  
a grant of the county palatine of Chester, becoming firmed the grant of  
thereby EARL of CHESTER. He appears to have surrendered the Manor of Spalding  
the Lordship of the great district of Cumberland, which to the monks of that  
he had acquired shortly before from Hen. I. In 1124 he place (see p.291)  
was Commander of the Royal forces in Nor. He d. Jan.  
1128/9 and was bur. at St. Werburg's, Chester

\*Cecily, dau. and h. = \*Wm. le Meschin of  
of \*Robert de Romilly Skipton-in-Craven

Philip de Beauneis = \*Maud, dau. (2) = \*Hugh de Mortimer, d.  
and after the d. 1180-1 (see MORTIMER)  
of her bro. coh.

\*Ranulph "de Gernon" (with the beard), b. = c 1141 \*Maud, dau. \*Adeliza = \*Richard  
before 1100, Vis. d'Avranches etc. in of \*Robert Fitz or Alice de Clare  
Nor. and E. of Chester; distinguished Roy, E. of Glou. (see  
himself as a soldier and was made Con- CLARE)  
stable of Lincoln. He d. Dec. 16, 1153, She founded in  
supposed to have been poisoned by his 1172, Repton  
w. and \*Wm. Peverel, of Nottingham, Priory, Co. Derby Robert de (1) = Agnes  
and was bur. at St. Werburg's, Chester and d. July 29, Gretnesnil  
1189

\*Hugh de Kevelioc, b. at Kevelioc, Co. = 1169 \*Bertrade, dau. of \*Simon, C. of Evereux  
Merioneth, 1147; Visc. d'Avranches she was then aged 14; the King giving her  
etc. in Nor. and E. of Chester; d. away in marriage "because she was his own  
1181 cousin" (see MONTFORT-EVEREUX)

Constance, wid. (2) = (1) Feb. 3, 1187/8 Ranulph de Blunderville (2) = before Oct.  
of Geoffrey, E. of b. abt. 1172; E. of Chester, and was cr. E. 7, 1200  
Richmond, whom he of Lincoln in 1217. He resigned the earldom Clemence, d.  
divorced in 1199 of Lincoln to his sis. \*Hawyse, to whose son- 1252, dau. of  
(see DUKES of BRE.) in-law \*John de Lacie it was, Nov. 22, 1232, Wm. de Fougere  
confirmed. He d. s.p. and was bur. Nov. 3, and w. Agatha  
1232 du Hommet





Maud, eldest dau. = David, E. of and coh. d. after Huntingdon Jan. 6, 1233 (see ROYAL LINES)	Mabel, = Wm. d'Aubigny, 3rd E. of 2d dau. Arundel; d. 1220
---	---

\*Agnes or Alice 3rd = \*Wm. de Ferrers  
dau. and coh. had (see FERRERS)  
the Castle of  
Chartley and d.  
Nov. 2, 1247

\*Hawyse, 4th dau. = \*Robert de Quincy  
and coh. Countess (see QUINCY)  
of Lincoln; b. c  
1180; d. 1243





# EARLS of SURREY

\*Hugh, B. of Coutances, d. 1020 =

\*Ralph de Warren, d. 1050 = \*Emma

\*Wm. de Warren, created by K. Wm. Rufus, 1st E. of Surrey. He was joined in 1072 with \*Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare in the great office of Justiciary of Eng. He was at the battle of Hastings and d. in 1089, being bur. in Lewes Priory

\*Gundred, sis. of Gerbod the Fleming. She d. 1085

\*Wm. de Warren, 2d E. of Surrey, b. 1071; d. May 10, 1138 and was bur. at Lewes

(2) shortly after June, 1118 \*Isabel or Eliz. de Vermandois, wid. of \*Robert de Beaumont. She was b. 1081; d. 1131 (see BEAUMONT and p.299)

\*Wm. de Warren, 3rd E. of Surrey, b. 1119; d. 1148

(1) \*Ella, dau. of \*Wm. III. C. d'Alencon and Ponthieu (see p.353)

\*Gundred (1) = \*Roger de Newburgh 1178 (see BEAUMONT)

\*Ada, d. 1139 \*Henry, Crown Prince of Scotland (see ROYAL LINES)

Wm. de Blois, 4th E. of Surrey, d. s.p. 1159; he was a nat. son of K. \*Stephen

(1) \*Lady Isabel (2) = 1163-4 \*Hameline Plantagenet, 5th E. of Surrey, d. May 7, 1202; he was a nat. son of \*Geoffrey Plantagenet (see DUKES of BRETAGNE)

de Warren, Countess of Surrey, dau. and h.; d. 1199

Wm. Plantagenet, E. of Warren and Surrey d. 1240

(2) \*Maud, wid. of \*Hugh Bigot and dau. of \*Wm. Marshall (see MARSHALL)

\*Isabel or Ida = \*Roger Bigot (see BIGOT)

\*Henry, C. of Eu, Lord of Hastings; d. Mar. 17, 1183 (see CLARE)

(1) \*Maud or (2) = Henry d'Estouteville Mahaut, d. in or after 1212

of Eckingdon; living in 1231

\*Charlemagne, d. 814 (see p.477) = \*Hildegarde (see p.455)

\*Pepin of Italy 776-810

\*Bernard, K. of Italy -818 = \*Cunigunda





\*Pepin, C. de Vermandois -840 =

\*Hubert I. C. de Vermandois, d. 902 = \*Berthe de Morvois

\*Hubert II. C. de Vermandois, d. 943 = \*Hildebrand

\*Albert I. the Pious, C. de Vermandois, d. 987 = \*Gerberga, dau. of \*Gieselbert, D. of Loraine (son of \*Regnier I. C. of Hainault and D. of Loraine and w. \*Albreda) and w. \*Gerberge, d. 969, dau of \*Henry the Fowler, Emperor of Germany (see p. 359 and 495)

\*Arnulph I. = 923 \*Alice de  
C. of Flanders d. 965  
(see CLARKE)

\*Adela, (2) = (1) 970 \*Geoffrey,  
d. 975-6 C, d'Anjou; d.  
987 (see DUKES of  
BRETAGNE)

\*Hubert III. C. de Vermandois, 988-1000 = \*Ernengarde

\*Otto, C. de Vermandois, 1021-1045 = \*Pavie Albert II. 1000-1010? resigned; d. s.p.

\*Hubert IV. C. de Ver. 1045-1080 (2) = \*Lady Adela de Vexin, Countess of Valois and Amiens (see p.435)

\*Adele, Countess de Ver. 1080-1117; (1) = (3) 1077 \*Hugh, Magnus, C. of Valois and Vermandois; d. 1102. He was son of \*Henry I. K. of France and w. \*Anne of Russia (see p.223 and PLATE I)

\*Robert de Beaumont = (1) 1096 \*Lady Isabel or Eliz. (2) = \*Wm. de Warren  
(see BEAUMONT) de Vermandois, d. 1131 (see p.297)





# DUKES of BRETAGNE

\*Erispoe =

\*Nominoe, K. of Brittany, d. 851 = \*Argantael

\*Erispoe, K. of Brittany, d. 867 =

\*Gurvand, C. de Rennes, d. 877 = \*-----, of Brittany

\*Judicael, C. de Rennes, d. 888 =

\*Jehul, Berenger, C. de Rennes, d. 952 = \*Gerberge

\*Conan I. D. of Bretagne from 987 to = 970 \*Ermengarde, dau. of \*Geoffrey I.  
992; slain June 27, 992 C. d'Anjou (see p.303)

\*Geoffrey I. D. of Bret. = \*Hawyse, dau. of \*Richard I. \*Judith = (1) \*Richard II.  
from 992 to 1008 D. of Normandy. She d. 1034 d. 1017 D. of Normandy

\*Alan III. D. = (1) \*Berthe (2) = Hughes II. \*Eudes, C. de = \*Agnes de Cornouaille  
of Bretagne de Blois, dau. C. of Penthièvre, (see p.499)  
from 1008 to of \*Eudes Maine 999-1079  
1040 (see p.355)

\*Etienne, C. de Pen. = \*Hawyse de  
d. 1136 (see p.415) Guingamp

\*Alan III. Niger (see below)

Conan II. D. of Bret. \*Hawyse, = \*Hoel V. D. of Bret. 1066-1084;  
1040-1066 d. 1072 d. Apr. 13, 1084 (see p.499)

Constance, 2d dau. = (1) \*Alan IV. Fergant (so named from his (2) = (2) 1093 \*Ermen-  
of \*Wm. the Conq. red hair), D. of Br. 1084-1112. He came into garde, dau. of  
d. Aug. 13, 1090 Eng. with the Conq. and was a person of \*Foulk IV.  
(see ROYAL LINES) prominence; d. 1119 (see p.303)

\*Conan III. le Gros, b. 1099; D. of Br. 1112-1148; = \*Matilda, illegitimate dau.  
Prince of Rennes and Nantes; d. Sept. 17, 1148 of \*Henry I. K. of Eng.

\*Alan III. Niger, E. of = (1) \*Lady Bertha (2) = c 1148, Eudes, C. of Porhoet and  
Richmond, d. Sept. 15, of Bretagne, d. 1163 D. of Br. 1148-1156; d. 1156  
1146 (see above)





\*Conan IV. le Petite, b. = (1) 1160 \*Margaret, \*Constance = after 1160 \*Alan III.  
 1137; D. of Br. 1156- dau. of \*Crown Prince Viscount Rohan  
 1171; E. of Richmond; Henry of Scotland (see ZOUCHE)  
 d. Feb. 20, 1170/1 (see ROYAL LINES)

Geoffrey, b. 1158; D. of Br. = (1) 1181 \*Constance (2) = (1) Feb. 3, 1187/8  
 1171-1186; E. of Richmond; only child, b. 1162; Ranulph, E. of Chester  
 d. Aug. 19, 1186. He was son Countess of Br. d. 1201 (see EARLS of CHESTER)  
 of \*Hen. II. K. of Eng. (3) = 1199 \*Guy de Thouars  
 (see p.305) (see p.497)

\*Ingelgar =

\*Foulk I. the Red, C. of Anjou 909-941-2 = 929 \*Rosquilla, dau. of \*Garnier

\*Foulk II. (Fulco), le Bon, C. of Anjou = 952 \*Gerberga d'Arles  
 938-958; d. 958-60

\*Wm. III. C. de Toulouse = \*Blanche d'Anjou \*Adele d'Anjou = \*Etienne de Gevandan  
 (see p.505) (see p.347)

\*Adela, dau. of \*Hubert II. = (1) 970 \*Geoffrey I. (Gottfried) (2) = (2) \*Adelaide,  
 C. of Vermandois. Grisegonelle; C. of Anjou 958-987; dau. of \*Gisel-  
 She d. 975-6 Seneschal of France; d. July 21, 987 bert, C. de  
 (see p.299) Chalons  
 (see p.411)

\*Conan I. (see p.301) = \*Ermengarde

\*Foulk III. le Noir, b. 972; d. (1) = \*Eliz. dau. of \*Bouchard IV. (see p.463)  
 1040; C. of Anjou 987-1040 (2) = \*Hildegarde, d. Apr. 1, 1046

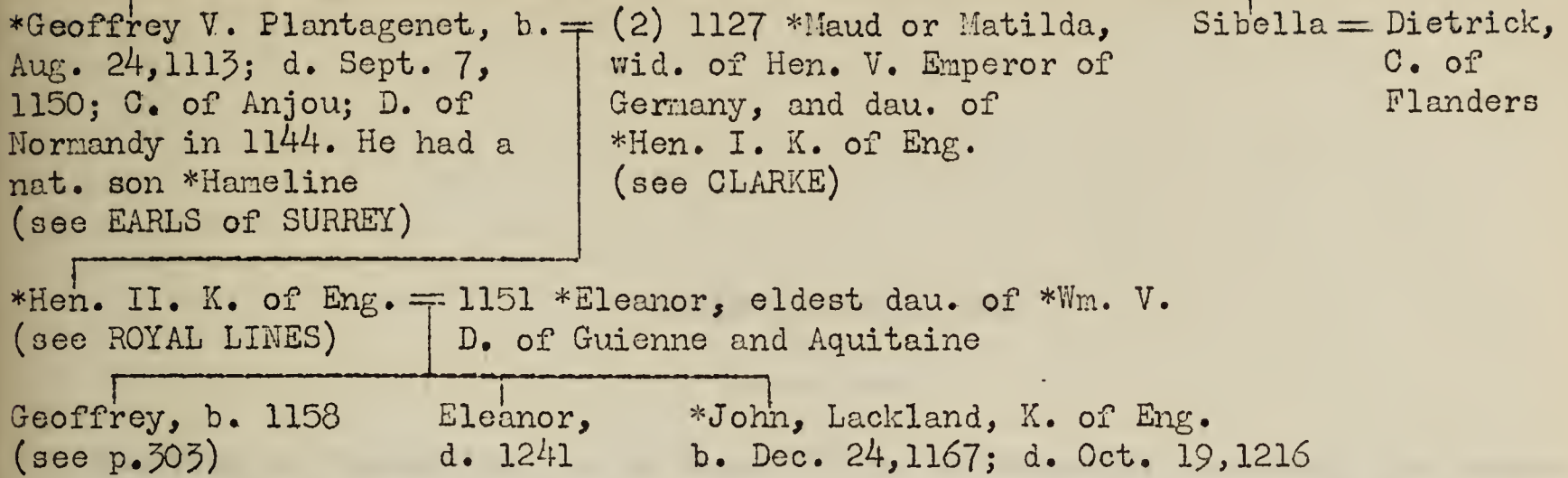
\*Geoffrey, Ferreol, C. of Gastenois = \*Ermengarde, Geoffrey, Martel, b. Oct.  
 son of \*Geoffrey I. C. de Gastenois heir of her 14, 1006; C. of Anjou;  
 and w. \*Beatrice de Macon (see p. bro. Geoffrey d. s.p. Nov. 14, 1060  
 341)

Geoffrey, C. of \*Foulk IV. Rechin, the Rude (1-3) = \*Hildegarde de Beaugency,  
 Anjou, ousted by C. of Anjou 1060-1109; b. 1043; dau. of \*Lancelin II. and  
 his bro. Foulk d. 1109 w. \*Alberge (see p.459)  
 IV. (4) = (1) 1089 \*Bertrade of  
 Wm. D. of = (1) \*Ermengarde Montfort. She m. 2d Philip  
 Aquitaine (see p.301) of France and d. 1117  
 (see MONTFORT-EVEREUX)

\*Ermengarde, dau. and h. = (1) 1110 \*Foulk V. C. (2) = Melisenda, dau. of Baldwin  
 of \*Heliàs du Maine who of Anjou 1109-1144; K. of II. K. of Jerusalem and  
 d. 1110. She d. 1126 Jerusalem and Cyprus 1131 Cyprus 1118-31  
 (see p.341) -1144; b. 1090; d. 1144







The Royal House of Plantagenet derived its surname, according to Rapin, from the following circumstance:

"Foulk the Great, C. of Anjou, being stung with remorse for some wicked action, in order to atone for it, went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and was scourged before the Holy Sepulchre with broom twigs - 'plants de Gent', which grew in great plenty there." Earlier authorities, however, assign for origin of the appellation, the custom of Geoffrey, C. of Anjou, who bore a full blossomed branch of the yellow broom, by way of plume in his helmet. The first Count of all Anjou was:

\*Foulk I. the Red, C. of Anjou (see p.303)

-----





# MANDEVILLE-FITZ JOHN

---

Geoffrey de Magnaville, or de Magna Villa, in Normandy, was among the companions of the D. of Normandy when he invaded and conquered Eng. and obtained as his share of the spoils of conquest many valuable manors in a dozen Eng. counties, and seated himself at Waldene. He was constituted constable of the Tower of London for life, and at his decease was succeeded by his son?

Wm. de Mandeville, who married and had two children,

Beatrice (see below) and Sir Geoffrey, who in 5 Stephen, had livery of his inheritance, and was advanced in 1139, by special charter from K. Stephen, from the degree of baron by tenure to the earldom of Essex, in order to secure his services. But the Empress Maud, by a more ample charter, allured him to her party, confirming to him whatsoever his ancestors had owned or enjoyed, particularly the constableness of the Tower of London, with the lordship of the castle under it, to strengthen and fortify at his pleasure, and bestowed upon him the hereditary sheriffdom of London and Middlesex and of Hertfordshire, and numerous other valuable immunities. As soon as K. Stephen heard of this he seized the Earl and made him disgorge everything conferred upon him, or inherited, to regain his liberty. Whereupon, the Earl and his brother-in-law, Wm. de Saye, in revenge, raided the King's property and churches whenever they could. At last, being publically excommunicated for his many outrages, Mandeville besieged Burwell Castle, in Kent, and was mortally wounded, Sept. 14, 1144. His effigy may be seen in the New Temple, London.

This noble outlaw married Rohese, dau. of Aubri, second feudal Baron Ver, of Kensington, great high chamberlain of Eng. 1133, and Earl of Oxford, and had:

Sir Geoffrey de Mandeville, second E. of Essex; died s.p. Oct. 21, 1169, and

Sir Wm. de Mandeville, third E. of Essex, who was created in 1180, E. of Albr-marle, and died s.p. Nov. 14, 1189, when the earldom expired, and his lordships and estates devolved eventually upon Beatrice de Saye, the granddaughter of his aunt Beatrice de Mandeville.

Beatrice de Mandeville, aforesaid, married 1st Lord Hugh Talbot, from whom she was divorced and married 2d Lord Wm. de Saye, and had by him:

Geoffrey de Saye, the father of Geoffrey de Saye the Surety who d. 1230, and Wm. de Saye, eldest son, who died v.p. and s.p.m., whose only child,

Beatrice de Saye, heiress of Wm. 3rd E. of Essex, as above, married, as his 1st wife, Geoffrey Fitz Piers, or Peter, who was Baron Mandeville, jure uxoris. He was made justiciar of Eng. by K. Richard, and created May 27, 1199, E. of Essex by K. John, and died Oct. 14, 1213. They had:

Maud, the wife of Lord Henry de Bohun, a Surety,

Sir Wm. de Mandeville, E. of Essex, and

Sir Geoffrey de Mandeville, the Surety. In 15 John he had livery of the lands of his inheritance, and in the same year, 1214, bearing the title of E. of Essex, the K. married him, upon the payment to him of twenty thousand marks, to Avisia or Isabel de Meulan, dau. and coh. of Wm. C. of Meulan and 2d E. of Gloucester, which lady had first been the wife of King John himself, but was repudiated on account of consanguinity, in 1200, both being great-grandchildren of King Henry I., and for want of issue.





Isabella of Gloucester, married third, in 1217, and shortly before her own death, s.p. Oct. 14, 1217, Hubert de Burgh, E. of Kent, Justiciar of Eng. as his second wife.

In right of his wife, Geoffrey de Mandeville became Earl of Gloucester, and was placed in full possession of all the liberties belonging to this earldom, and the lordships of Glamorgan, in Wales. He was one of the wealthiest of the barons opposed to King John, and for adhering to them he was excommunicated. He was elected a Surety but lived only a short time after, being mortally wounded in a tournament in London, Feb. 23, 1216, dying s.p. and was interred in the Priory of Holy Trinity, in the suburbs of the city. He was succeeded by his brother Sir Wm. de Mandeville, who espoused the cause of the barons, and maintained it even after the death of King John, being one who assisted Louis of France in the siege of Barkhamstead Castle. He died s.p. Jan. 8, 1227, when the earldom of Essex devolved upon his sister, Maud de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, while the lands which he inherited passed to his half brother, John Fitz Geoffrey Fitz Piers, sheriff of Yorkshire, feudal lord of Barkhamstead and Kirtling manors, Lord Justice of Ireland in 1246, whose wife was Isabel Bigot, widow of Gilbert de Lacie, and daughter of Hugh Bogot, third E. of Norfolk and Suffolk, and a Surety for the Magna Charta.

\*Adeliza de Balto = (1) \*Geoffrey I. de Mandeville, Constable (2) = Lesceline  
of the Tower of London; living in 1086

\*Wm. de Mandeville, dead in 1130 =

Hugh = (1) *Beatrice (2) =	*Lord Wm. de Saye, 3rd feudal baron of this fam. d. Aug. 1144	*Geoffrey de Mandeville, E. of Essex, Constable of the Tower of London; d. Sept. 14, 1144	(1) *Rohese (2) = *Pagan de dau. of *Aubri de Ver (see CLARE)	*Beauchamp (see BEAUCHAMP)
Talbot				

*Wm. de Saye, eldest son, dead Aug. 1, 1177, s.p.m.	= Geoffrey de Saye	= Lettice Maninot	Sir Geoffrey de Mandeville, 2d E. of Essex; d. s.p. Oct. 21, 1169	Sir Wm. de Mandeville, 3rd E. of Essex; created in 1180, E. of Albermarle; d. s.p. Nov. 14, 1189
		Geoffrey de Saye, a M. C. Surety		

\*Piers de Lutegareshale = (1) \*Maud (2) = Hugh de Boclande  
was living 1176

*Beatrice, eldest dau. and coh. d. before Apr. 19, 1197	= (1) *Geoffrey Fitz Piers, Baron Mandeville b. 1165; created in 1199, E. of Essex; Judiciary of Eng. d. Oct. 14, 1213.	(2) *Aveline, wid. of Wm. de Munchency, and dau. of *Roger de Clare (see CLARE)
---	---	---





Geoffrey de Mandeville, (2) = (2) Jan. 1213/4 Isabel	Wm. de Mandeville
E. of Essex and Gloucester; the divorced w. of *K.	E. of Essex, after
was a Magna Charta Surety John and dau. of *Wm.	the death of his
and d. s.p. Feb. 23, 1215/6 Fitz Robert. She d.s.p.	bro. Geoffrey. He
Oct. 14, 1217	d. s.p. Jan. 8,
(see BEAUMONT)	1226/7

*Henry de Bohun = (1) *Maud, Countess of Essex, (2) = Roger de	
(see BOHUN) being heir of her bro. Wm. She	Dauntescye
d. Aug. 27, 1236	of Dauntsey

*Sir John Fitz Geoffrey Fitz Piers, of Shore, = (2) *Isabel, wid. of *Gilbert	
Fambridge, and Barkhamstead; Justiciar of	de Lacie and dau. of *Hugh
Ireland; 1245-1256; d. Nov. 23, 1258	Bigot (see BIGOT)

Sir Richard Girard de Fur- = (1) *Maud, coh. of (2) = *Wm. Beauchamp	
Fitz John; nivalo, d.s.p. Richard. She d. Apr.	(see BEAUCHAMP)
Lord Fitz before Oct. 16-17, 1301	
John 18, 1261	

*Robert de Vipont, hereditary = *Isabel, 2d dau.	
sheriff of Westmoreland; d.	and coh. in her
1264 (see p.451)	issue, of Richard

*Roger de Clifford = *Isabel, coh. b. 1254;	
(see CLIFFORD)	d. May 14, 1292

-----





## MONTFORT-EVEREUX

\*Robert, Archbishop and C. d'Evereux, d. 1037 = \*Herleve

Ralph d'Evereux Wm. d'Evereux (2) =

Roger, came to Eng. 1066 = Helewysa, sis. of Walter Wm. came to  
de Lacie of Hereford Eng. 1066

\*Amauri II. de = \*Bertrade \*Roger de = (1) \*Godchild, dau. (2) = (1) \*Richard, 2d  
Montfort, d. d. c 1053 Toeni, of \*Raymund I. Borrell, C. of Evereux;  
1053 slain in C. of Barcelona d. 1067  
(see p.511) 1038 (see p.401)

\*Isabel, dau. of = (1) 1055 \*Simon (3) = \*Agnes Wm. C. of Ever. \*Ralph = \*Isabel  
\*Hugh Bardoul I. de Montfort, C. of was at Hastings de Toeni de Mont.  
de Broye Evereux; d. 1087 d. s.p. Apr. (see  
(see p.503) 18,1118 below)

Amauri, d. s.p. \*Isabel = \*Ralph de \*Amauri IV. (2) = 1120 \*Agnes Richard Simon, d.  
abt. or Toeni (see B. of Montfort de Garland d. s.p. presuma-  
1089 Eliz. above and and C. of Ever. (see p.511) abt. bly s.p.  
TOENI) d. 1137 1092

Lady Eve, d. = Wm. Crispin I. \*Foulk IV. = (1) 1089 \*Ber- (2) = Philip I. Wm. Bishop  
Jan. 23, 1099 d. Jan. 8, 1074 (see D.BR.) trade; d. 1117 of France of Paris

Amauri, C. \*Maud = (1) \*Simon III. (2) = 1165 (1) Amicia \*Agnes = in or before  
of Evoreux, C. of Evereux, Sei. de Beaumont d. 1181 1141 \*Walcran  
d. s.p. 1140 of Montfort and (see BEAUMONT) C. of Meulan  
Rocheport; d. 1181 (see BEAUMONT)

Amauri, C. = abt. 1170 Mabel, eldest \*Bertrade, b. = \*Hugh, E. of Chester  
of Evereux dau. of \*Wm. E. of Gl. abt. 1155; (see EARLS of CHES.)  
d. 1191 (see BEAUMONT) d. 1227

Amauri, cre. Simon IV. de Montfort, b. abt. 1170; E. of = abt. 1190 Alice Guy  
1199, E. of Lei. He was a crusador and was killed by a dau. of Bouchard  
Glou. d.s.p. stone thrown at Toulouse, June 25, 1218 de Montmorency

Amauri, Knight Guy = Pernel Simon de Montfort, b. = (2) Eleanor, dau. Robert  
in 1213; sur. de 1208-9; E. of Lei. and of \*K. John and Amice  
Eng. lands to Comings High Steward; after- wid. of Wm. Mar.  
Simon in 1239; wards E. of Chester. (see MARSHALL)  
d. 1241 Slain at battle of  
Eversham Aug. 4, 1265  
Piers de = (1) Pernel (2) = Henry de  
Courtenay Sully





Henry, slain with his brother 1265	Eleanor = Llewellyn of Wales	Simon, 2d son d. 1271	Guy, d. 1287-8. He and his bro. Simon avenged the death of their father and bro. by killing their cousin, Henry (son of Richard, E. of Cornwall) in a church at Viterbo in 1271
--	---------------------------------	-----------------------------	---

-----





# BREWES

Wm. de Brewes, who first settled in Eng. was of French extraction; he married Bertha, one of the three sisters and coheirs of Milo, Earl of Hereford (of whose inheritance he had all the lands of Brecknock, Overwent, and Gower), and had son,

Wm. who in 3 Hen. II. (1157) gave to the King 1000 marks of silver, for his part of the honour of Barnstaple, in the Co. of Devon; descended to him, as presumed, from his great-grandfather, Jehul, Lord of Barnstaple. But in the time of John, being called to account by the King for an old debt, he flew into rebellion against him, and was banished from the kingdom. Maud, his wife, who had fled with her family to Scotland, were taken and brought back to the King; whereupon being committed to the castle of Windsor, she, together with her son and heir Wm. were miserably famished there by the King's orders, in 1210. Wm. her husband having escaped from Scotland in the habit of a beggar, and gone beyond sea, died soon after at Paris. By his wife Maud de St. Valery, Lady of Hays, he had three sons; Wm. the eldest (of whom later); Giles, bishop of Hereford; and Reginald; also four daughters: Joan, wife of Richard, Lord Percy; Laurette, wife of Robert, E. of Leicester; Margaret, wife of Walter de Lacie; and Maud, wife of Griffith, prince of South Wales.

Giles, although he adhered to the rebel barons, yet afterwards was reconciled to the King and permitted to have peaceable enjoyment of part of the estate, which he afterwards left to his brother Reginald, whom King John allowed to have the same favor, and to whom King Hen. III. gave other possessions of his father, on condition of his approving himself a loyal subject, which he did. He married Grecia, dau. and coh. to Wm. de Briwere by whom he had Wm. his successor, who being suspected of familiarity with the wife of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, was invited to a banquet by the said Llewellyn, and by him imprisoned and put to death; some say he was hanged and the wife of Llewellyn with him, in 1236. His wife was Eve Marshall, by whom he left four daughters, his heirs, viz. Isabel, wife of David son of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales; Maud, wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore; Eve, wife of Wm. de Cantelou; and Eleanor, wife of Humphrey de Bohun.

We now come to Wm. called Junior, son of Wm. Senior and W. Maud; as before stated he starved to death together with his mother; he married a dau. of Roger de Clare, and had John, surnamed Tadody, who was privately nursed up at Gower, by a Welsh woman, in ward to his uncle Giles, bishop of Hereford. This John married Margaret, dau. of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales. John died from a fall from his horse in 1232.

\*Roger de Petros =

\*Walter, of Gloucester, hereditary shoriff and high constable; prob. d. before 1129 = \*Berta, prob. a sister of Wynobaud and Hamelin de Balon (Lord of Abergavenny)

\*Maud = abt. 1105, \*Richard Fitz Pons (see CLIFFORD)







\*Miles Fitz Walter, son and h. b. 1100; 1st E. of Hereford and Lord High Constable of Eng. whose charter was the earliest of express creation, bearing date of July 25, 1141. He was present at the siege of Shrewsbury 1138, but joined the Empress on her arrival in 1139, receiving her at Bristol, and taking her to Glou. where he recd. from her the castle of St. Briavells and the whole forest of Dean. He was subsequently with her at Oxford where on July 25, 1141 she created him E. of Hereford. He d. Dec. 24, 1143

Apr. or May 1121 \*Sibel, dau. and h. of \*Bernard Neufmarche, a follower of the Conq. With thirteen knights and their followers he expelled Blodhin a Maynarch from the seignior of Brecon, and founded a Priory there. He d. c 1093

Roger, E. of Hereford, = Cecily, dau. of Payn Lord of Abergavenny; Fitz John of Ewyas Constable of Eng. d. s.p. 1155

\*Margaret, = \*Sir Humphrey de Bohun (see BOHUN)

\*Wm. Lord Brewes of Buclth, Brambor, and Brecknock, living in 1179, son and h. of \*Philip, d. c 1110 (son of \*Wm. lord of Sussex Rape of Brambor, who built Brambor Castle, his scat) and w. \*Annor, dau. of \*Judhel de Totnes the great Devon Lord of Totnes who was disinherited by Wm. Rufus (son of \*Alured, Lord of Barnstaple) and w. \*---- de Picquigny (see p.459)

= in or bef. 1150  
\*Bertha, 2d sis. and coh. Lady of Brecknock

\*Wm. Lord Brewes, of Brecknock, who fled from Eng. and d. at Corbeil near Paris, and was bur. Aug. 10, 1211

= \*Maud, Lady of Haye, granddau. of \*Reginald de St. Valery of Haseldone, Co. Glou. and perhaps dau. of \*Bernard de St. Valery who was killed at the siege of Acre 1190. She together with her son and h. Wm. starved to death at the instigation of \*K. John in 1210, in the dungeons of Corfe or of Windsor (see p.463)

perhaps = \*Wm. de Bertha Beauchamp (see BEAUCHAMP)

\*Wm. de Ferrers = \*Sibyl, 2d dau. and coh. of her bro. sur. her h. (see FERRERS)

Giles, Bishop of Hereford d. Nov. 13, 1215

Laurette = d. abt. 1266

= Robert Fitz Pernel de Beaumont (see BEAU.)

Elleanor = Hugh de or Annor Mortimer (see MORT.) 1210

\*Margaret = \*Walter de Lacie (see LACIE) m. Nov. 1200

\*Grecia, sis. and coh. of Wm. and dau. of \*Wm. de Briwere who d. 1226 (son of \*Henry and great-grandson of \*Brogo de Briwere who d. 1066) and w. \*Beatrice de Vaux

= (1) \*Reginald, 3rd son, Lord of Brecknock and Brambor after the death of his bro. Wm. He d. June, 1228

(2) = (1) \*Gladys, dau. of \*Llewellyn I. (see MORTIMER)

perhaps Bertha

a dau. of \*Roger de Clare (see CLARE) = Wm. de Brewes 1st son, starved to death with his mother 1210

\*Wm. the last Lord Brewes of Brecknock hanged by Llewellyn I. May 2, 1230

= \*Eve, dau. of \*Wm. Marshall (see MARSHALL)

John, Tadody, Lord Brewes of Brambor; accidentally killed 1232

= (1) Margaret, dau. of \*Llewellyn I. (see MORTIMER and CLIFFORD)



\*Miss Fina Wilcox, was born in 1801 for E. L. Wilcox and John Wilcox of New York. She was the daughter of Joseph Wilcox, a Revolutionary War soldier. She was born in 1801 and died in 1881. She was married to John Wilcox in 1821 and they had several children. She was a devout Christian and was active in church work. She was buried in the Wilcox family grave in the cemetery at New York.

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
 2. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 3. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 4. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 5. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 6. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 7. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 8. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 9. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 10. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,

10, 1911  
was born Aug.  
1867, and  
died from the  
effects of the  
disease, and  
was buried in  
the cemetery of  
the city of  
St. Louis, Mo.  
He was a  
member of the  
St. Louis  
Catholic Church,  
and of the  
St. Louis  
Catholic  
Society.

1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920	1921	1922	1923	1924	1925	1926	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	1946	1947	1948	1949	1950	1951	1952	1953	1954	1955	1956	1957	1958	1959	1960	1961	1962	1963	1964	1965	1966	1967	1968	1969	1970	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024	2025	2026	2027	2028	2029	2030	2031	2032	2033	2034	2035	2036	2037	2038	2039	2040	2041	2042	2043	2044	2045	2046	2047	2048	2049	2050	2051	2052	2053	2054	2055	2056	2057	2058	2059	2060	2061	2062	2063	2064	2065	2066	2067	2068	2069	2070	2071	2072	2073	2074	2075	2076	2077	2078	2079	2080	2081	2082	2083	2084	2085	2086	2087	2088	2089	2090	2091	2092	2093	2094	2095	2096	2097	2098	2099	2100	2101	2102	2103	2104	2105	2106	2107	2108	2109	2110	2111	2112	2113	2114	2115	2116	2117	2118	2119	2120	2121	2122	2123	2124	2125	2126	2127	2128	2129	2130	2131	2132	2133	2134	2135	2136	2137	2138	2139	2140	2141	2142	2143	2144	2145	2146	2147	2148	2149	2150	2151	2152	2153	2154	2155	2156	2157	2158	2159	2160	2161	2162	2163	2164	2165	2166	2167	2168	2169	2170	2171	2172	2173	2174	2175	2176	2177	2178	2179	2180	2181	2182	2183	2184	2185	2186	2187	2188	2189	2190	2191	2192	2193	2194	2195	2196	2197	2198	2199	2200	2201	2202	2203	2204	2205	2206	2207	2208	2209	2210	2211	2212	2213	2214	2215	2216	2217	2218	2219	2220	2221	2222	2223	2224	2225	2226	2227	2228	2229	2230	2231	2232	2233	2234	2235	2236	2237	2238	2239	2240	2241	2242	2243	2244	2245	2246	2247	2248	2249	2250	2251	2252	2253	2254	2255	2256	2257	2258	2259	2260	2261	2262	2263	2264	2265	2266	2267	2268	2269	2270	2271	2272	2273	2274	2275	2276	2277	2278	2279	2280	2281	2282	2283	2284	2285	2286	2287	2288	2289	2290	2291	2292	2293	2294	2295	2296	2297	2298	2299	2300	2301	2302	2303	2304	2305	2306	2307	2308	2309	2310	2311	2312	2313	2314	2315	2316	2317	2318</
------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	--------

\*Maud, eldest = 1247 \*Roger,  
dau. and coh. Lord Mortimer  
d. 1300 (see MORTIMER)

Wm. Lord of  
Gower, d.  
1291

Sir Richard de Browes,  
called "Richard Brewes  
of Stinton"

Eleanor, coh. = Humphrey de Bohun  
(see BOHUN)

\*Eve, heir of =  
Abergavenny,  
d. 1255

after July 25, 1238  
\*Wm. de Cantelou  
(see below)

\*Millicent, d. 1299 (2) = 1274 \*Eudo la Zouche  
(see ZOUCHE)

\*Wm. de Cantelou, d. 1238 =

\*Wm. de Cantelou, d. Feb. 22, 1250/1 = (2) \*Milicent de Gournoy (see p. 421)

\*Wm. de Cantelou, d. = \*Eve de Brewes  
1254 (see above)

Nicholas, younger bro. = Eustache



\* 1984 年 12 月 25 日

# CLIFFORD

---

This noble family took its surname from Clifford Castle, in Herefordshire, built by \*W. Fitz Osborn (see p.227), Earl of Hereford, in the time of Wm. the Conq., being given in marriage to Walter, son of Richard Fitz Pons, with, dau. of Ralph de Toeni, a descendant from the said Wm. Fitz Osborn; which Richard was son of Pons, so named from an island called Ponor; and had by Maud his wife, three sons: Simon, founder of the priory of Clifford, in Co. Hereford; Walter, who residing at Clifford Castle took his name from thence; and Richard.

Walter, 2d son, had issue two sons, Walter and Richard, and also two daus. viz. Rosamond, and Lucia who married first Hugh de Say, of Richard's Castle, and second Bartholomew de Mortimer. Rosamond was the celebrated concubine of K. Henry II. by whom she was the mother of Wm. Longespée, E. of Salisbury. She was also that beautiful lady for whom the same king built the famous labyrinth at Woodstock, where he kept her, so that she could not be found by his jealous queen; and gave her a cabinet of such exquisite workmanship, whereon the fighting of champions, the mowing of cattle, the flying of birds, and the swimming of fishes were so admirably represented, that they seemed as if they were all actually alive. On her decease, she was buried in the chapter-house of the nunnery at Godstow, with this epitaph:

"Hic jacet in Tumba Rosa Mundi, non Rosa munda  
Non redolet, sed Olet, quae redolere solet."

Walter, son and h. of Walter de Clifford and Margaret, succeeded his father and married Agnes, sole dau. and heir of Roger de Cundy (Lord of the manors of Coventry and Glentham, Co. Linc. and wife Basilia) and had issue: Walter, Roger, Giles, and Richard.

Walter, the 17 Hen. III. adhering to the E. of Pembroke and other nobles, against the king, was outlawed, but was afterwards restored, and received into great favor with the king. He died the 48 Hen. III. leaving by Margaret his wife, dau. of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, one dau. and h. Maud, mar. 1st Wm. Longespée, E. of Salisbury, and 2d John Giffard of Brinsfield.

Roger, bro. of the above Walter, in whose lifetime he deceased, left issue by Sibill his wife (wid. of Robert, Lord Tregez, and dau. and coh. of Robert Ewias, a great baron in Herefordshire),

Roger, his only son and h. who by Hawyse, dau. of John Botterell, his wife, had issue Roger, only son, who was slain in a skirmish with the Welsh in his father's lifetime, who by his wife Isabella, dau. and coh. of Robert de Vipont, Lord and hereditary sheriff of Westmoreland, had issue: John, who died in his father's lifetime; Robert, succeeded his grandfather; and a dau. Idonea, wife of Henry, Lord Percy.

Robert (above), the 13 Edw. I. being found cousin and heir to Ralph de Gaugi, Baron of Slesmouth, paid his relief, and had living of the lands of that inheritance. In 25 Edw. I. on the death of Richard Fitz John (a great baron in Essex), as son of Isabel, dau. and coh. of Robert de Vipont, by Isabel his wife, sis. and coh. to Richard Fitz John, he was found to be one of the cousins and next heirs







of the same Richard Fitz John. Having been often in the wars of Scotland, and filled many high offices, he was at length unfortunately slain at the disastrous battle of Bannockburn; where the Scots so completely defeated the Eng. army the 7 Edw. II. This Robert was the first of the fam. who had summons to Parliament, after the adoption of that mode of creating peers; in which he sat in all parliaments from 28 Edw. I. to 7 Edw. II. inclusive. His wife was Maud, dau. and coh. of Thos., 2d son of Richard de Clare, E. of Glou., by whom he had issue:

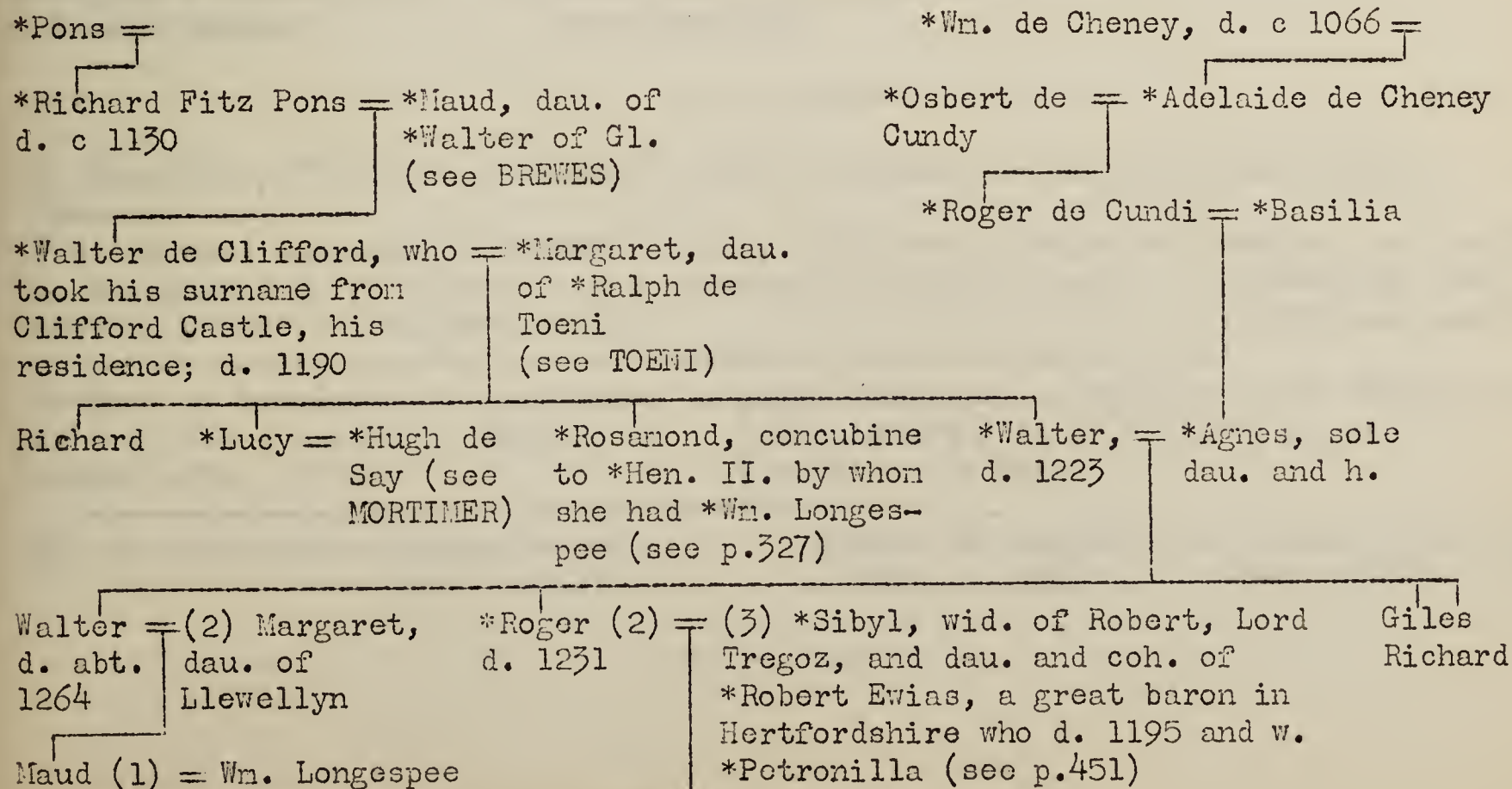
Roger, who being in the insurrection of the E. of Lancaster, was taken prisoner at Burrough Bridge, and afterwards executed at York. He had been sum. to Parl. in 13 and 14 Edw. II. in which last year he died unmarried.

Robert, next bro., was therefore heir. He was of the same party as his bro. Roger had been; but in 4 Edw. III. the king, by an act of Parl., pardoned all those who were adherents of the E. of Lancaster. He died 18 Edw. III. leaving by his wife Isabel, dau. of Maurice, Lord Berkeley, four sons, viz. Robert, Roger, John, and Thos. This Isabel, Baroness de Clifford, being left a wid., bequeathed her mansion house, in St. Dunstan's parish, Fleet St., to the prentices of the Bench (by which name the students at law were then called), and which is still called Clifford's Inn.

Robert, suc. his father, and served in the battles of Cressy and Poitiers, so eminently glorious to the Eng., while very young; for he died under age, abt. 24 Edw. III. His wife was Eufemia, sister to Ralph Nevil, 1st E. of Westmoreland.

Roger, his bro. who became his h. was one of the wardens of the Scotch marches as several of his progenitors had been. He was also a man of much gallantry and took great care to repair the ancient castles, the estates of his ancestors; and having been sum. to Parl. repeatedly, from 31 Edw. III. to 12 Ric. II. died the 13 Ric. II., leaving by wife Maud, dau. of Thos. Beauchamp, E. of Warwick:

Thos., his son and h. and three daus. viz. Mary, m. to Sir Philip Wentworth; Margaret, m. to Sir John Melton; and Philippa, m. to Wm. de Ferrers, 5th Baron Groby. Thos. was an expert soldier, and married Eliz. dau. of Thos. Lord Ross and had John his son and h. who m. Eliz., dau. of Henry, Lord Percy.







\*Roger de Clifford, only s. and h. a feudal baron (1) = \*Hawise, dau. of \*John of Hereford. Justice of the Forest South of Trent; d. 1285  
 Bottrell  
 (2) = Countess of Louvaine

\*Roger de Clifford, only son, was drowned = 1269 \*Isabel de Vipont, dau. and Nov. 6, 1282, before the d. of his father = coh. of \*Robert de Vipont (see MANDEVILLE-FITZ JOHN)

\*Robert, 1st Lord Clifford, b. abt. Easter = (1) \*Maud John Idonea = 1314 Henry 1274, suc. his grandfather in 1286; served de Clare - d.v.p. Lord Percy in the wars with Scot. was Justice in Eyre (see CLARE) d. 1352 North of Trent; Gov. of Nottingham Castle; sum. to Parl. as Lord Clifford; slain at the battle of Bannockburn June 24, 1314

\*Robert de Clifford, Lord Clifford, b. Nov. = June, 1323 at Berkeley Roger, 1st 5, 1305; sum. to Parl. By the death of his Castle, \*Isabel, dau. s. and h. great-aunt Idoine de Vipont, he inherited of \*Maurice de Berkeley executed in other considerable estates of that family. and 1st w. \*Eve 1320-1; um. He served in Scottish wars, and repaired the Castle of Skipton; d. May 20, 1344 (see p.331)

\*Roger de Clifford, Lord Clifford, b. July 10, 1333 = \*Maud Beauchamp (see BEAUCHAMP) sheriff of Westmoreland and Cumberland; sum. to Parl. served in the wars with Scotland and France and was one of the most distinguished of his race; he was Gov. of Carlisle Castle, and Warden of the East and West Marches; d. July 13, 1389  
 Robert, s. and = Eufenia, sis. h. d. abt. 1350 to Ralph Nevil under age

Thos. = Eliz. dau. of \*Philippa = after Oct. 10, 1388 \*Wm. de Ferrers Thos. Lord Ross (see FERRERS)

John, Lord Clifford, K. G. = Eliz. dau. of Henry, Lord Percy a famous soldier (see MORTIMER)

\*K. Hen. II. — "The fair \*Roramond", dau. of \*Walter de Clifford (see p.325)

\*Wm. surnamed Longespee (Longsword) I. b. 1176, was in right of = \*Ela, dau. of \*Wm. his w. created E. of Salisbury and Somerset in 1197. Was poi- Devereux. She d. soned by Hubert, E. of Kent in 1226 1233 (see p.441)

\*Stephen de Longespee, E. of Ulster in = (2) \*Emeline, d. 1276, dau. of \*Walter de right of his w. and Lord Justice of Ridelsford (son of \*Walter) and w. Ireland 1258; d. 1260 \*Alinore de Vitre

\*Ela de Longespee = \*Roger la Zouche \*Emeline de Longespee = \*Maurice Fitz Gerald (see ZOUCHE) b. 1252; d. 1291 (see p.329)



[illegible]

John, Earl of Clarendon, 1628-1692, was an English statesman and writer.

\*Otho, a noble baron in Italy, descended from the great duke =  
of Tuscany, d. 1057

\*Walter Fitz Otho, came into Eng. with the Conq. = \*Gladys, dau. of \*Rywallon  
Was Constable of the Castle of Windsor ap Cynfyn (see p.447)

\*Gerald Fitz Walter, de Windsor, eldest = (1) \*Nesta, concubine to K. Hen. I. dau.  
son, built the Castle of Pembroke of \*Rhys I. P. of S. Wales (see p.447)

\*Maurice Fitz Gerald, 2d son (with Robert Fitz Stephen his = \*Alice de Montgomery  
half bro.), was one of the adventurers who with \*Richard (see p.453)  
"Strongbow" E. of Pembroke, in 1169 went into Ireland,  
and in 1172 was one of the governors of Ireland; d. 1176-7

\*Gerald Fitz Maurice = \*Catherine, dau. of \*Hamon de Valoines who was Lord Justice  
eldest son; d. at of Ireland and d. 1197, son of \*Philip, son of \*Hamon who  
Sligo 1205 d. c 1066

\*Maurice Fitz Gerald, b. 1194; suc. and was confirmed by the king = \*Juliana  
in 1229 Lord Justice of Ireland. He incurred the king's displeas- de Cogan  
ure and was removed from office of Lord Justice; Sir John Fitz (see p.453)  
Geoffrey succeeded him Nov. 4, 1245. He d. May 8, 1247

\*Maurice Fitz Gerald, b. 1238; was appointed Lord Justice = \*Emeline Longespee  
of Ireland June 23, 1272; d. at Ross 1277 (see p.527)

\*Juliana Fitz Gerald = 1276 \*Thos. de Clare (see CLARE)

\*Roger, styled "Senior", who having between 1068 and 1071, been made = \*Rissa  
Provost of the manor of Berkeley by E. \*Wm. Fitz Osbern (to whom it  
had been granted at the Conquest), took the name of de Berkeley  
from his residence there. He d. a monk 1093

\*Roger de Berkeley, prob. son of above, began building =  
the Castle of Berkeley in 1117 and d. 1131

\*Roger de Berkeley, completed the building of the Castle of Berkeley. =  
He was deprived of the Manor of Berkeley etc. abt. 1152; d. abt. 1170

\*Maurice Fitz Robert (see below) = 1153-4 \*Alice, 1st dau. d. at an extreme old age

\*Harding, d. c 1125, perhaps son of \*Eadnock who d. 1068, =  
"Staller" to K. Harold and to Edw. the Confessor

\*Robert Fitz Harding, b. abt. 1095, said to have been a = \*Eve, who founded a priory  
merchant of Bristol, and of great wealth and influence; of nuns, of which she was  
became feudal LORD of BERKELEY. In 1168 he entertained Prioress and d. Mar. 12,  
at Bristol, \*Dermot Mac Murrough, K. of Leinster. He 1170/1  
founded in 1141 the Abbey of St. Augustine, at Bristol,  
of which he afterwards became a canon; d. Feb. 5, 1170/1



FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

FOOTNOTES TO TABLE NO. 1, 1957  
TABLE NO. 1, 1957

\*Maurice Fitz. Robert Fitz Harding, b. abt. 1120; in 1190 he was = 1153-4 \*Alico, dau. Justice Itinerant in Co. Glou. He enlarged the Castle of Berkeley, which henceforth became the chief and gave the name to the family; d. June 16, 1190 of \*Roger de Berkeley (see above)

\*Thos. de Berkeley, Lord of Berkeley = abt. 1217 \*Joan, dau. of \*Ralph de Someri; b. abt. 1170; d. Nov. 29, 1243 she was living in 1273-4

\*Maurice, Lord of Berkeley, b. 1218; he = before July 12, 1247 \*Isabel, dau. of attended the wars with France and afterwards with N. Wales and was knighted before 1242; d. Apr. 4, 1281 \*Richard Fitzroy (illegitimate son of K. John) by his w. \*Rohese, dau. and h. of \*Robert of Dover. Isabel d. July 7, 1276-7

\*Thos. Lord of Berkeley, b. 1245, was at the battle of Eversham when = 1267 \*Joan, under age and was for nearly every year for the last fifty years of his life employed either against the Welsh, Scots, or the French; dau. of \*Wm. de Forrers (see FERRERS) sum. to Parl. 1295; made Vice-Constable of Eng. in 1297; was taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn and paid large sum for his ransom. Was on an Embassy to France and to Pope Clement V. and d. July 23, 1321

\*Maurice, Lord of Berkeley, b. Apr. 1281; distinguished (1) = 1289 (neither party himself in the Scottish wars; was sum. to Parl. Chief Justiciar of S. Wales 1316. He was in rebellion against party being aged over 8) \*Eve, dau. of \*Edw. II. and the \*Despenser family; was taken prisoner to Wallingford Castle Jan. 20, 1321/2 where he d. about four years later, in 1326 \*Eudes la Zouche (see ZOUCHE)

\*Robert de Clifford (see p. 327) = \*Isabel, d. July 25, 1362



[illegible]

## MARSHALL

Wm. Marshall first appears in Eng. history as a supporter of Prince Henry, the rebellious son of Hen. II. This prince, upon his death-bed, delivered to his "most confidential friend, Wm. le Mareschal", his cross, desiring him to convey it to Jerusalem; which commission, however, he personally never fulfilled, as he shortly afterwards married the great heiress, Isabel de Clare, only dau. and heir of Richard de Clare, "The Strongbow"; she having been under the guardianship of King Hen. II., was given in marriage to Wm. Marshall by King Richard, the Lion-Hearted, in 1189, before his coronation, and in her right became "King of Leinster" as also Earl of Pembroke, in which rank he bore the royal scepter at the coronation of Richard I. Upon the death of his brother John, Baron Marshall, hereditary marshall of the King's household, who bore the great golden spurs of the King at the coronation of Richard I., Wm. Marshall was his heir and became Lord Marshall to King John, and on the day of John's coronation, he was invested with the sword of the Earldom of Pembroke, being then confirmed in the possession of the said inheritance, and was shortly afterwards appointed high sheriff of the counties of Sussex and Gloucester. In a few years he had grants from King John of Goodrich Castle, in Co. Hereford, and the whole province of Leinster in Ireland.

Being in such high favor with the King, he was a strenuous supporter of the royal interests upon the breaking out of the baronial insurrection, and was deputed by the King, with the Archbishop of Canterbury, to ascertain the grievances and demands of the barons, but his oldest son Wm. was a supporter of the baronial cause and was elected one of the twenty-five Sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta.

At the demise of King John, the Earl of Pembroke was so powerful that he prevailed upon the barons to appoint a day for the coronation of Hen. III. to whom he was constituted guardian by the barons who had remained firm in their allegiance. Subsequently, as "Protector of Eng." he took up arms in the royal cause, and, after achieving a victory over the rebel barons, at Lincoln, proceeded to London, then held by the barons, and invested the city, both by land and water, and reduced it to extremity for want of provisions. He was the most eminent statesman and soldier of his time, and was also distinguished for his piety and attachment to the Church. He had five sons, by the heiress of Clare, who each succeeded in his lands and honours, and all died without issue, when all his honours became extinct, and his great inheritance devolved upon his five daughters. Lady Maud, wife of Hugh Bigot, obtained as her share the homestead-manor of Hempstead-Marshall, in Berks, with the office of marshall of Eng. which was inherited by her son, Roger Bigot, fourth Earl of Norfolk, and surrendered to the crown by her grandson, Roger, fifth Earl.

The Earl of Pembroke married 2d, in 1203, Alice, dau. of Baldwin de Bethune, Earl of Albermarle.





\*Gilbert Marshall, d. c 1120 =

\*John Marshall, Marshall of the King's Household = \*Sibil Devoreux (see p.441)

\*John, Baron Marshall, hereditary  
Marshall of the King's Household  
succeeded his father; d. 1194

\*Margaret = \*Sir Ralph de Someri  
(see SOMERI)

\*Isabel de = (1) 1189 \*Wm. Marshall, "Protector of England" (2) = 1203 Alice, dau. of  
Clare Lord Marshall to \*K. John; E. of Pembroke; and Baldwin de Bethune  
(see CLARE) King of Leinster, in right of his wife; d. 1219; E. of Albermarle  
bur. in Temple Church, London

Alice, dau. = (1) Wm. (2) = (1) Apr. 23, Richard Gilbert, (1) = shortly before
of Wm. do 2d E. of 1224, Prin- 3rd E. 4th E. of July 14, 1235,
Fortibus, Pembroke, cess Eleanor of Pem. Pem. d. s. Margaret, dau.
and step- d. s.p.m. b. 1215, 2d d. um. p.m. 1242 of Wm. K. of
dau. of 1231 dau. of *K. 1234 Scotland
Baldwin de John; she m. (2) = Maud de
Bethune 2d, Simon de Lanvalley
Montfort

Walter, = (2) *Mar- Anselm, = Maud, dau. *Sir = (1) *Maud (2) = Wm. Plantago-
5th E. garot or 6th E. of *Humph- Hugh eldest dau. not, E. of Warren
of Pem. Hawyse of Pem. roy de Bigot and coh. of and Surrey
d. 1246 de Quincy d. abt. Bohun (see her bros. (see EARLS of SUR.)
1246 BIGOT) She d. (2) = Walter de Dunstan-
Mar. 27, 1248 ville

Joan = Warino de Montchensi	*Isabel (1) = *Gilbert de Clare (see CLARE)	Sibolla = (1) *Wm. Ferrers (see FERRERS)
	1239/40 (2) = (1) Mar. 30, 1231	
	Richard Plantagenet who d. 1271; E. of Cornwall and 2d son of *K. John	*Wm. de Brewes = *Eve, d. (see BREWES) 1251

-----











PENDROKE CASTLE

## PEMBROKE CASTLE

-----

Pembroke castle, though on the site of a Norman fortress, is purely English in character, and is probably the work of Gerald Fitz Walter and of the great Earl, William le Mareschal, 1189-1219, "Protector of England" and his immediate successors, and is perhaps the finest example of a castle of the period. It occupies the summit of a lofty and precipitous peninsula of limestone between two arms of Milford Haven, and is the last of the long chain of fortresses which maintained the English ascendancy in South Wales, and kept open the road to Ireland. The castle consists of a roughly oval enclosure about 160 yards in extreme length, by 120 yards across, surrounded, except on the north, where the nature of the site made it unnecessary, by a lofty wall of enceinte of unusual thickness, strengthened at intervals by drum towers. In the enclosure on the highest ground near the north-western angle stands the keep; this is now entirely detached, but it stood on a cross-curtain which divided the enclosure into a large outer and a small inner ward. The cross wall was not bonded into the keep, and was probably an after-thought. This keep is a cylindrical, or rather conical, tower, for there is a perceptible batter throughout its entire height, as well as a bold one at the base, and it diminishes in addition by external setoffs at each of its upper floors. It has about the same diameter as Conisborough, but not the same elevation, being only seventy-five feet to its domed roof. It is without external ornament, but there are on the upper floors two <sup>fine</sup> early English windows, each of two lights; all other openings are the merest loop-holes. It contains a basement story and three upper floors, of which the first and second only have fireplaces. The original entrance was on the first floor, but a doorway was opened into the basement at an early date. The roof is a shallow, saucer-shaped dome, and the arrangement of rampart walk and external roof resembled that described at Conisborough. Access to the upper floors is by means of a winding stair in the thickness of the wall, which is seventeen feet thick at the ground level and fourteen feet at the first floor. There are no signs of a wall in this keep.

The other buildings which call for notice are the greater and lesser halls, the gate-house, and the chapel. The great hall forms part of an imposing block of buildings on the north front, and is transitional in character between the early English and decorated styles. It is not large for so important a castle, measuring about 50 feet by 18, and is irregular in planning. It is raised upon a basement, has a fireplace, and is lighted by two fine windows facing outward; the corbels which carried the roof remain. The lesser hall is attached to the cross curtain at its southern end; it was a vaulted apartment of almost the same dimensions as the greater one, but of less height and dignity. Between the great hall and the keep is a large building of late date, much ruined, said to be a chapel. The great gate-house is a plain mass of building, but imposing from its size. It consists of a rectangular block of building, 60 feet wide and 42 feet in depth, pierced by a passage about 10 feet in breadth. It was vaulted at each extremity, but the intermediate portion was roofed with wood; there are grooves for two portcullises. There were two stories above the portal, from the lower of which



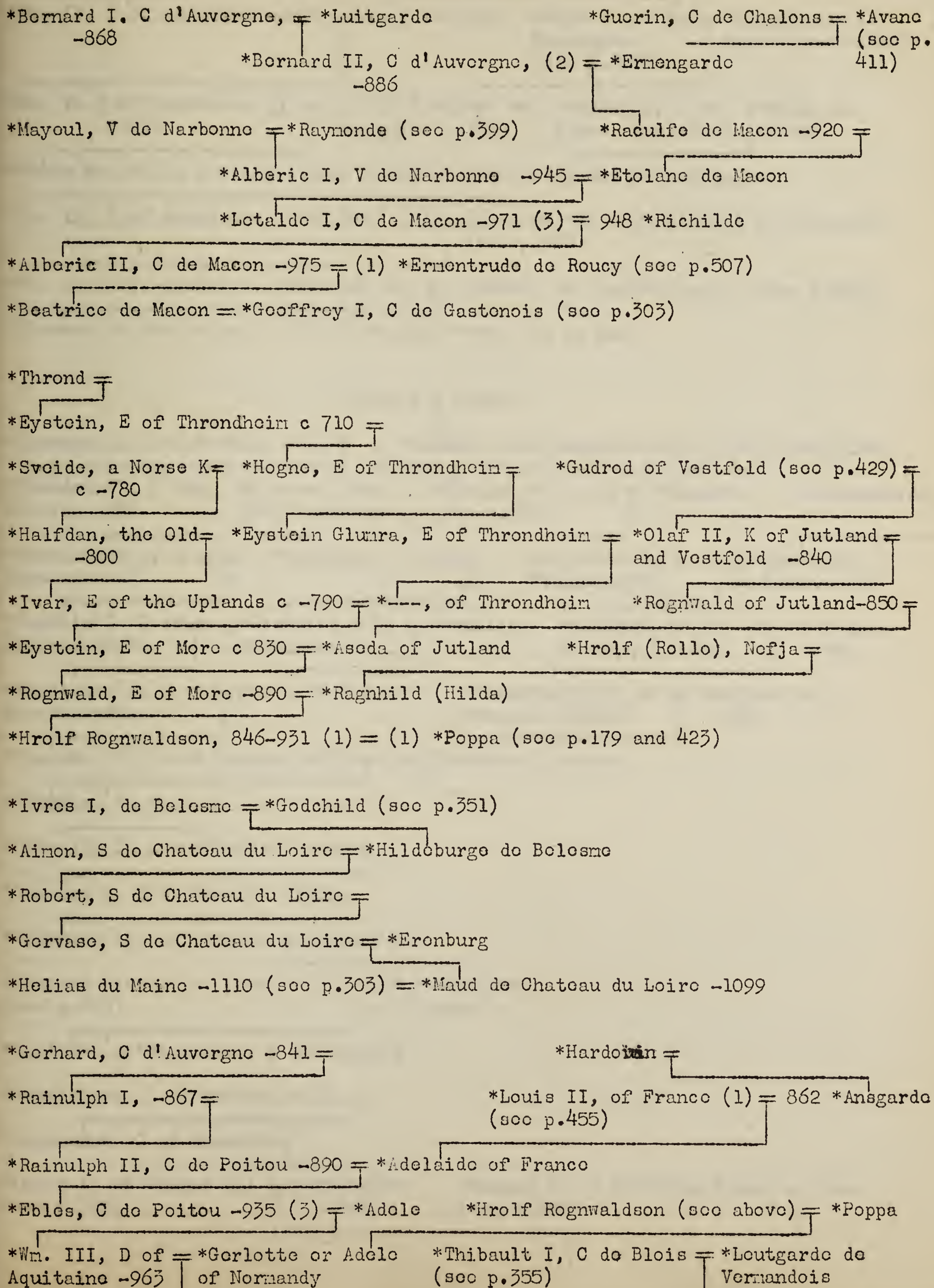


the portcullises were worked. The faces towards the ward present two tall slender circular towers, containing staircases; between them is a flying arch, a feature not uncommon externally, as at Neath and Llawhadon, but unique in this position. It seems to have been thought that the gate-house might be separately defended. Lastly, under the hall is the well-known Hogan or Wogan cave, which communicates by a staircase with the buildings above, and which served as a water-gate. Pembroke Castle had not an eventful history, but it was the birthplace of King Henry VII.; during the great rebellion it was the headquarters of the parliamentary forces in the extreme west until 1647, when General Llanghorne, who commanded it, went over to the side of the King, and held the castle on his behalf. It sustained a vigorous siege during the following year, Cromwell himself commanding the besieging army, and only yielding on the accidental destruction of the water supply. Since the time of the siege it has been a ruin."

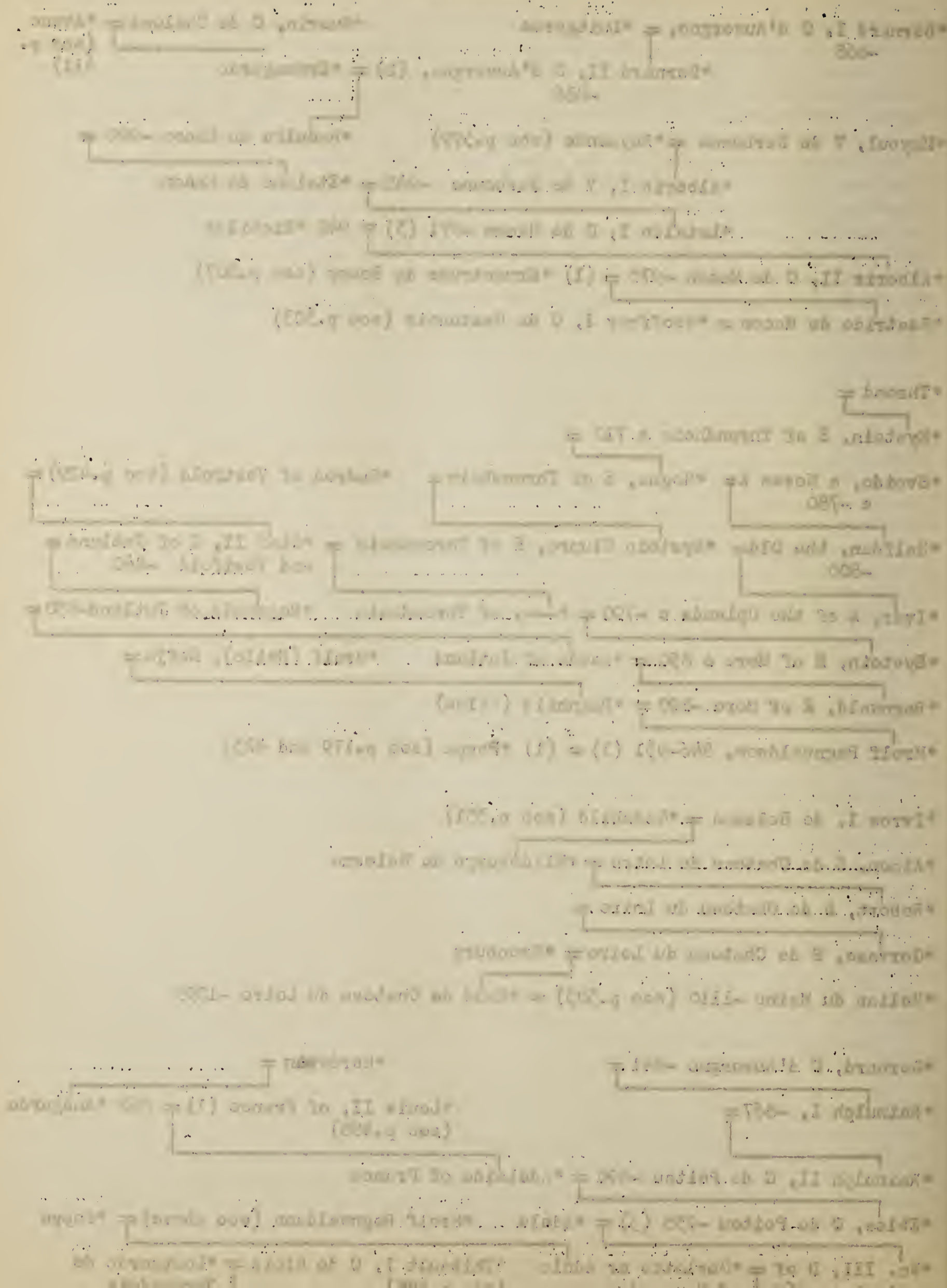
-----











\*Wm. IV, D of Aquitaine -995 = \*Erma de Blois \*Otte Wm. C de = \*Ermentrude de  
Bourgogne Roucy (see p.507)  
(see p.507)

\*Wm. V, D of Aquitaine (3) = (1) 1018 \*Agnes de \*Robert I, D of = \*Ella de  
-1030 Bourgogne -1068 Bour. (see p.503) Semur

\*Guido Wm. VIII, D of Aquitaine -1087 (3) = \*Aldegarde de Bourgogne

\*Wm. IX, D of Aquitaine, 1061-1127 (2) = (2) 1094 \*Maud (Philippe) de Toulouse  
(see p.345)

\*Wm. X, D of Aquitaine, 1099-1137 (1) = \*Eleanor de Chastellerault (see p.345)

\*Eleanor of Aquitaine, 1123-1204 = 1152 \*Hen. II, of Eng.

\*Pitzias = \*Menia

\*Theodon I, D of Bavaria -511 = \*Audoin, K of Lombards -561 (1) = \*Rodelinde

\*Theodon II, D of = \*----, dau. \*Clothaire I. (3) = \*Ingonde \*Athanagildo =  
Bavaria -537 of Lombards (see p.399)

\*Theodobald I, D of = \*Grasulfo -c 589 = \*Sigibert I, of = \*Brunchildis  
Bavaria -567 France -575 of Spain -613

\*Tassilo I, D of = \*Gisulfo, D of = \*Romilde \*Childobert II, of = \*Failende  
Bavaria -609 Friula -611 France, 570-596 -596

\*Garibaldo I, D of = \*Gela of Friuli \*Theodebert II, of = \*Bollichildis  
Bavaria -640 France, 586-612 -609

\*Theodon III, D of Bavaria -630 = \*Regintrude of France

\*Tassilo, d. v.p. =

\*Grimaldo I, D. of Bavaria -695 =

\*Theodon V, D of Bavaria -717 =

\*Grimaldo II, of Bavaria = \*Viletrude

\*Charles Martel, of France (2) = 725 \*Suanhilde  
(see p.455) of Bavaria

\*Landrade = \*Sigramino, C of Hasbaye

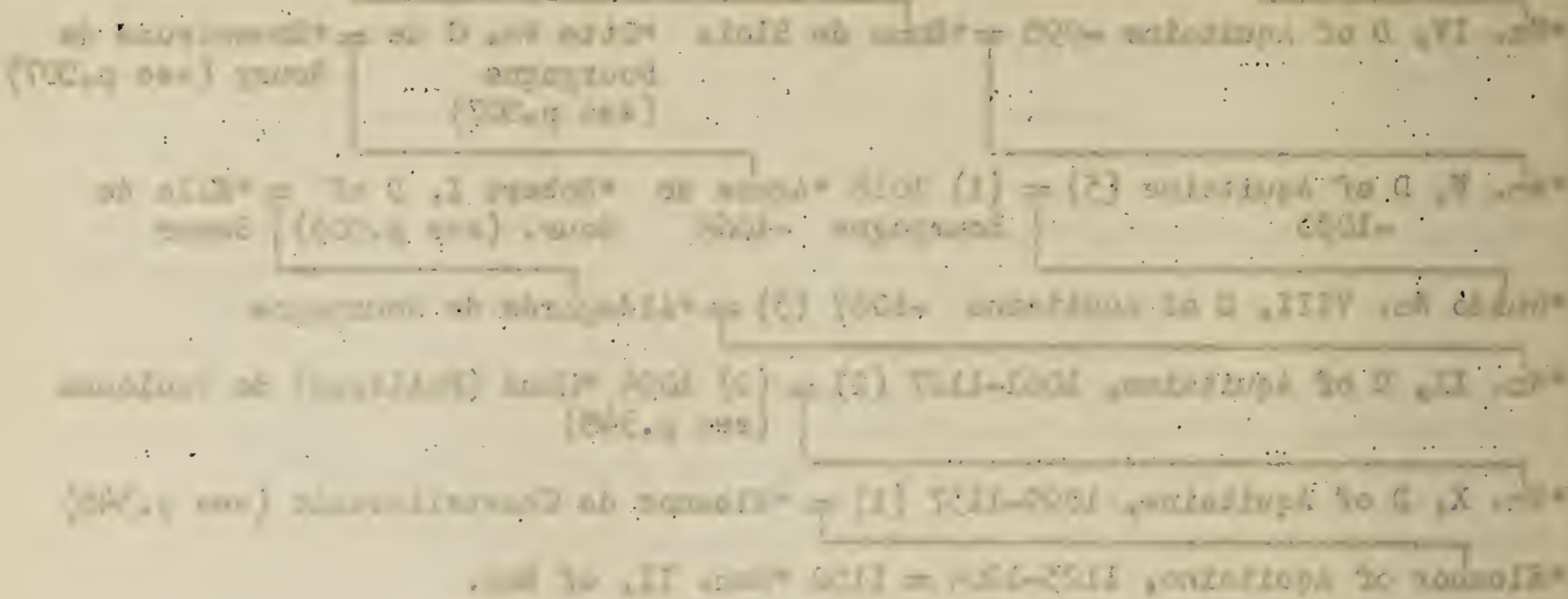
\*Gunderland, C of Hasbaye -778 =

\*Ingeramun, C of Hasbaye =

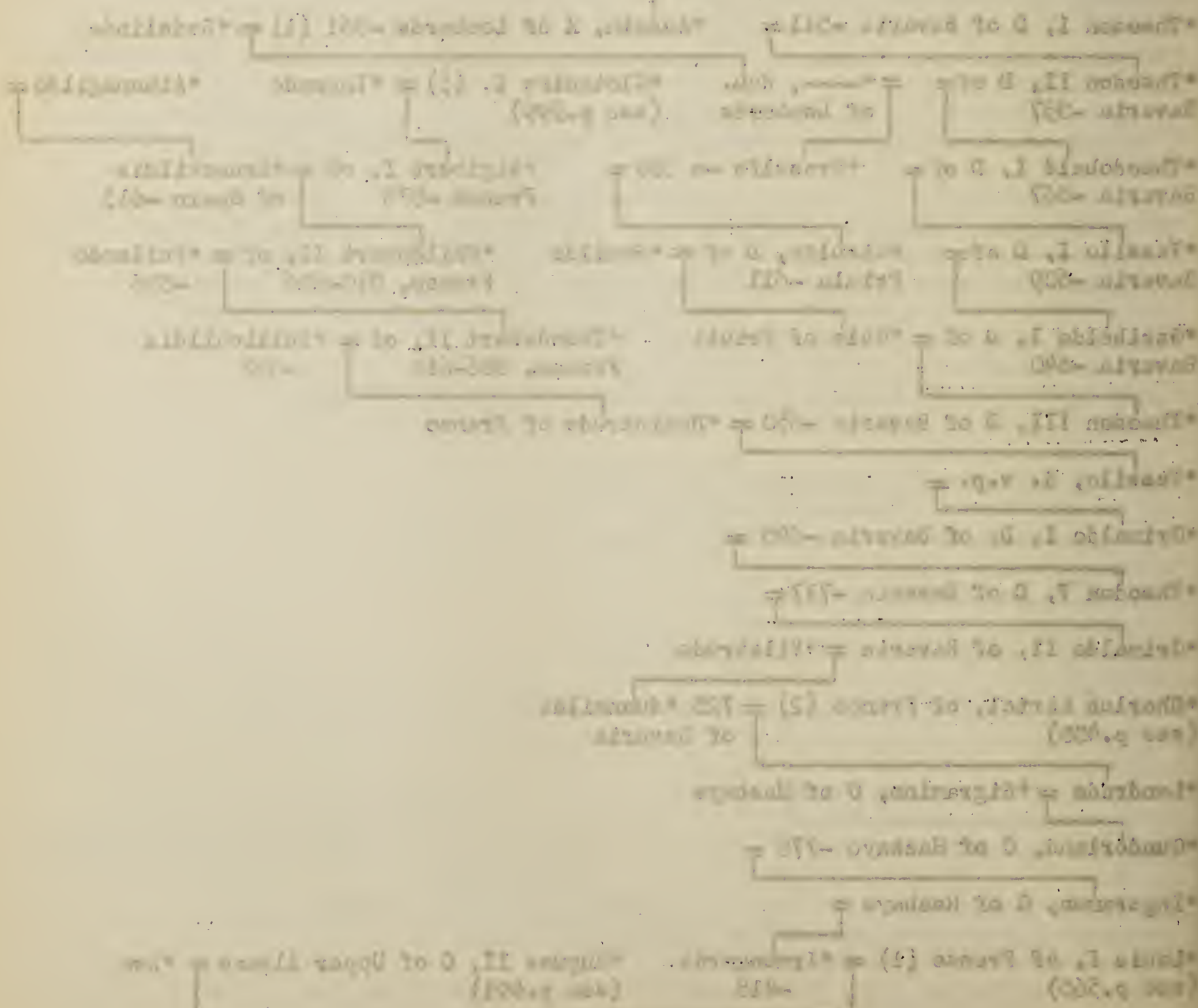
\*Louis I, of France (1) = \*Irmengarde \*Hugues II, C of Upper Alsace = \*Ava  
(see p.365) -818 (see p.491)

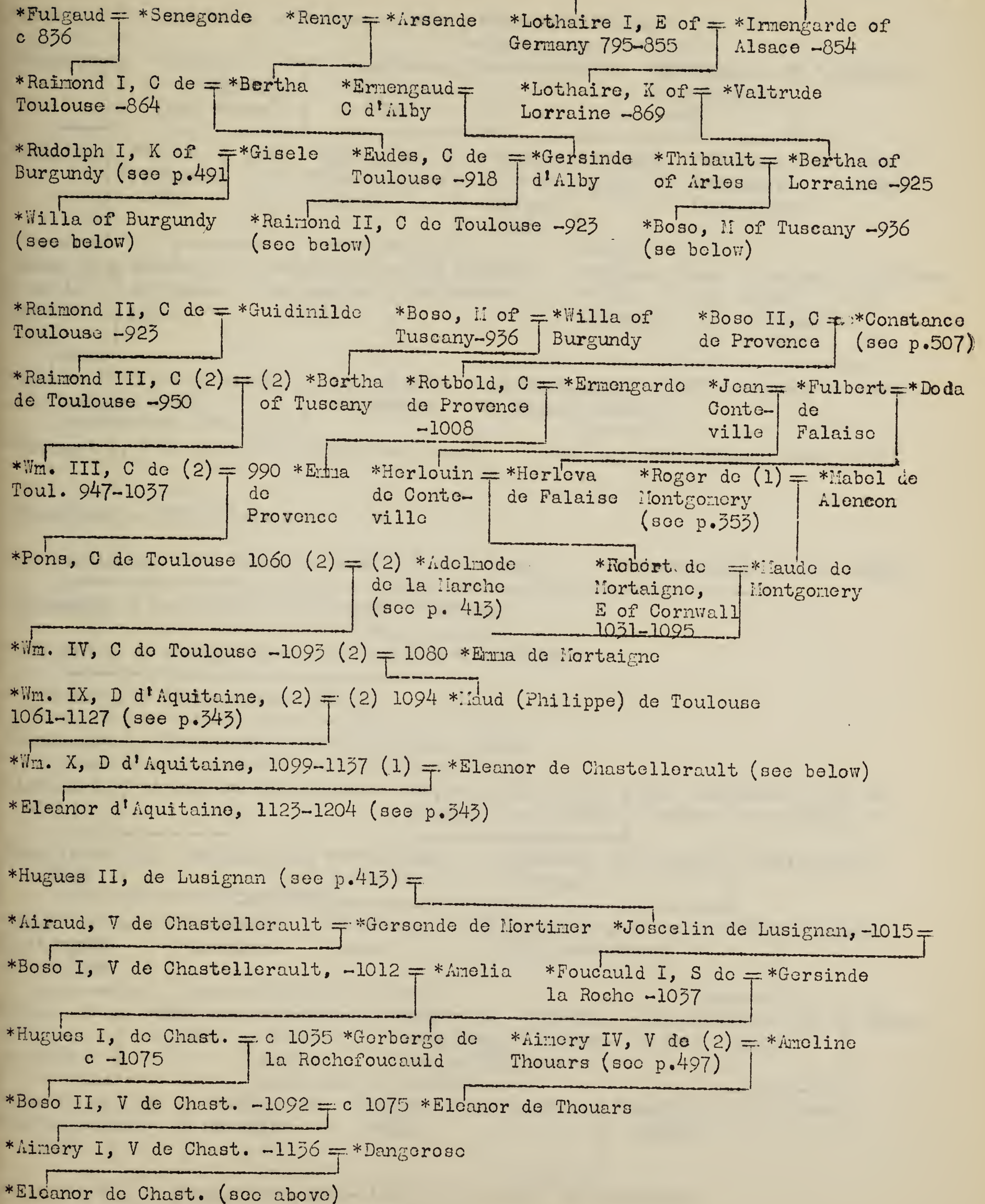


ALLEGATIONS



ALLEGATIONS









\*Eudes, C de Toulouse, -918 (see p.345) = \*Gersinde d'Alby

\*Geoffrey = \*Vulgrin I, C d'Angoulême (see below) = \*Adalbert, V de Limoges c 876 = \*Adaltrude = \*Ermengaud, C de Rouerge -937 = \*Adelaide

\*Sulpice = \*Wm. I, C de Perigord, -920 = \*Eldogairo V de Limoges 865-940 = \*Hugues I, C de Quercy c 948 = \*Gudin-ilde = \*Etienne de Govaudan (see p.303) = \*Adole d'Anjou

\*Boso I, C de la Marche -968 = \*Emme, Cs de Perigord = \*Geraud, V de Limoges -988 = (2) \*Rotilde de Brosse = \*Hugues II, V de Comborn = \*Bernard I, V de Turenne c 980 = \*Deda

\*Albert I, C de la Marche and Perigord -995 = (1) \*Almode de Limoges = \*Archenbaud, V de Comborn -992 = 970 \*Sulpice de Turenne

\*Bernard I, C de la Marche -1047 (see below) = \*Eblos, V de Turenne (see p.349)

\*Theodoric, c 782 = \*Aldano

\*St Guillaume, C de Toulouse -844 (2) = \*Auberge = \*Charlemagne (see p.455)

\*Bernarde, C de Toulouse -844 = 824 \*Duodene

\*Vulgrin I, C d'Angoulême (see above) = \*Rosalinda

\*Aldouin I, C d'Angoulême -916 =

\*Guillaume I, (Taillofar), C d'Angoulême -962 =

\*Arnaud I, C d'Ang. -1001 = \*Hildegardo = \*Geoffrey I, C (2) = (2) \*Adelaide I, Cs de d'Anjou (see p.303) = Chalons (see p.411)

\*Guillaume II, C d'Angoulême -1028 = \*Gorberge d'Anjou = \*Mainard, (le Riche) = \*Hildegardo d'Archiac

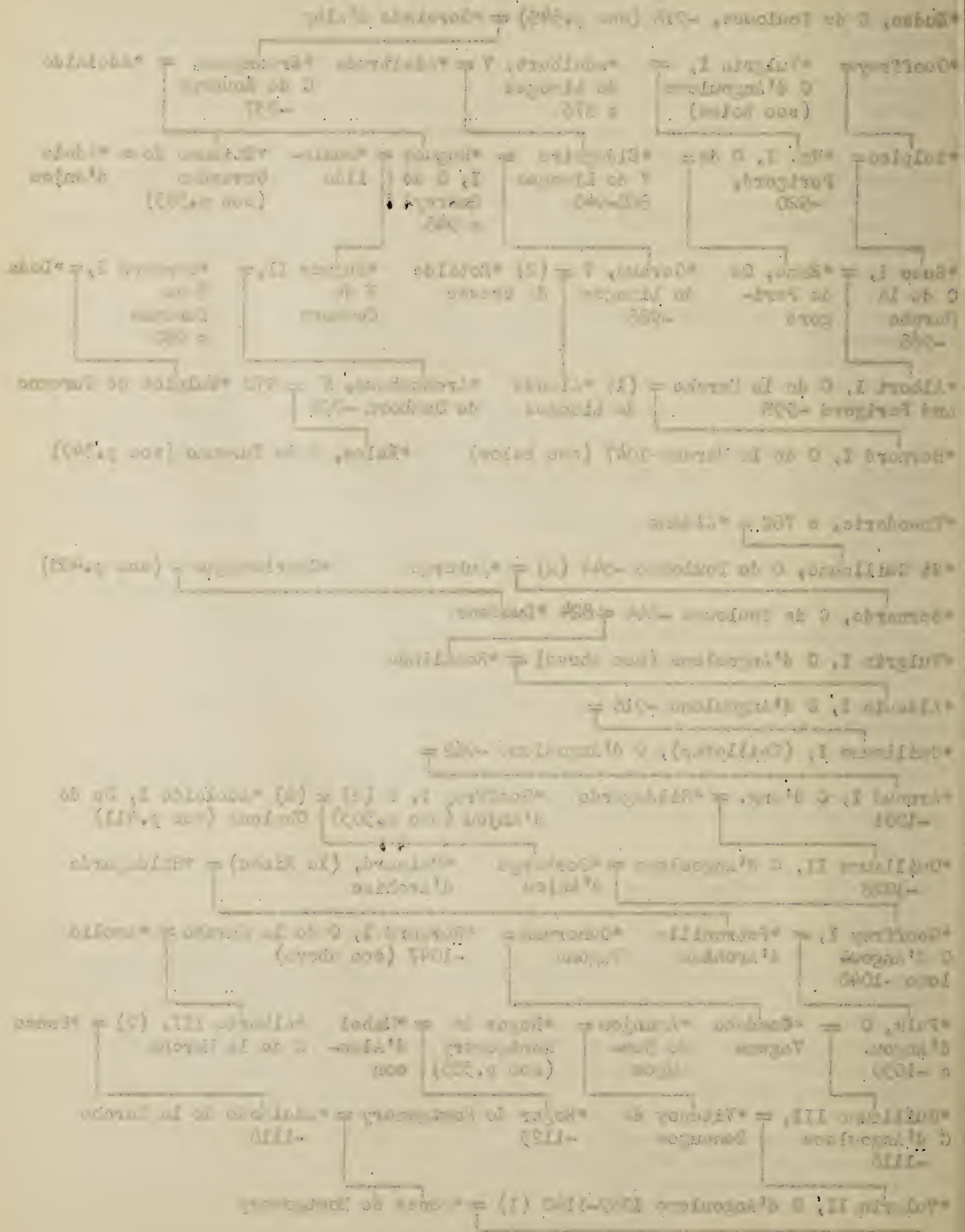
\*Geoffrey I, C d'Angoulême -1048 = \*Petronilla d'Archiac = \*Ounorman = Vagena = \*Bernard I, C de la Marche -1047 (see above) = \*Anolio

\*Fulk, C d'Angou. c -1039 = \*Gondoh Vagena = \*Amanjou de Bonauges = \*Roger de Montgomery (see p.353) = \*Mabel d'Alencon = \*Alberic III, (2) = \*Ponce C de la Marche

\*Guillaume III, C d'Angoulême -1118 = \*Vitapoy de Bonauges = \*Roger de Montgomery -1123 = \*Adelmode de la Marche -1116

\*Vulgrin II, C d'Angoulême 1089-1140 (1) = \*Ponce de Montgomery





\*Guillaume IV, C (2) = (3) \*Marguerite \*Pierre I, de = \*Elizabeth de  
 d'Angouleme -1178 de Turenne Courtenay Courtenay  
 (see below) (see p. 405)

\*Aymer, C d'Angouleme -1218 (see p.37 and 413) = (2) \*Alicia de Courtenay

\*Ebles, V de Turenne c1030 (1) = 988 \*Beatrice of Normandy, dau. of \*Richard I,  
 D of Normandy and w. \*Gunnora de Crepon

\*Guillaume, V de Turenne = \*Matilde \*Piorre, C de Terrasson =

\*Boso I, V de (2) = \*Gerberge de Terrasson \*Geoffroi I, C du = \*Beatrice de  
 Turenne -1091 -1103 Perche (see p.359) Montdidier

\*Raymond I, V de Turenne -c 1122 = (1) \*Maud du Perche -1143

\*Marguerite de Turenne (see above)

\*Guillaume II, C de Provence = \*Gerberge de Bourgogne (see p.507)

\*Bertrand I, C de Provence -1053 = \*Adelaide

\*Guillaume IV (Bertrand), C de Forcalquier -1090 = \*Adelaide de Valperge

\*Ermengaud IV, C d'Urgel (see p.395) (2) = \*Adelaide de Forcalquier c 1110

\*Guillaume V, C de = \*Gersende \*Arnaud de la Flotte =  
 Forcalquier -1129

\*Bertrand, C de Forcalquier -1150 = \*Joscarranne de la Flotte

\*Guillaume VI, C de Forcalquier -1209 = \*Beatrice

\*Alfonso II, of Aragon = \*Sancha of Castile \*Rainou de Sabran (1) = \*Gersende I, de  
 (see p.401) (see p.405) (see p.509) Forcalquier

\*Alfonso, C de Provence -1209 = 1193 \*Gersende II, de Sabran

\*Raymond VII, C de Provence 1195-1245 = 1220 \*Beatrice of Savoy -1267 (see p.37)

\*Cuno, C of Oeningen = \*Richilda -999

\*Cuno, C of Rheinfelden -1026 = \*Richilda of Oeningen

\*Rudolph, E of Germany -1080 (see p.351) =

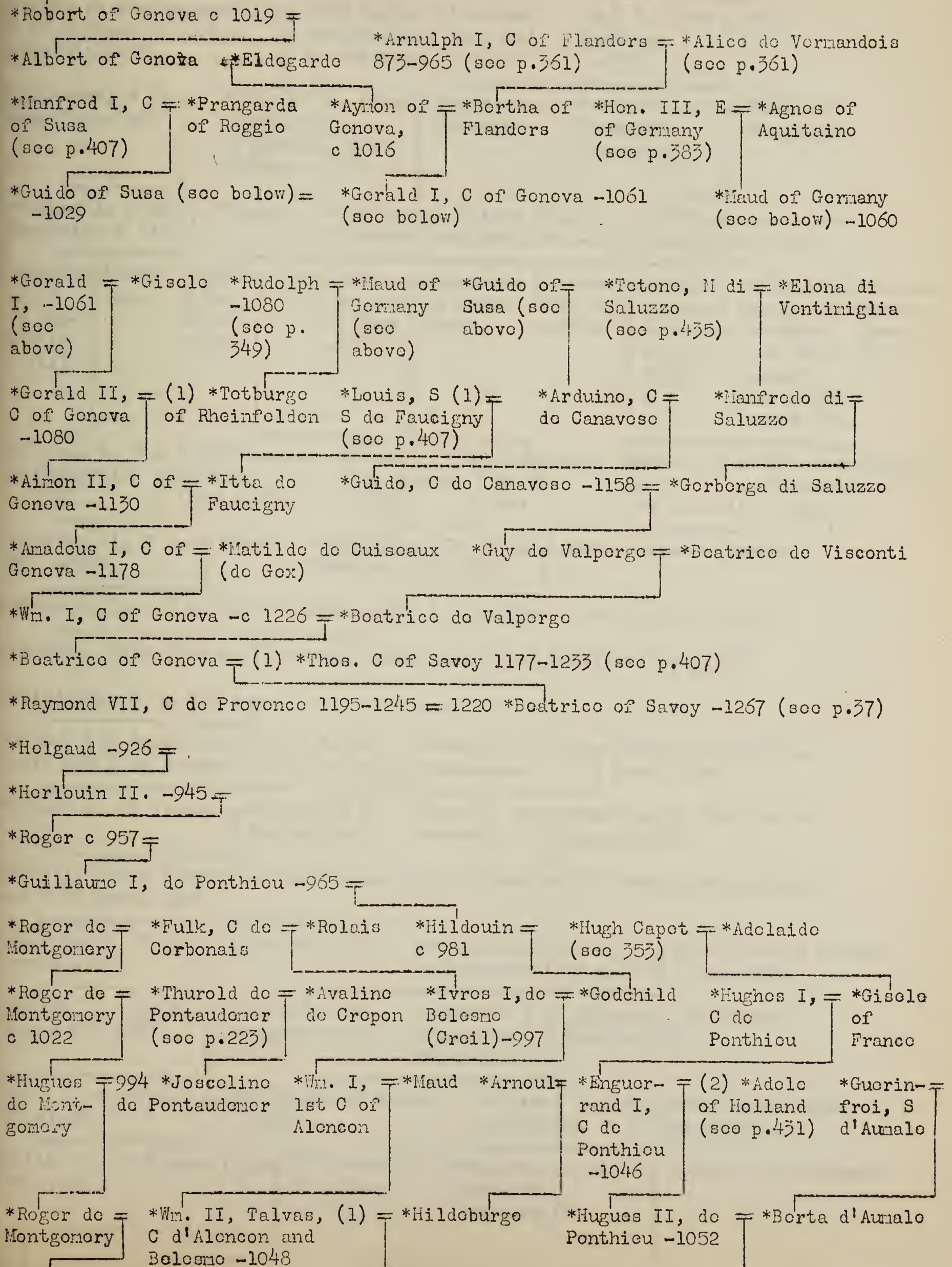
\*Ratbert of Geneva c 880 = \*Richilde \*Gauthier = \*Godane

\*Albert of Geneva c 931 = \*Oda

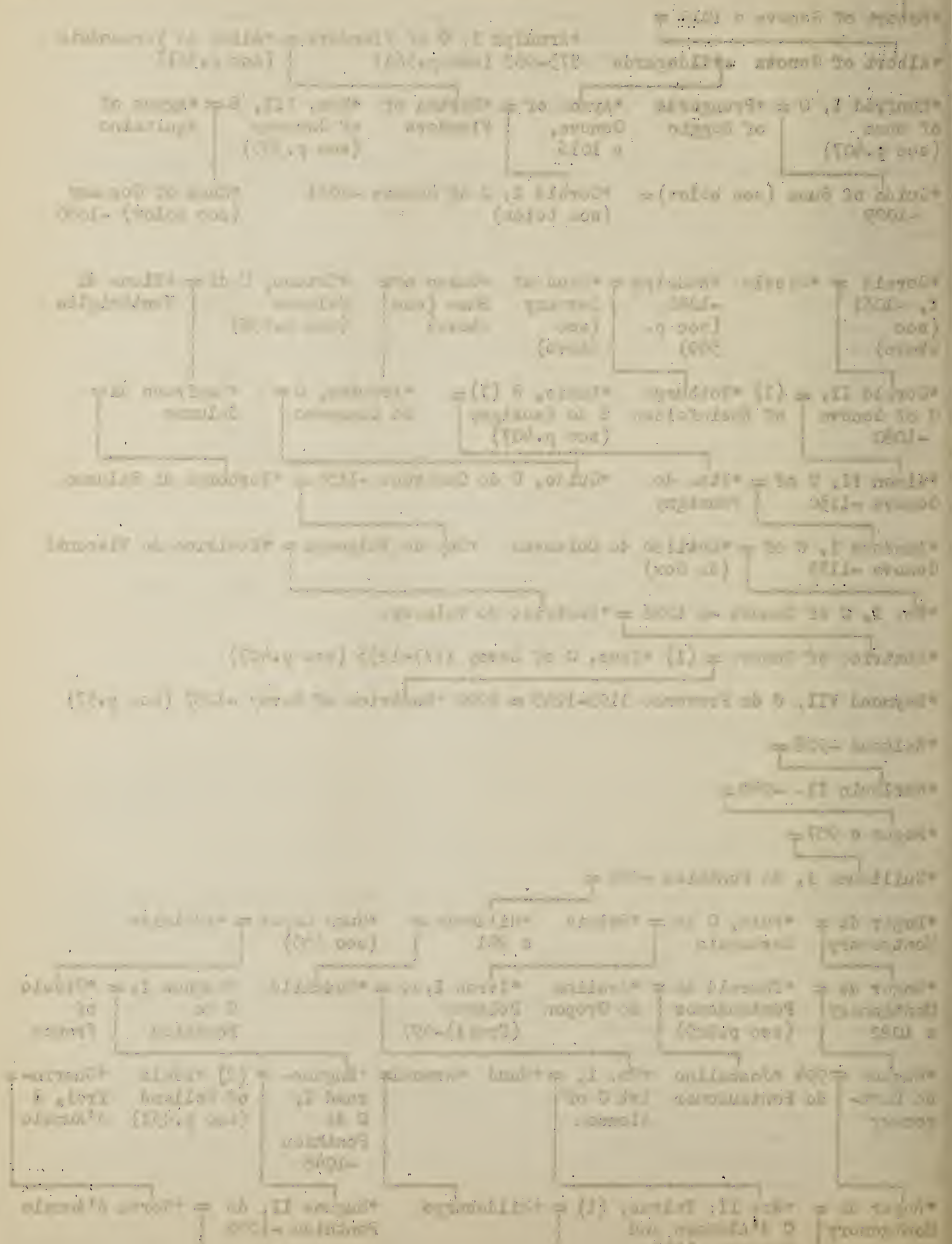
\*Conrad of Geneva =

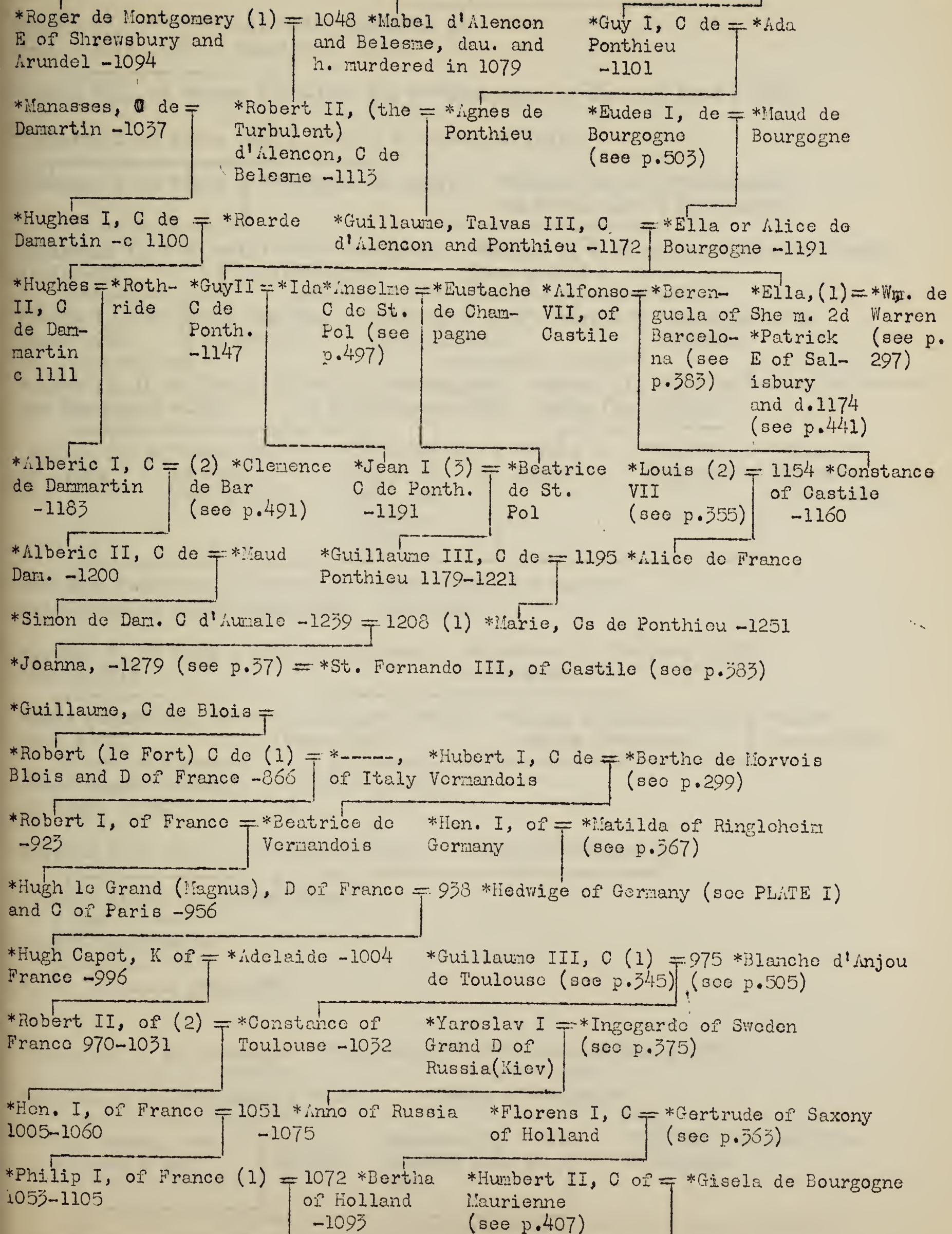
















\*Louis VI, of (2) = (1) 1115 \*Adelaide of  
France 1077-1137 Maurienne -1154

\*Louis VII, of France 1121-1180 (2) = \*Constance of Castile (see p.353)

\*Robert, C de Blois (see p.353) = \* ----, of Italy

\*Gerlon, C de Blois = \*Richilde de Blois      \*Hubert II, C = \*Hildebrand  
de Vermandois (see p.299)

\*Thibault I, C de = (2) 943 \*Loutgarde      \*Conrad I, K of Arles = \*Maud of France  
Blois -978 de Vermandois (see p.491)

\*Eudes I, C de = (1) \*Bertha      \*Robert I, C d'Auvergne = \*Ermenegarde de  
Blois -995 of Arles (see p.505) Toulouse

\*Eudes II, C de Blois (2) = 1020 \*Ermenegarde      \*Raoul II, C de = \*Adele de Breteuil  
and Champagne -1037 d'Auvergne -1040 Vexin (see p.435)

\*Bertha (1) = \*Alan III, D      \*Thibault (2) = \*Alice de      \*Wm. the = \*Maud of  
de Blois of Bret. III, C de Vexin Conqueror Flanders  
(see p.301) Blois and (see p.179)  
Champagne  
-1089

\*Etienne (Stephen), C de Blois = 1080 \*Adela of England  
and Champagne -1102 (see p.433) 1062-1137

\*Ordone I, of Leon = \*Nuna of Gascony      \*Roderick I, C = (see p.357)  
(see p.381) of Castile

\*Nuno (Belchides) of = \* ----, of Castile      \*Diego Rodriguez C of = \*Asura  
Leon c 880 (see p.397) Castile (Porcelas) (see p.359)

\*Nuno Nunez (Rasura), C = \*Sulla Asura  
of Amaya c 954

\*Flavio Lain (Calvo) = \*Teresa Elvira      \*Nuno Fernandez =

\*Fernan Lainez = \*Ximena Nunez

\*Lain Fernandez =

\*Nuno Lainez = (see p.357)

\*Adelrico, D of Gascony = \*Sancho I, D of Gascony = (see p.401)

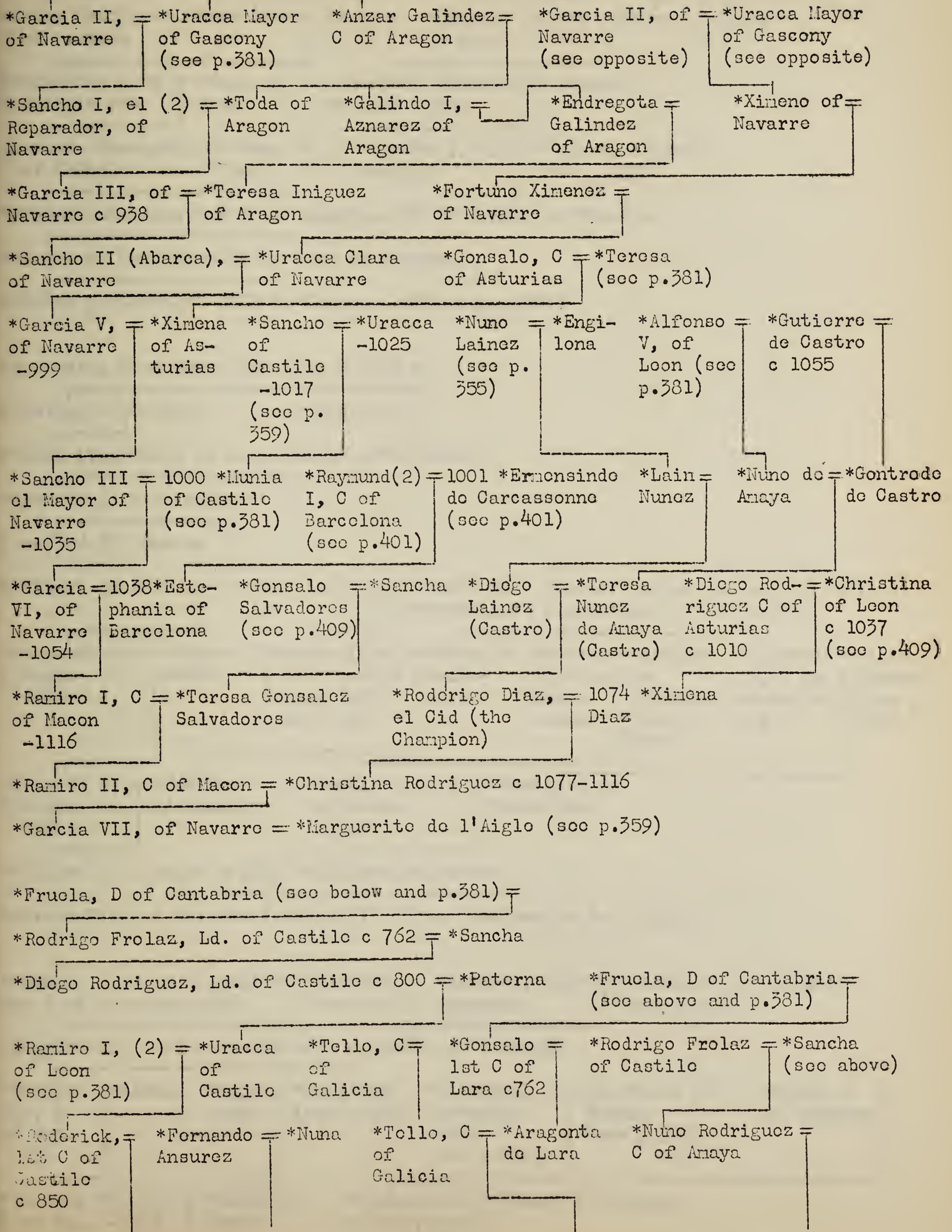
\*Ximeno of Gascony -816 = \*Munia      \*Aznar of Aragon =

\*Inigo Arista, 1st K = \*Iniga      \*Sancho II, D of = \*Galindo I, Aznarez =  
of Navarre c 842 Ximena Gascony (see p. 401) of Aragon



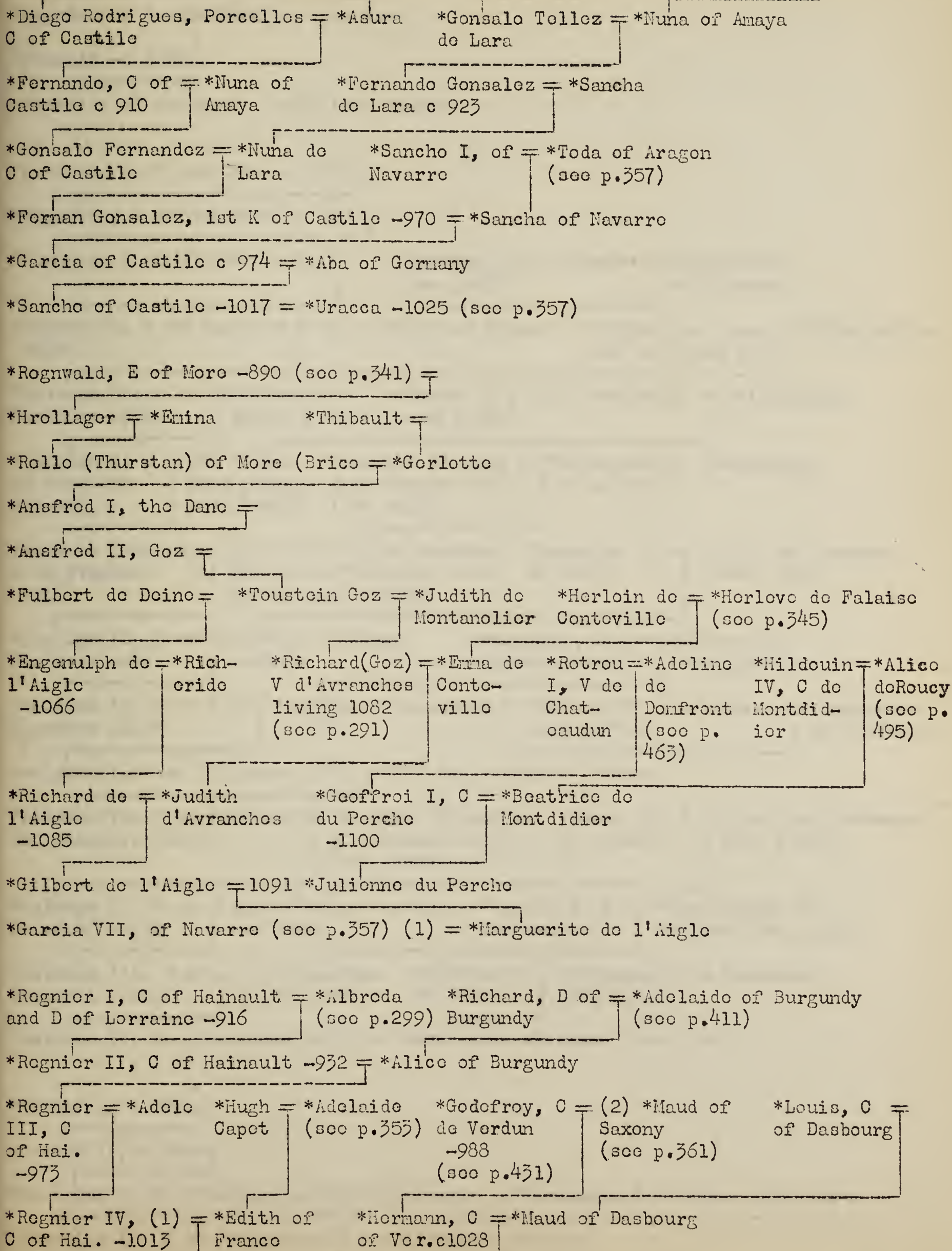
7-10-1968

TABLE 10. — *Continued*

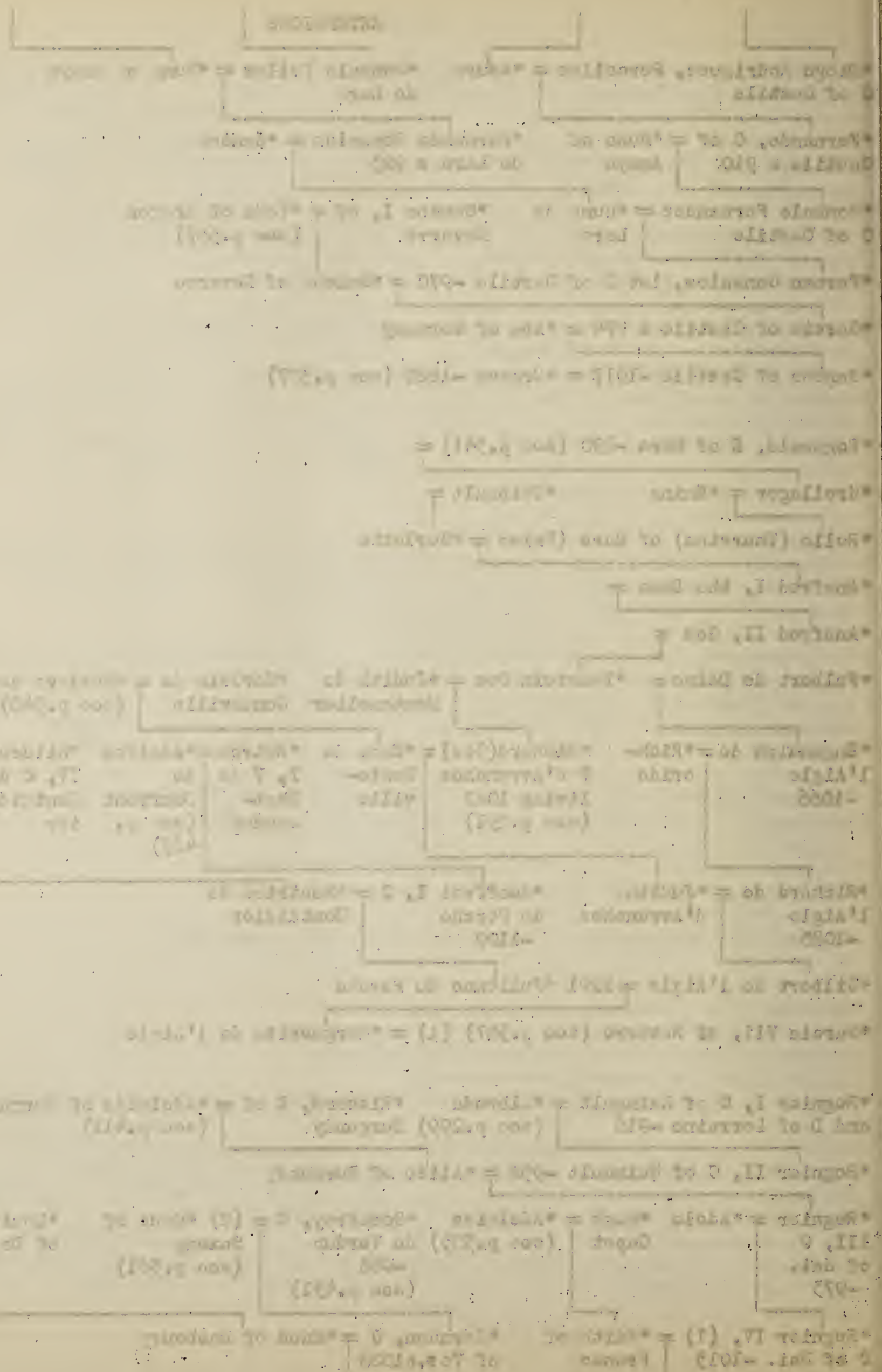












\*Regnier V, C of = \*Maud of Lorraine

Hainault -c 1030

\*Richilda of Hainault -1086 (see below)

\*Lyderic, C of Harlebec -c 802 =

\*Engelram, C of Harlebec -c 824 =

\*Odoacre, C of Harlebec -862 =

\*Charles II, of France = \*Ermentrude  
(see p.455) of Orleans

\*Baldwin I, C of Flanders = 862 \*Judith of France \*Alfred the Great = \*Ethelswitha  
-879 (see p.37 and 175)

\*Baldwin II, C of = \*Elfrida of \*Hubert II, C of Vermandois = \*Hildebrand  
Flanders -918 England -929 (see p.299)

\*Arnulph I, C = 923 \*Alice \*Hermann Billung = \*Hildegard of Westerburg  
of Flanders (see p.299 D of Saxony -973 (see p.391)  
873-965 and CLARKE) (see p.37)

\*Baldwin III, (2) = (1) 951 \*Maud of Saxony. \*Berenger II, = \*Willi of Tuscany  
C of Flanders She m. 2d \*Godfrey, C of of Italy (see p.395)  
-961 Verdun (see p.431)

\*Arnulph II, C of = \*Rosala of Italy \*Frederick, C of = \*Ermentrude  
Flanders -988 -1003 Luxemburg -1019 (see p.457)

\*Baldwin IV, C of (1) = \*Otgina of Luxemburg \*Robert II, C of France = \*Constance  
Flanders -1036 -1029 (see p.353) of Toulouse

\*Baldwin V, C of Flanders -1067 = 1027 (2) \*Adele of France

\*Baldwin VI, C of Flanders = (2) 1051 \*Richilda \*Henri II, C = \*Adela of Orlamunda  
and Hainault -1070 of Hainault -1086 de Louvain (see p.431)  
(see above)

\*Baldwin II, C of = 1084 \*Ida de Louvain \*Gerard I, C = \*Ernengardo of  
Hainault -1099 -c 1139 de Gueldre Zutphen (see p.365)

\*Baldwin III, C of = (1) \*Yolanthe \*Godfroy C = \*Ernensinde de Luxemburg  
Hainault -1120 de Gueldre de Namur (see p.457)

\*Baldwin IV, C of Hainault -1171 = \*Ernensinde de Namur (see p.463)

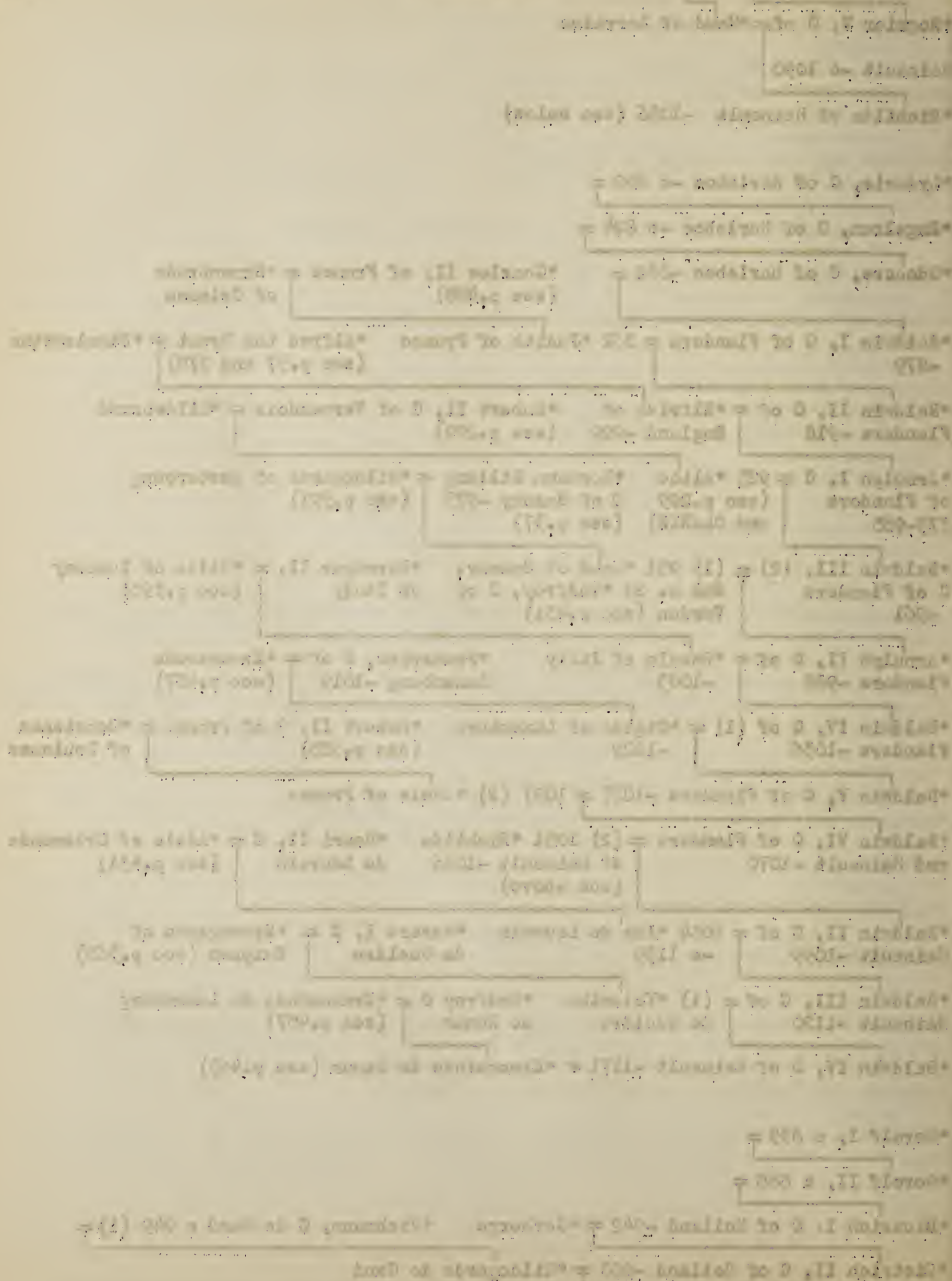
\*Gerolf I, c 839 =

\*Gerolf II, c 885 =

\*Dietrich I. C of Holland -942 = \*Gerbergo \*Wichmann, C de Gand c 949 (1) =

\*Dietrich II, C of Holland -988 = \*Hildegard de Gand





\*Arnulph, C of Holland -993 = \*Luitgarde de Cleves      \*Otho of Franconia = \*Judith (Adela) (see p.383)

\*Dietrich III, C of Holland -1039 = \*Ulfhilde of Germany -1044      \*Bernard II, D of Saxony = \*Bertrade of Norway (see p.391)

\*Florens I, C of Holland -1061 = (1) \*Gertrude of Saxony (see p.353)

\*Cedric, K of Wessex -534      \*Fergus I, K of the Scots

\*Creoda      \*Dongart -505

\*Cynric, K of Wessex -560      \*Goranus -560

\*Cealwine, K of Wessex -593      \*Aidan -606

\*Cuthwine -584      \*Eochaid I, -629

\*Cuthwulf      \*Donald I, (Brech) -642      \*Domnall =

\*Ceolweald      \*Dongart -673 =      \*Garnard, K of the Picts

\*Cenred      \*Eochaid II, -698 = \*Spondana

\*Ingild -718      \*Eochaid III, -733 =      \*Urgust

\*Eoppa      \*Aodh -778 =      \*Ungust, K of Picts -834

\*Eafa      \*Eochaid IV, K of the Scots -781 = \*Urgusia

\*Ealhmund c 788      \*Alpine -834 =

\*Egbert -839 = \*Redburgh (see p.175)      \*Kenneth I, Mac Alpine -859 (see p.173)

\*Henry I, of Germany = \*Matilda of Ringleheim (see p.367)      \*Arnulph I, D of Bavaria = \*Gerberga of Wurzburg (see p.379)

\*Henry I, D of Bavaria -955 = \*Judith of Bavaria      \*Conrad I, K of Arles = \*Maud of France (see p.491)

\*Henry II, D of Bavaria 951-995 = \*Gisele of Arles

\*Bruno of Germany (bro. of Emperor Henry II), B of Augsburg -1029 =

\*Edward, the Exile, of England c 1016-1057 (see ROYAL LINES) = \*Agatha of Germany





\*Otto I, C of Zutphen = \*-----, of Pont (see below) \*Eberhard V, C of Lower  
 Alsace (see p.495)

\*-----, S = \*Thierry I, C = \*Gerlach, C of = \*Eberhard of L = \*Bertha \*Ulric of =  
 d'Antoing de Bar-Le-Duc Zutphen c 1018 Alsace -1024 Arnstein  
 (see p.493)

\*Gerard I, of = \*-----, \*Wernher = \*Bertha of \*Arnold of = \*Wichard of Molsberg =  
 Wassenberg of Bar of Zutphen L Alsace Arnstein (see below)

\*Gerard II, of Wassenberg = \*Bertha of Zutphen = \*Louis of Arnstein =  
 -1085 (see below) (see below) (see below)

\*Otto of Pont c 850 =

\*Wichard I, of Pont -900 =

\*Hupald I, C of = \*Dietrich of = \*Reinhildis \*Gerlach of =  
 Dillingen -910 Ringleheim (see p.367) Pont -927

\*Theobald I, C of = \*Everard, C of = \*Amalrada of \*Wigeric = \*Godfrey of = \*Adela  
 Dillingen -955 Niederlahngau Ringleheim Pont -948

\*Hermann, C Pal- = \*Edith of \*Everhard of Nied- = \*----- \*Wichard II, of =  
 atine -996 Dillingen erlahngau -966 Pont -963

\*Edzo, C Palatine -1034 = \*Matilda of Germany \*Otto I, C of Zut- = \*-----, of Pont  
 -1024 (see p.367) phen 966-990 (see above)

\*Ludolph, C of Zutphen -1031 = \*Maud of Zutphen

\*Adelheid of Zutphen (see below)

\*Gerard II, of = \*Bertha of \*Wichard of = \*Godschalk = \*Adelheid of \*Louis of =  
 Wassenberg Zutphen Molsberg -1059 Zutphen Arnstein  
 -1085 (see above) (see above) (see above) (see above)

\*Gerard III, of = \*-----, of \*Otto II, of = \*Judith of Arnstein  
 Wassenberg -1092 Molsberg Zutphen -1113

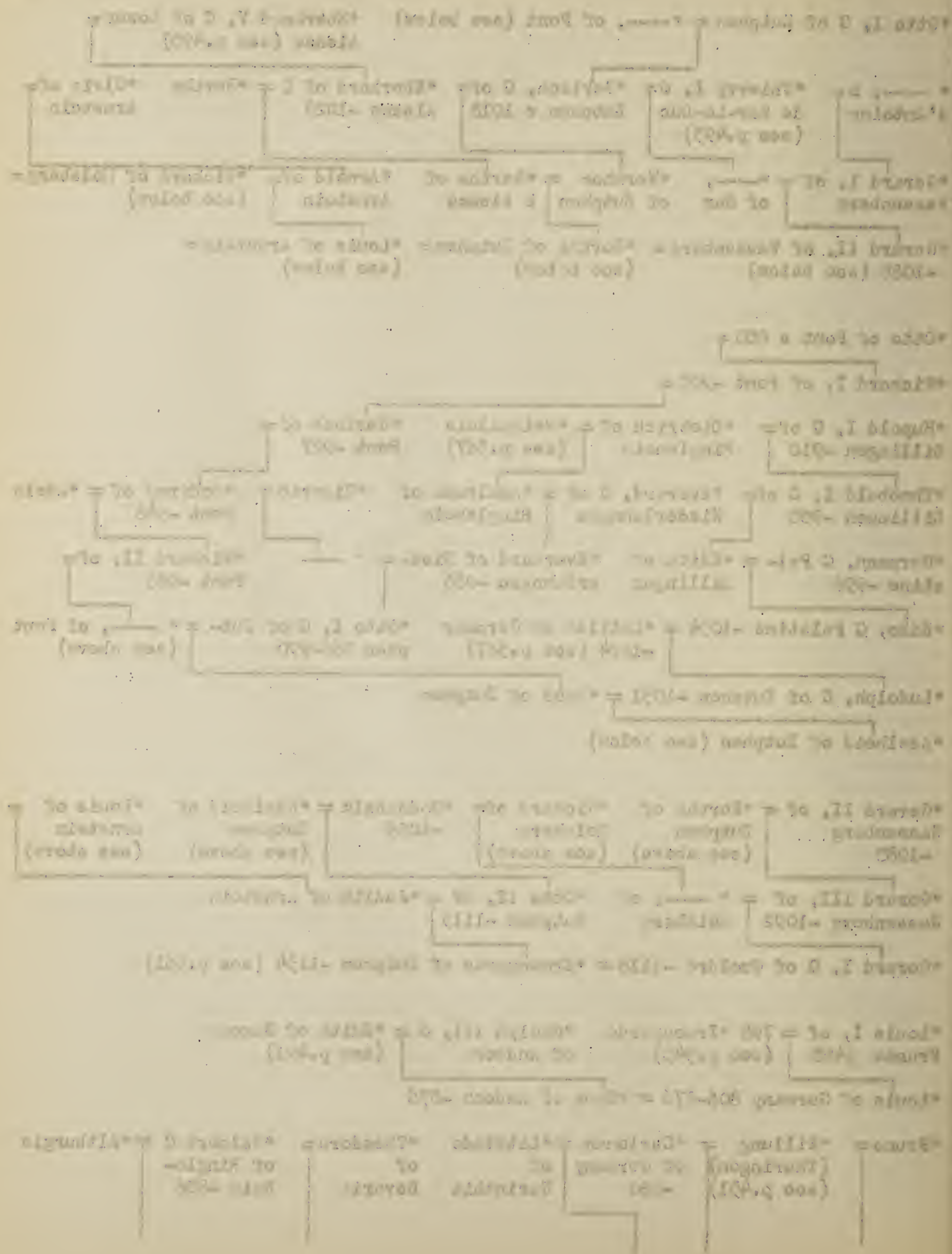
\*Gerard I, C of Gueldre -1118 = \*Ernengarde of Zutphen -1134 (see p.361)

\*Louis I, of = 798 \*Irmengarde \*Guelph III, C = \*Edith of Saxony  
 France p455 (see p.343) of Andech (see p.491)

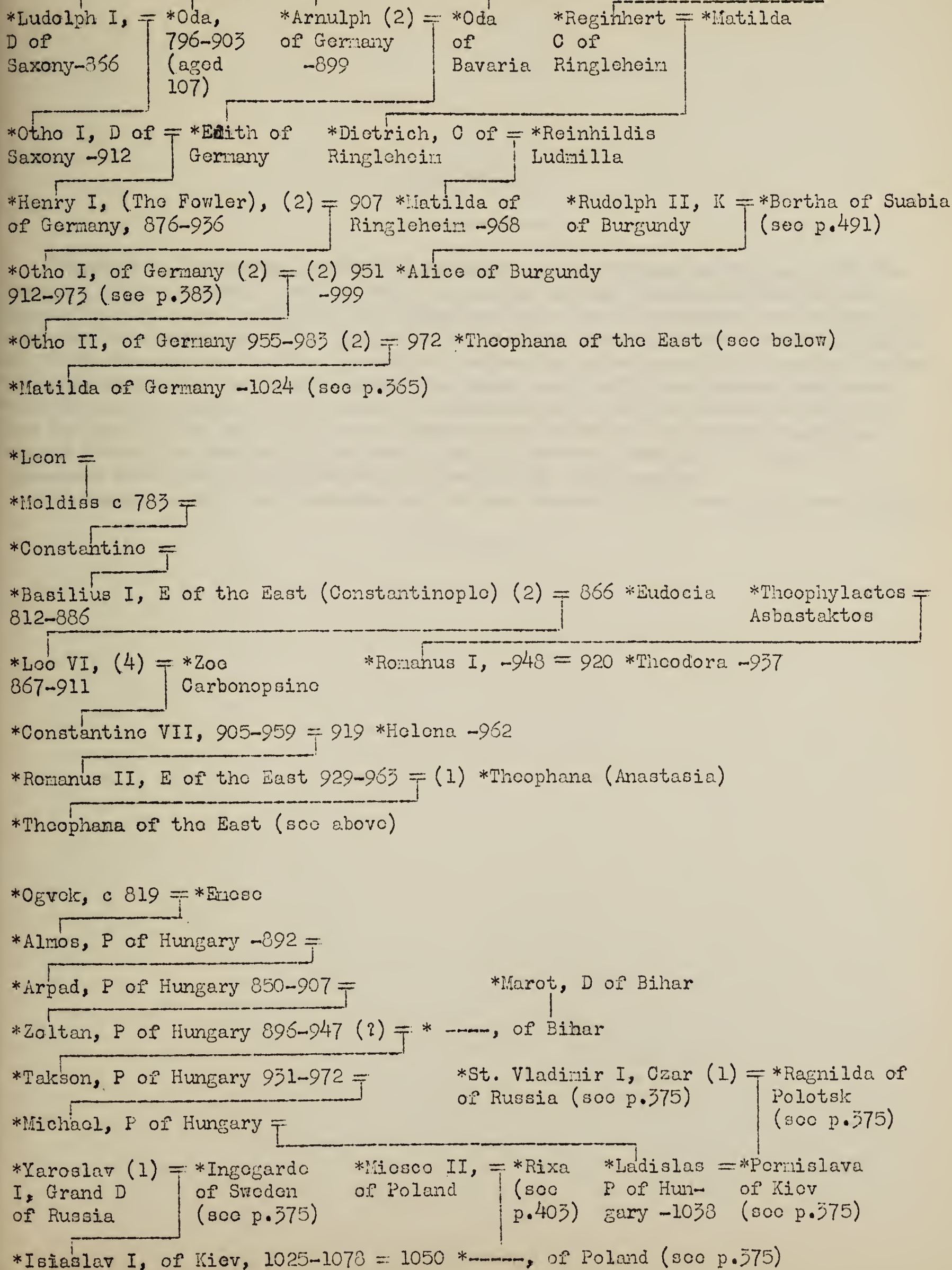
\*Louis of Germany 806-876 = \*Erma of Andech -876

\*Bruno = \*Billung = \*Carloman = \*Litwinde \*Theodoro = \*Walpert C = \*Altburgis  
 (Thuringen) of Germany of of of of Ringle-  
 (see p.431) -880 Carinthia Bavaria hein -856

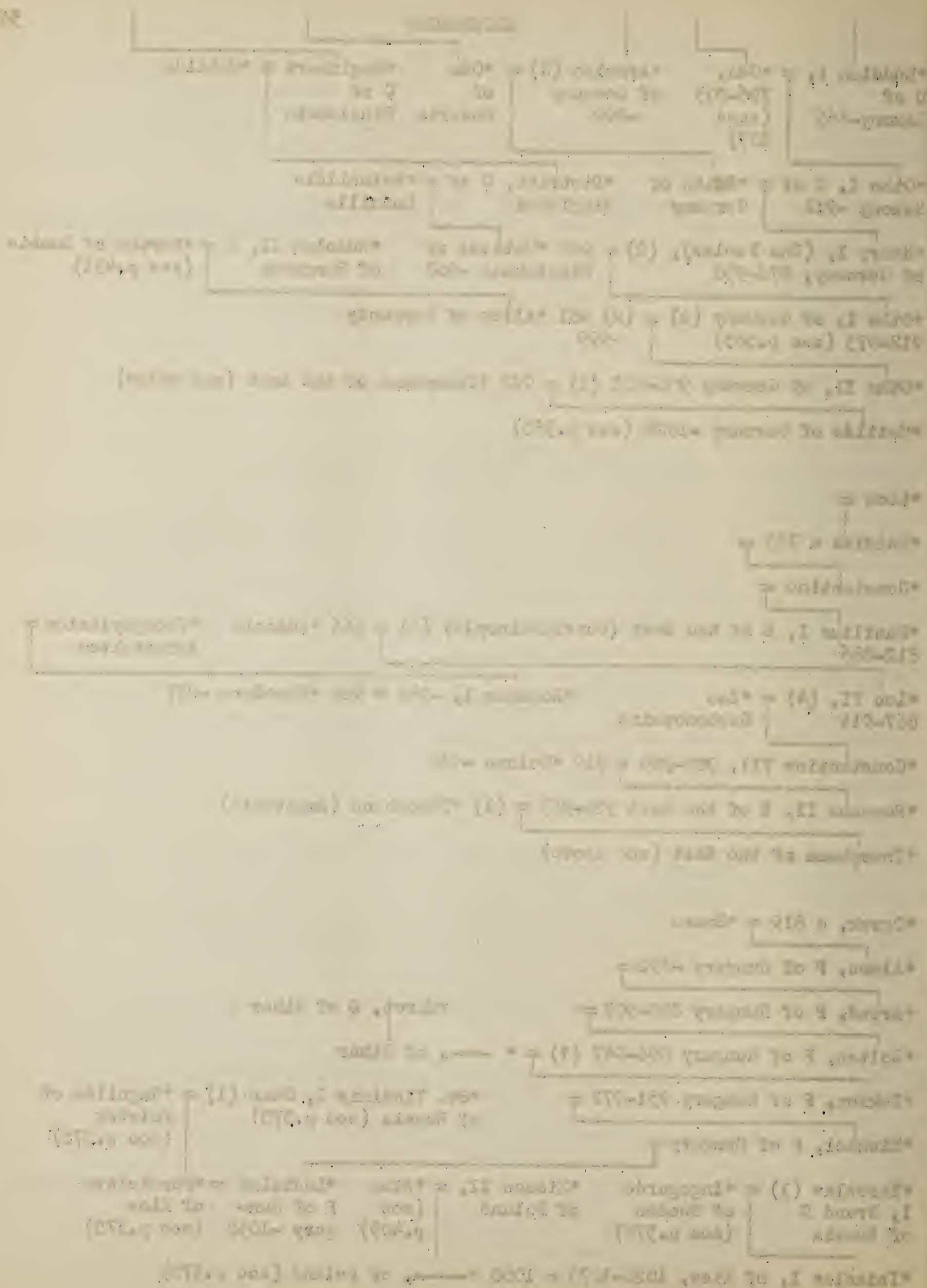




## EXTENSIONS







ROMANUS I.  
-----

"Romanus I, Lecapenus, Byzantine emperor; died in Island of Protea, 948. He served in the imperial navy, and was in command of the Byzantine fleet on the Danube in 917, when hearing of the defeat of the army at Achelons, he at once set sail for Constantinople. His designs on the throne were furthered by his popularity with his sailors and the people, and after the marriage of his daughter Helena, to Constantine VII. he rose steadily to power, and in 919 was crowned colleague with his son-in-law. He exercised so much influence over the latter as to make him the real ruler until 944, when Constantine, aided by the sons of Romanus, caused him to be carried off to the island of Protea, where he was forced to become a monk, while Constantine was proclaimed solo emperor.

Constantine VII. was succeeded by his son Romanus II." (see p.367 and PLATE I)  
-----





## SAINT VLADIMIR I.

-----

"Saint Vladimir (c 956-1015), grand duke of Kiev and all Russia, was the youngest son of Svyatoslav I. and his mistress Malushka. In 790 he received Great Novgorod as his apanage. On the death of Svatoslav in 972, a long civil war took place between his sons Yaropolk and Oleg, in which Vladimir was involved. From 977 to 984 he was in Scandinavia, collecting as many of the viking warriors as he could to assist him to recover Novgorod, and on his return marched against Yaropolk. On his way to Kiev he sent ambassadors to Ragnvald, prince of Polotsk, to sue for the hand of his daughter Ragnilda. The haughty princess refused to affiance herself to "the son of a bondswoman", but Vladimir attacked Polotsk, slew Ragnvald and took Ragnilda by force. Subsequently (980) he captured Kiev also, slew Yaropolk by treachery, and was proclaimed prince of all Russia. In 981 he conquered the Chervensk cities, the modern Galicia; in 983 he subdued the heathen Yatvyags, whose territories lay between Lithuania and Poland; in 985 he led a fleet along the central rivers of Russia to conquer the Bulgars of the Kama, planting numerous fortresses and colonies on his way. At this time Vladimir was a thorough-going pagan. He increased the number of the trebisha, or heathen temples; offered up Christians (Theodore and Ivan, the protomartyrs of the Russian Church) on his altars; had eight hundred concubines, besides numerous wives; and spent his whole leisure in feasting and hunting. He also formed a great council out of his boyars, and set his twelve sons over his subject's principalities.

In the year 987, as the result of a consultation with his boyars, Vladimir sent envoys to study the religions of the various neighboring nations whose representatives had been urging him to embrace their respective faiths. The result is amusingly described by the chronicler Nestor. Of the Muslim Bulgarians of the Volga the envoys reported "there is no gladness among them; only sorrow and a great stench; their religion is not a good one." In the temples of the Germans they saw no beauty; but at Constantinople, where the full festival ritual of the Orthodox Church was set in motion to impress them, they found their ideal. "We no longer knew whether we were in heaven or on earth, nor such beauty, and we know not how to tell of it." If Vladimir was impressed by this account of his envoys, he was yet more so by the offer of the emperor Basil II. to give him his sister Anna in marriage. In 988 he was baptized at Kherson in the Crimea, taking the Christian name of Basil out of compliment to his imperial brother-in-law; the sacrament was followed by his marriage with the Roman princess. Returning to Kiev in triumph, he converted his people to the new faith with no apparent difficulty.

The remainder of the reign of Vladimir was devoted to good works. He founded numerous churches, including the splendid Desyatinnuy Sobor or "Cathedral of the Tithes" (989), established schools, protected the poor and introduced ecclesiastical courts. With his neighbors he lived at peace, the incursions of the savage Petchenogs alone disturbing his tranquility. His nephew Svyatpolk, son of his brother and victim Yaropolk, he married to the daughter of Boleslaus of Poland. He



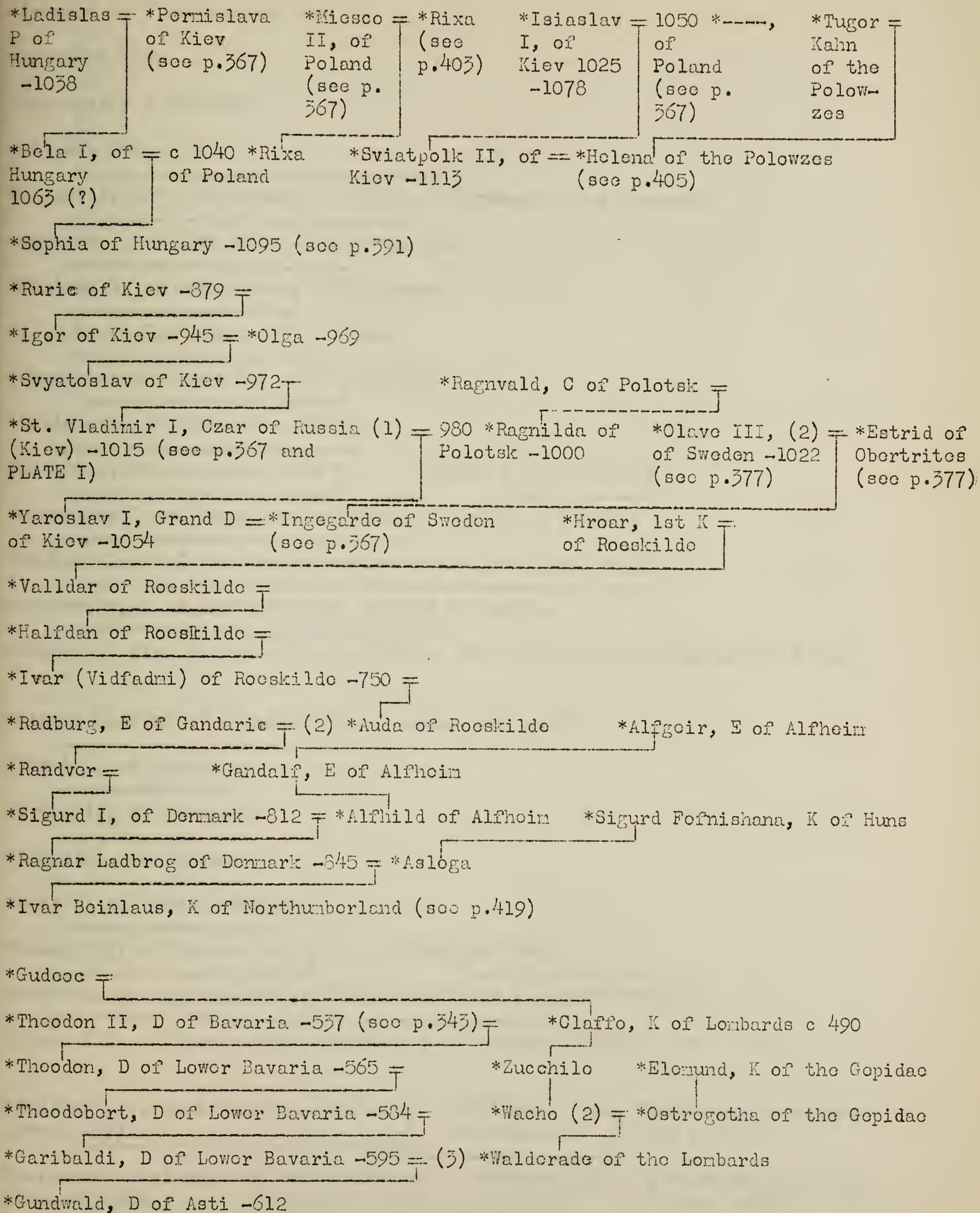


died in 1015, at Berestova, near Kiev, while on his way to chastise the insolence of his son, Prince Yaroslav of Novgorod. The various parts of his dismembered body were distributed among his numerous sacred foundations and were venerated as relics." (see p.375)

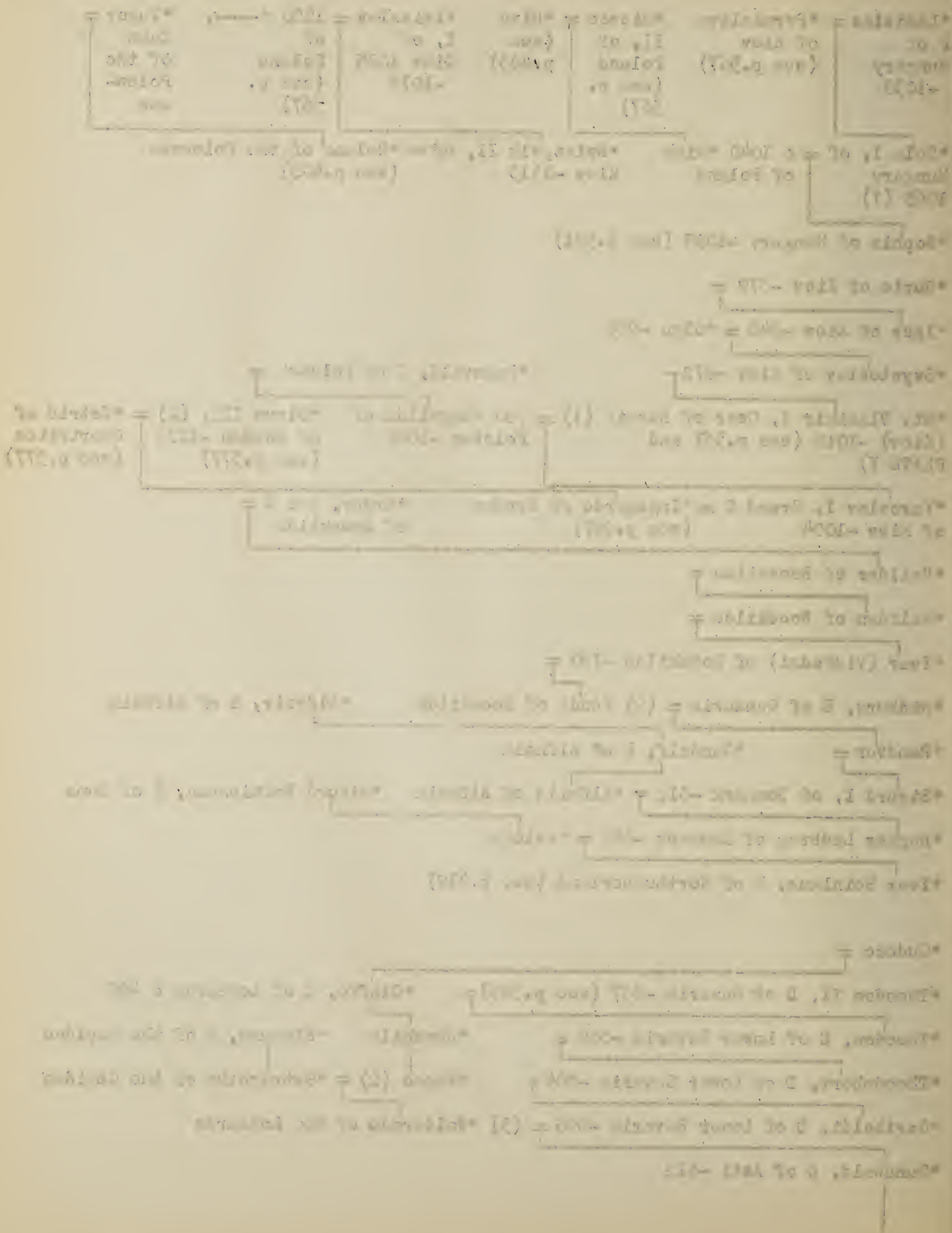
-----











\*Aripert I, V of Lombard -661

\*Godepert -662

\*Reginpert, D of Turin

\*Aripert II, -712

\*Vislas I, 1st K of Obotrites -700 = \*Petrussa of the Lombards

\*Aribert I, of Obotrites -724 = \*Mandana

\*Billung I, of Obotrites = \*Hildegarde

\*Billung of Obotrites -798 = \*Jutta

\*Mieccaslas of Obotrites -811 = \*Antonia

\*Rodigastus of Obotrites -840 =

\*Mistui I, of Obotrites -869 = \*Eric, P of Pluffow =

\*Mieccaslas I, of Obotrites -934 (2) = \* ----. of Pluffow

\*Mistui II, P of the Obotrites (became a Christian) -985 =

\*Mieccaslas, P of the Obotrites 919-999 = \*Sophia

\*Estrid of the Obotrites (see p.375) = (2) \*Olave III, of Sweden (see below)

\*Ragnar Ladbrog of Denmark (2) = \*Asloga (see p.375)

\*Biorn I, of Upsala =

\*Eric III, of Upsala =

\*Edmund I, of Upsala =

\*Eric V, of Upsala -906 =

\*Biorn III, of Upsala -956 = \*Skoglar Toste

\*Eric VI, of Upsala (the Victorious) 935-994 (1) = 985 \*Sigrid

\*Olave III, of Upsala, 1st Christian K of Sweden, 986-1022 (see above)

\*Adalbert II, of Babenberg, 901-955 = \*Lothaire II, = \*Matilda of Arneburg  
(see p.437) of Walbeck (see p.379)

\*Berthold, M of Amer- = 944 \*Eilike of \*Hormann II, D = \*Gerberga of Arles  
thal, 921-980 Walbeck -1015 of Suabia (see p.493)

\*Henry of Schweinfurt -1017 = \*Gerberga of Suabia (see p.403)



100-17-01307, I. Douglas\*

185-22 2/20/64

\*Berthold I, 747-802 =

\*Chadaloh I, D of Friuli c 770-819 =

\*Berthold II, 795-826 =

\*Chadaloh II, c 820-875 =

\*Erchange of Breisgau =

\*Ernest II, M of Nordgau = \*Adelheid

\*Berthold III, c 842-910 = \*

\*Leopold -907 = (1) \*Cunigunda 867-

\*Rudolph of Wurzburg =

\*Arnulph I, of Bavaria 885-937 = \*Gerberga of Wurzburg (see p.363)

\*Dietrich, C of Ringleheim = \*Reinhildis (see p.367)

\*Lothaire I, of Walbeck -950 =

\*Bruno, C of Arneburg =

\*Fredruna of Ringleheim

\*Lothaire II, of Walbeck -986 = \*Matilda of Arneburg (see p.377)

\*Nuno Rodriguez de Guzman = \*Ximena of Leon (see p.397)

\*Henri de Bourgogne = \*Sibil de Bourgogne  
(see p.503)

\*Alfonso VI, of Castile  
(see p.381)

\*Ximena de  
Guzman

\*Henri I, de Bourgogne = 1093 \*Teresa of  
C of Portugal 1035-1112 Castile -1130

\*Amadeus III, = \*Maud of Viennois  
C of Savoy (see p.407)

\*Alfonso I, of Portugal 1109-1185 = 1146 \*Maud of Savoy -1157 (see p.383)

\*Winithar, K of the Ostragoths c 400

\*Wandalar -459

\*Theodemer -475 = \*Erchiva

\*Theodoric of Italy 455-526 = \*Theodora

\*Severinus, C of Cartagena = \*Theodora

\*Leovigild of  
Spain -586

\*Theodosia  
sister of  
St Isidore

\*Sigibert  
I, of  
France

\*Brunichildis  
of Spain  
(see p.343)

\*Paulus of  
Aradisso

\*Joanna

\*St Her-  
mengild  
-585

= 580 \*Ingunda  
of France

\*Pedro  
Augusto  
bro. of  
E Maurice

\*Leovigild  
of Spain

= \*Theodosia

\*Sigibert I  
of France

= \*Brunchildis  
(see above)

\*Athan-  
agildo

= \*Flavia  
Juliana

\*Reccared (2)  
of Spain  
-601

= \*Clodoswindis  
of France

\*Sisibuto of  
Spain -620

= \*Ervigio of Spain  
(see p.381)



Section 1 of the Act

Section 2 of the Act

Section 3 of the Act

Section 4 of the Act

Section 5 of the Act

Section 6 of the Act

Section 7 of the Act

Section 8 of the Act

Section 9 of the Act

Section 10 of the Act

Section 11 of the Act

Section 12 of the Act

Section 13 of the Act

Section 14 of the Act

Section 15 of the Act

Section 16 of the Act

Section 17 of the Act

Section 18 of the Act

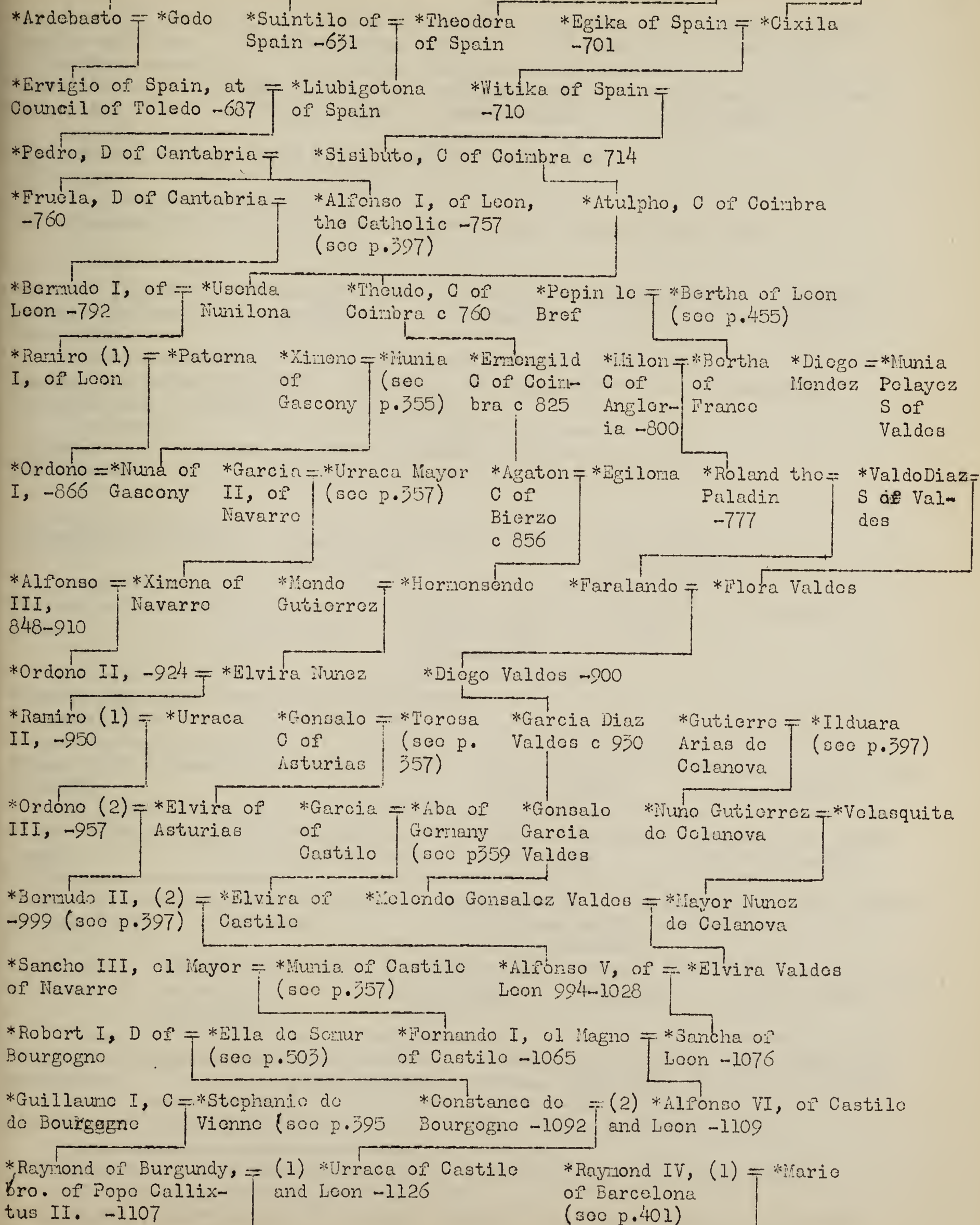
Section 19 of the Act

Section 20 of the Act

Section 21 of the Act

Section 22 of the Act

Section 23 of the Act







\*Alfonso VII, of (1) = (1) c 1124 \*Berenguela \*Alfonso I, = \*Maud of Savoy  
Castile and Leon of Barcelona -1131 of Portugal (see p.379)  
1103-1157

\*Fernando II, (1) = 1160 \*Urraca of \*Alfonso VIII, of = \*Eleanor of England  
Leon -1138 Portugal -1176 Castile -1214 (see below)

\*Alfonso IX, of Leon (2) = (2) \*Berengaria of Castile  
1166-1229 -1244

\*St. Fernando III, of Castile 1191-1252 = \*Janna (see p.37 and 353)

\*Alfonso VI, of (1) = \*Berenguela of \*Garcia VII, = \*Marguerite de l'Aigle  
Castile and Leon Barcelona of Navarre (see p.357 and 359)  
(see p.381)

\*Sancho II, of = \*Blanca of \*Henry II, of England = \*Eleanor d'Aquitaine  
Castile -1158 Navarre (see p.37)

\*Alfonso VIII, of Castile -1214 = \*Eleanor of England (see above)  
(see above)

\*Werner, C of Worms = \*Edward, the Elder, 925 (2) = 901 \*Elflaed  
(see p.175) (see p.455)

\*Werner of Franconia = \* ----, of \*Otho I, of (1) = 930 \*Edith of England  
c 910 Germany -973 -947  
(see p.367)

\*Conrad (the Wise) of = 947 \*Luitgarde of  
Franconia -955 Germany -953

\*Otho, D of Franconia = \*Judith (Adela) \*Eberhard IV, C of = \*Luitgarde of Metz  
947-1004 Lower Alsace (see p.495)

\*Henry of Franconia (2) = \*Adelaide of \*Hermann II, D of = \*Gerberga of Arles  
-997 Lower Alsace Suabia -1004 963- (see p.493)

\*Conrad II, E of = (3) 1016 \*Gisela \*Guillaume V, D = \*Agnos of Burgundy -1068  
Germany -1039 of Suabia d'Aquitaine -1030 (see p.343)

\*Frederick = \*Henry III, E (2) = (1) 1043 \*Agnos \*Otto, C of = \*Adelaide of Susa  
de Buren of Germany -1077 Maurienne (see p.407)  
1017-1056

\*Frederick Hohenstauffen = \*Hildegard of \*Henry IV, E of (1) = 1066 \*Bertha of  
1015-1094 of Hohenlohe Germany 1050-1106 Maurienne -1087

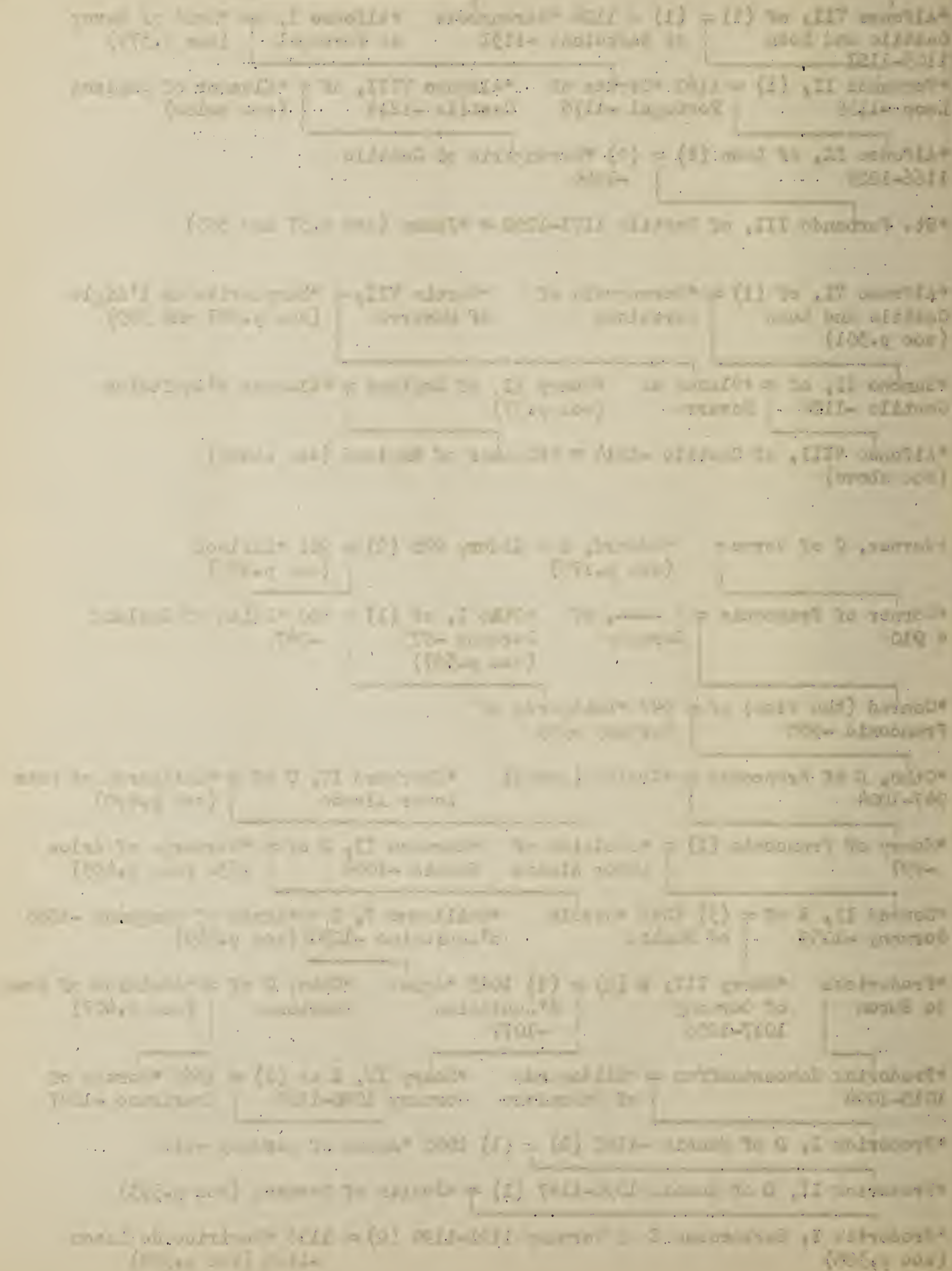
\*Frederick I, D of Suabia -1105 (2) = (1) 1080 \*Agnos of Germany -1143

\*Frederick II, D of Suabia 1090-1147 (1) = \*Judith of Bavaria (see p.393)

\*Frederick I, Barbarossa E of Germany 1121-1190 (2) = 1156 \*Beatrice de Macon  
(see p.385) -1185 (see p.395)



EXHIBITS





## FREDERICK I. (Barbarossa)

-----

\*Frederick I., Barbarossa (Redbeard) (c 1123-1190), Holy Roman emperor, was the son of Frederick II. of Hohenstaufen, duke of Swabia, and Judith, daughter of the Welf Henry IX, duke of Bavaria. When his father died in 1147 Frederick became duke of Swabia, and immediately afterwards accompanied his uncle, the German king Conrad III. on his disastrous crusade, during which he won the complete confidence of the king. In 1152 the dying king advised the princes to choose Frederick as his successor to the exclusion of his own young son. Frederick was chosen German king at Frankfurt on March 5, 1152, and crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle on the 9th, owing his election partly to his personal qualities, and partly to the fact that he united in himself the blood of the rival families of Welf and Waiblingen.

The new king saw clearly that the restoration of order in Germany was a necessary preliminary to the enforcement of the imperial rights in Italy. Issuing a general order for peace, he was prodigal in his concessions to the nobles. Abroad Frederick decided a quarrel for the Danish throne in favor of Svend, or Peter as he is sometimes called, who did homage for his kingdom, and negotiations were begun with the East Roman emperor, Manuel Comnenus. About this time he obtained a divorce from his wife Adela, on the ground of consanguinity, and made a vain effort to obtain a bride from the court of Constantinople. On his accession Frederick had communicated the news of his election to Pope Eugenius III. but neglected to ask for the papal confirmation. But a treaty was concluded between the king and pope at Constance in March 1153, by which Frederick promised in return for his coronation to make no peace with Roger I. king of Sicily, or with the rebellious Romans, without the consent of Eugenius, and generally to help and defend the papacy.

The journey to Italy made by the king in 1154 was the precursor of five other expeditions which engaged his main energies for 30 years, during which the subjugation of the peninsula was the central and abiding aim of his policy. He was crowned emperor at Rome on June 18, 1155. He left Italy in the autumn of 1155 to prepare for a new and more formidable campaign. Disorder was again rampant in Germany, especially in Bavaria, but general peace was restored by Frederick's vigorous measures. Bavaria was transferred from Henry II. Jasomirgott, margrave of Austria, to Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony; and the former was pacified by the erection of his margraviate into a duchy, while Frederick's step-brother Conrad was invested with the Palatinate of the Rhine. On June 9, 1156 the king was married at Wurzburg to Beatrix, daughter and heiress of the dead count of Upper Burgundy, Renaud III. when Upper Burgundy or Franche Comte, as it is sometimes called, was added to his possessions. An expedition into Poland reduced Duke Boleslaus IV. to submission, after which Frederick received the homage of the Burgundian nobles at Besancon in October 1157.

In June 1158 Frederick set out upon his second Italian expedition, during which imperial officers called podestas in the cities of northern Italy, captured revolted Milan, and the long struggle began with pope Alexander III. who excommunicated the emperor on March 2, 1160. During this visit Frederick summoned the







doctors of Bologna to Roncaglia in November 1158, and as a result of their inquiries into the rights belonging to the kingdom of Italy he obtained a large amount of wealth. Returning to Germany towards the close of 1162, Frederick prevented a conflict between Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony, and a number of neighboring princes, and severely punished the citizens of Mainz for their rebellion against the archbishop Arnold. In 1163 his plans for the conquest of Sicily were shocked by a powerful league against him provoked by the exactions of the podestats and the enforcement of the rights declared by the doctors of Bologna. Frederick had supported an anti-pope Victor IV. against Alexander, and on Victor's death in 1163, a new anti-pope called Paschal III. was chosen to succeed him. At a diet at Wurzburg in May 1165 he took an oath, followed by many of the clergy and nobles, to remain true to Paschal and his successors. A temporary alliance with Henry II., King of England, the magnificent celebration of the canonization of Charlemagne at Aix-la-Chapelle, and the restoration of peace in the Rhineland, occupied Frederick's attention until October 1166, when he made his fourth journey to Italy. Having captured Ancona, he marched to Rome, stormed the Leonine city, and procured the enthronement of Paschal, and the coronation of his wife Beatrix; but the sudden outbreak of a pestilence destroyed the German army and drove the emperor to Germany. During the next six years the imperial authority was asserted over Bohemia, Poland, and Hungary. Friendly relations were entered into with the emperor Manuel, and a better understanding was sought with Henry II. king of England, and Louis VII. king of France.

In 1174, Frederick made his fifth expedition to Italy. The campaign was a complete failure. The refusal of Henry the Lion to bring help into Italy was followed by the defeat of the emperor at Legnano on May 29, 1176, when he was wounded and believed to be dead. He concluded with Alexander the treaty of Venice in August 1177, and at the same time a truce with the Lombard league was arranged for six years. Frederick, loosed from the papal ban, recognized Alexander, and in July 1177 knelt before him and kissed his feet. The possession of the vast estates left by Matilda, marchioness of Tuscany, and claimed by both pope and emperor, was to be decided by arbitration, and in October 1178 the emperor was again in Germany. Henry the Lion was deprived of his duchy, and sent into exile; a treaty was made with the Lombard league at Constance in June 1183; and Frederick's son Henry was betrothed in 1184 to Constance, daughter of Roger, king of Sicily, and heiress of the reigning king, William II. This betrothal, which threatened to unite Sicily with the Empire, made it difficult for Frederick, when during his last Italian expedition in 1184 he met Pope Lucius III. at Verona, to establish friendly relations with the papacy. The question of Matilda's estates was left undecided; and Lucius had refused to crown Henry or to recognize the German clergy who had been ordained during the schism. Frederick then formed an alliance with Milan, where the emperor, who had been crowned king of Burgundy, or Arles, at Arles on July 30, 1178, had this ceremony repeated January 27, 1186; while his son Henry was crowned king of Italy and married to Constance, who was crowned queen of Germany.

The quarrel with the papacy was continued with the new pope Urban III. and open warfare was begun. But Frederick was recalled to Germany by the news of a revolt raised by Philip of Heinsberg, archbishop of Cologne, and instigated by the pope. Hostilities were checked by the death of Urban and the election of a new pope as Gregory VIII. In 1188 Philip submitted, and immediately afterwards Frederick joined the Third Crusade. He left Regensburg in May 1189 at the head of a splendid army, and having overcome the hostility of the Eastern Roman emperor Isaac Angelus, marched into Asia Minor. On June 10, 1190, Frederick was either bathing or crossing the river Calycadnus, near Solucia, in Cilicia, when he was drowned. The place of his burial is unknown, and the legend which says he still





sits in a cavern in the Kyffhauser mountain in Thuringia waiting until the need of his country shall call him, is now thought to refer, at least in its earlier form, to his grandson, the emperor Frederick II. He left by his wife, Bertha, five sons, of whom the eldest afterwards became emperor, as Henry VI.

Frederick encouraged the growth of towns, easily suppressed the few risings against his authority, and took strong and successful measures to establish order in Germany. His power rested upon his earnest and commanding personality, and also upon the support which he received from the German church, the possession of a valuable private domain, and the care with which he exacted feudal dues from his dependents. Even in Italy though his general course of action was warped by wrong prepossessions, he in many instances showed exceptional practical sagacity in dealing with immediate difficulties and emergencies. From the beginning, however, he treated the Italians, as indeed was only natural, less as rebellious subjects than as conquered aliens.

In appearance Frederick was a man of well-proportioned, medium stature, with flowing yellow hair and a reddish beard. He delighted in hunting and the reading of history, was zealous in his attention to public business, and his private life was unimpeachable. Carlyle called him "a terror to evil-doers and a praise to well-doers in this world, probably beyond what was ever seen since."

---





\*Gudrod of Vestfold = (see p.429)

\*Eric of Jutland -854 =

\*Eric II, of Jutland -868 =

\*Billung =

\*Barnimus =

\*Harold I, of (1) = \*Ragnhild of  
Norway (see p.429) Jutland

\*Asfurs

\*Hermann Billung, D  
of Saxony -973  
(see p.37)

\*Hildegard of  
Westerburg

\*Wratislav =  
P of  
Pomerania

\*Eric I, of  
Norway -954

\*Gunhild

\*Bernard I, D  
of Saxony  
-1011

\*Geila of  
Pomerania

\*Harold II, =  
of Norway  
-976

\*Olave III, =  
of Sweden

\*Estrid of the  
Obotrites  
(see p.377)

\*Bernard II, D of  
Saxony -1059

\*Bertrade  
of Norway

\*St. Olave of Norway (1) =  
(see p.429)

1028 \*Estrid of  
Sweden

\*Ordulph, D of Saxony -1071 (1) = \*Ulfhild (Gisela) of Norway

\*Magnus, D of Saxony -1106 = (2) \*Sophia of Hungary -1095 (see p.375 and below)

\*Guelph III, C of Andech = \*Edith of Saxony (see p.491)

\*Etichio I, 795- c 840 = \*Judith

\*Rudolph II, c 827-903 =

\*Etichio II, c 850-892 = \*Adelaide

\*Henry I, c 920 = \*Beta of Hohenwarth

\*Rudolph I, D of  
Bavaria -c 940

\*Cuno, C of = \*Richilda -999 (see p.349)  
Oeningon

\*Oberto II, =  
M of Este  
947-1014  
(see p.393)

\*Rai-  
lende

\*Pietro  
of Venice  
(see p.  
393)

\*Vald-  
rada of  
Tuscany

\*Rudolph =  
II, D of  
Bavaria  
c 927-987

\*Itha of  
Oeningon  
c 950-996

\*Frederick =  
I, C de  
Luxemburg

\*Ermontrude  
(see p.457)

\*Azo I, M of (1)  
Este -1015

\*Valdrada  
of Venice

\*Guolph II, D of  
Bavaria c 972-1030

\*Ermengarde de Luxemburg  
990-1055

\*Azo II, M of (1)  
Este 1005-1097

\*Cunigunde of  
Bavaria  
c 1012-1057

\*Baldwin V, C of Flanders =  
-1067 (see p.361)

(2) \*Adele of France  
(see p.361)

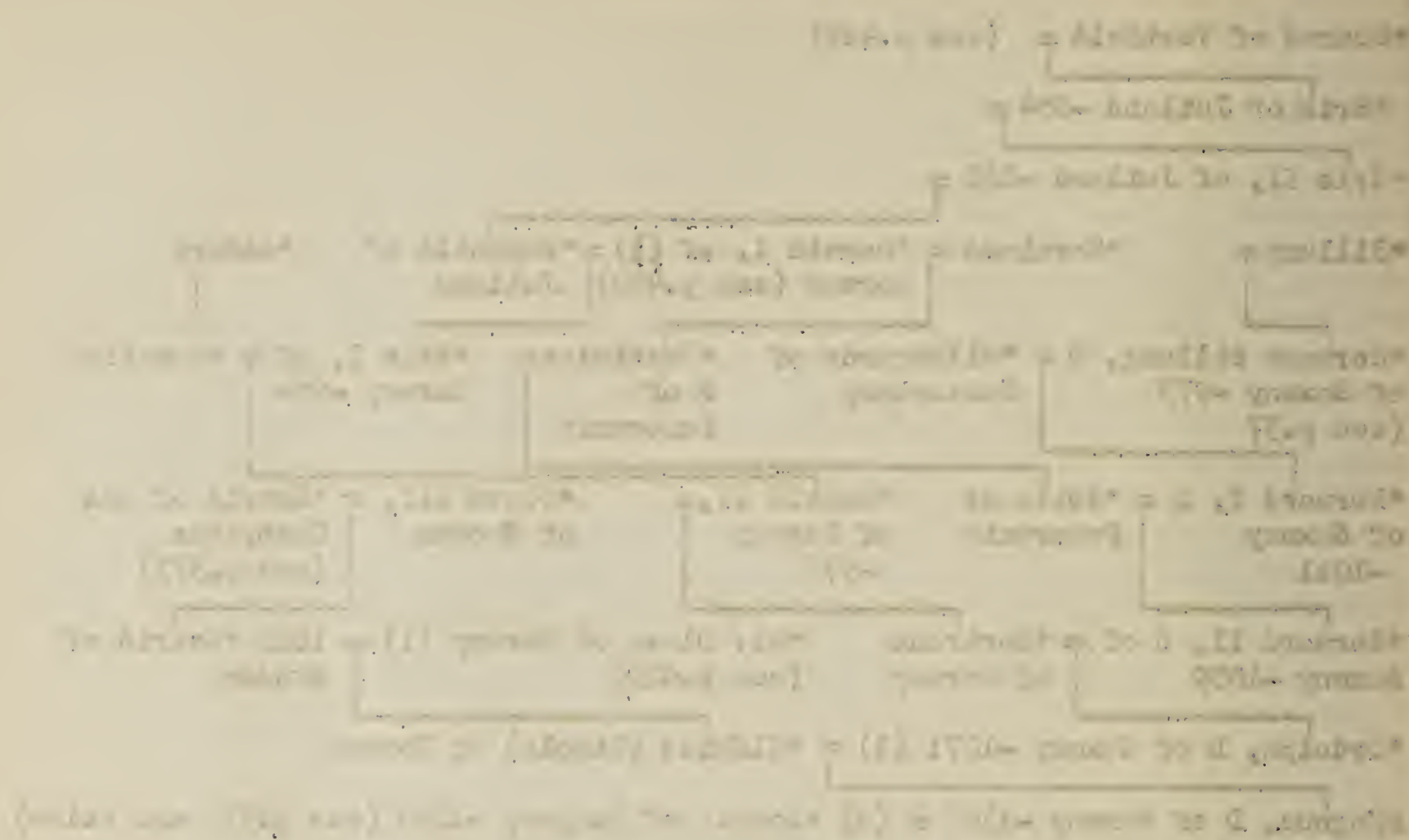
\*Guolph IV, D of  
Bavaria 1035-1101

(2) 1071 \*Judith  
of Flanders -1094

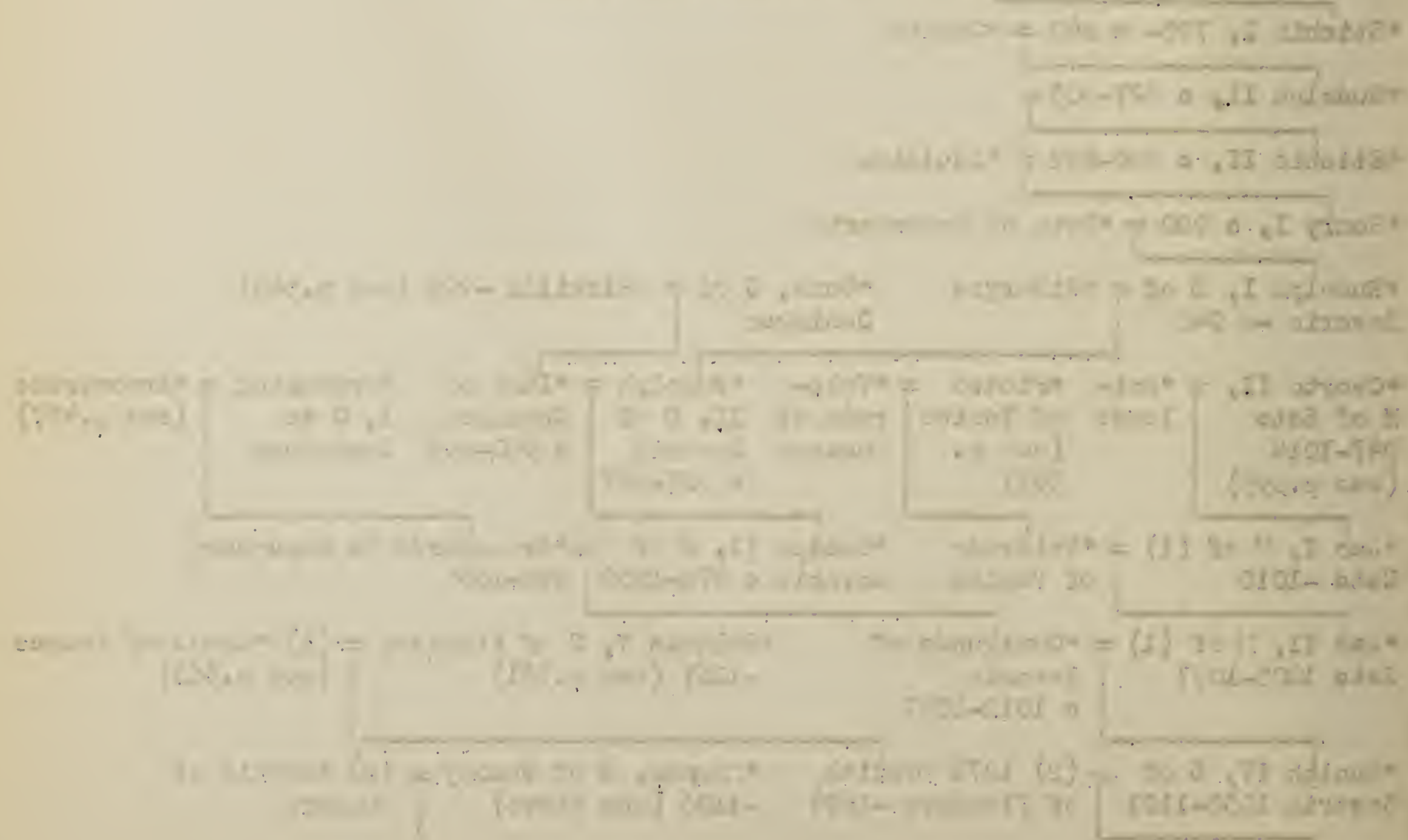
\*Magnus, D of Saxony =  
-1106 (see above)

(2) \*Sophia of  
Hungary





General Staff, United States Army (1910-1911)



\*Henry I, (Niger) D of Bavaria and Saxony 1075-1126 = \*Ulrich of Saxony -1126

\*Frederick II, D of Suabia (see p.383) (1) = \*Judith of Bavaria -1126

\*Bonifacio I, M of Tuscany 750-823 =

\*Bonifacio II, M of Tuscany, = \*Bertha -884      \*Guido I, D = \*Itana (see p.495)  
Gov. of Corsica -846      of Spoleto

\*Adalberto I, M of Tuscany -884 (2) = \*Rotilda of Spolito

\*Bonifacio of Tuscany -894 卐

\*Adalberto II, M of Este -915

\*Oberto I, M of Este, C of Milan 912-975 = (2) \*Guilla of Spoleto  
(see below) \*Ripandi =

\*Oberto II, M of Este 947-1014 = \*Raidondo (see p.391)

*Pietro Candiano I, Doge =	*Thibault =	*Bertha of Lorraine	*Ubaldo =
of Venice, -887	of Arles	(see p.345)	

*Pietro Candiano II, Doge of Venice -939	*Hugues of Italy -947	*Vandalmode	*Bonifacio I, D of Spoleto -928
---	--------------------------	-------------	------------------------------------

*Pietro Candiano III, Doge of Venice -959	*Arcielda	*Umberto, II of Tuscany -961	(1) *Guilla of Spoleto (see above)
--	-----------	---------------------------------	---------------------------------------

\*Pietro Candiano IV, Doge of Venice -976 = \*Valdrada of Tuscany (see p.391)

\*Lothaire I, = \*Irmongarde -854 (see p.345)

*Theodore d'Autun (see p.411) =	*Louis II, E of Germany =	855 *Ingelburge
	822-875	-890

*Boso d'Autun, C de Berry (2)	=	*Ermengarde of	*Edward (3)	=	*Eadgifu
K of Provence -887		Germany	the Elder		(see p.175)

\*Louis, K of Provence, 880-934 = \*Eadgifu of England

\*Charles Constantine, C of Vienne -c 963 = \*Toutborge

\*Patton, C de Vienne (see p.595) =

\*Unruoch, C of Friuli -811= \*Louis I, of France + \*Judith of Andech (see p.455)

*Guido I, D of Spoleto =	*Itana	*Everhard, C of =	*Gisela of	*Suppo II, D of
(see p.495)	Friuli -863		Franco -876	Spoleto -874

*Anscarius, M =	*Gisela	*Berenger I, of =	*Berthilda of
of Ivrea -896	(Volsea)	Italy -924	Spoletto



... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

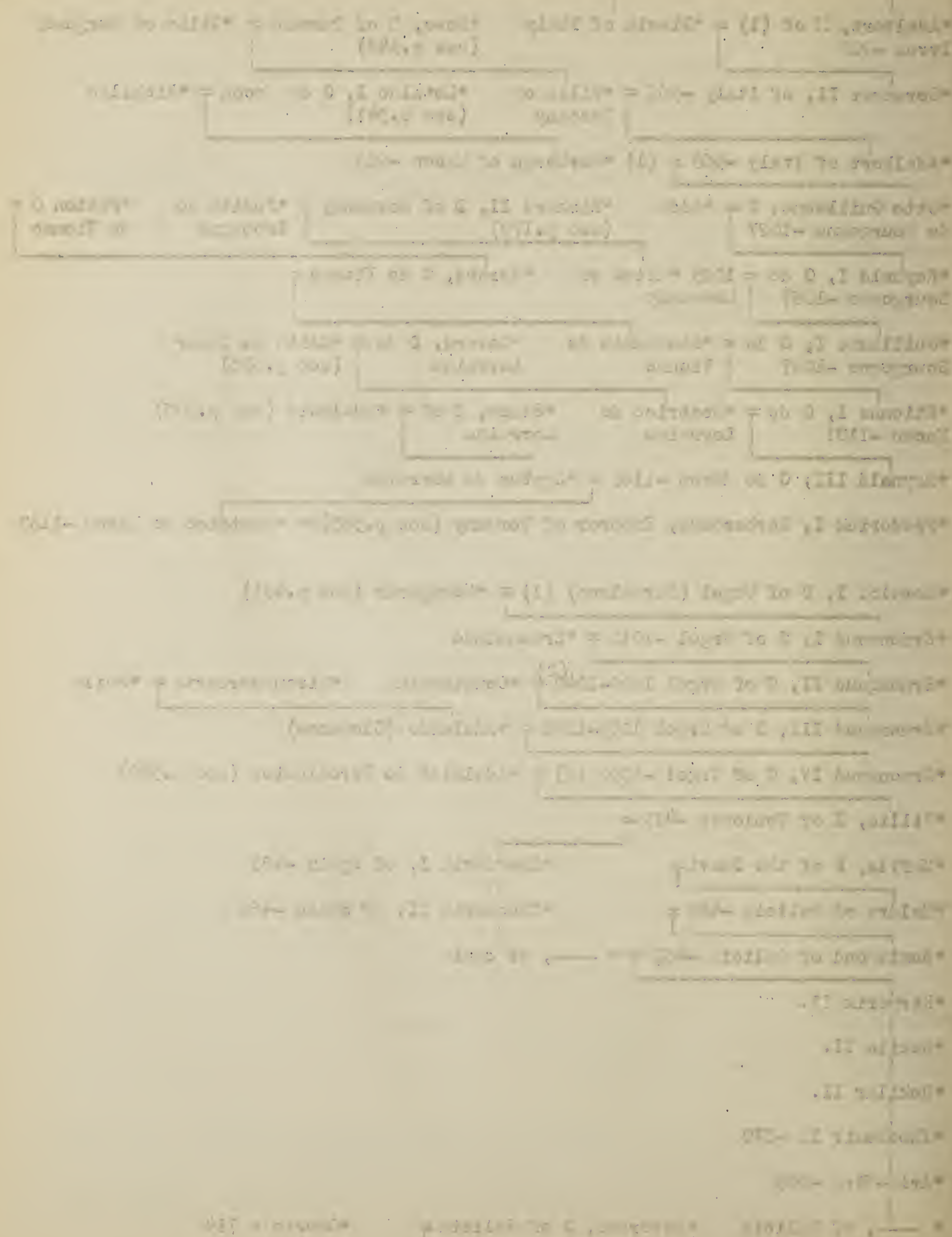
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

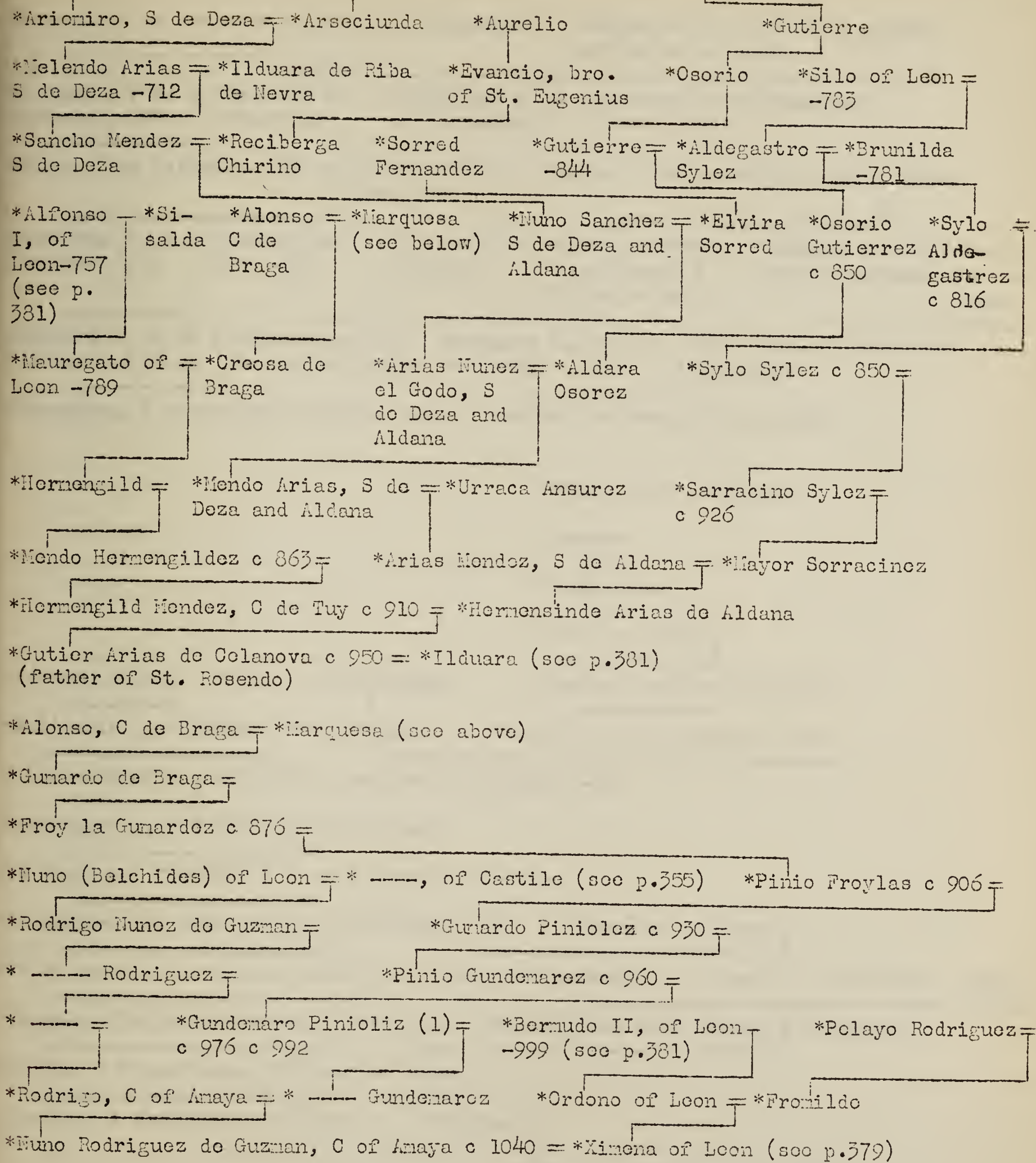
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

... ..  
... ..  
... ..

\*Adalbert, M of (1) = \*Gisela of Italy Ivrea -928      \*Boso, M of Tuscany = \*Willa of Burgundy (see p.345)  
 \*Berenger II, of Italy -966 = \*Willa of Tuscany      \*Lotalde I, C de Macon = \*Richilde (see p.341)  
 \*Adalbert of Italy -968 = (1) \*Gerberga of Macon -989  
 \*Otte Guillaume, C de Bourgogne -1027 = \*Adda      \*Richard II, D of Normandy = \*Judith de Bretagne (see p.179)      \*Patton C de Vienne  
 \*Raynald I, C de Bourgogne -1057 = 1023 \*Alice of Normandy      \*Gerard, C de Vienne  
 \*Guillaume I, C de Bourgogne -1087 = \*Stephanie de Vienne      \*Gerard, D de Lorraine = \*Edith de Namur (see p.505)  
 \*Etienne I, C de Macon -1101 = \*Beatrice de Lorraine      \*Simon, D of Lorraine = \*Adelheid (see p.505)  
 \*Raynald III, C de Macon -1148 = \*Agatha de Lorraine  
 \*Frederick I, Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (see p.383) = \*Beatrice de Macon -1185  
 \*Boreloi I, C of Urgel (Barcelona) (1) = \*Leutgarde (see p.401)  
 \*Ermengaud I, C of Urgel -1010 = \*Ermensinde  
 \*Ermengaud II, C of Urgel 1009-1040<sup>(2)</sup> = \*Constantina      \*Miron Gerborto = \*Guila  
 \*Ermengaud III, C of Urgel 1033-1065 = \*Adelaide (Clonence)  
 \*Ermengaud IV, C of Urgel -1092 (2) = \*Adelaide de Forcalquier (see p.349)  
 \*Willia, K of Toulouse -419 =  
 \*Mafila, P of the Suevi =      \*Theoderik I, of Spain -451  
 \*Maldra of Galicia -460 =      \*Theoderik II, of Spain -466  
 \*Remismond of Galicia -463 = \* ----, of Spain  
 \*Hormerik II.  
 \*Rekila II.  
 \*Rekilar II.  
 \*Theodemir I, -570  
 \*Ario-Miro -583  
 \* ----, of Galicia      \*Soverino, C of Galicia =      \*Osorio c 714

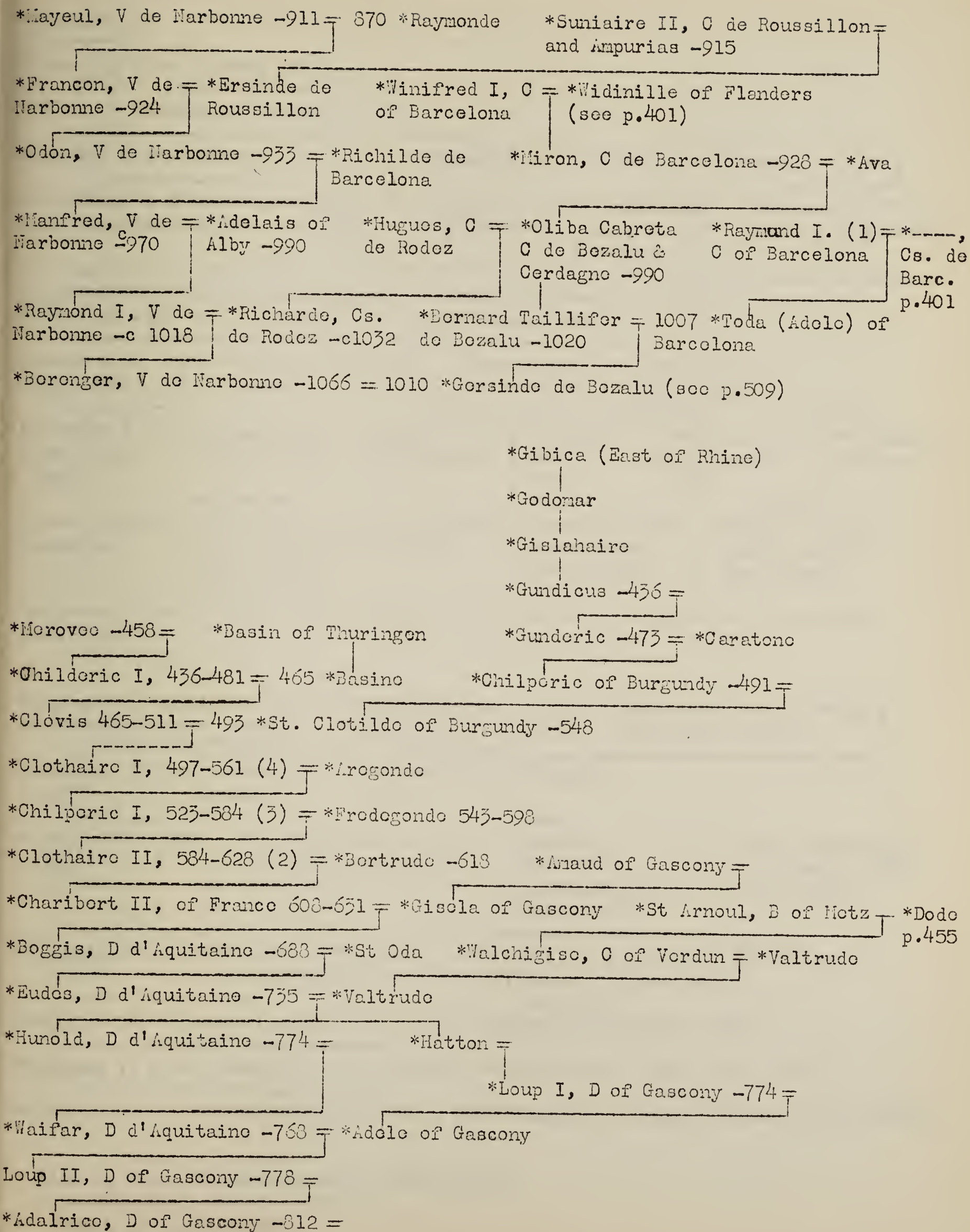




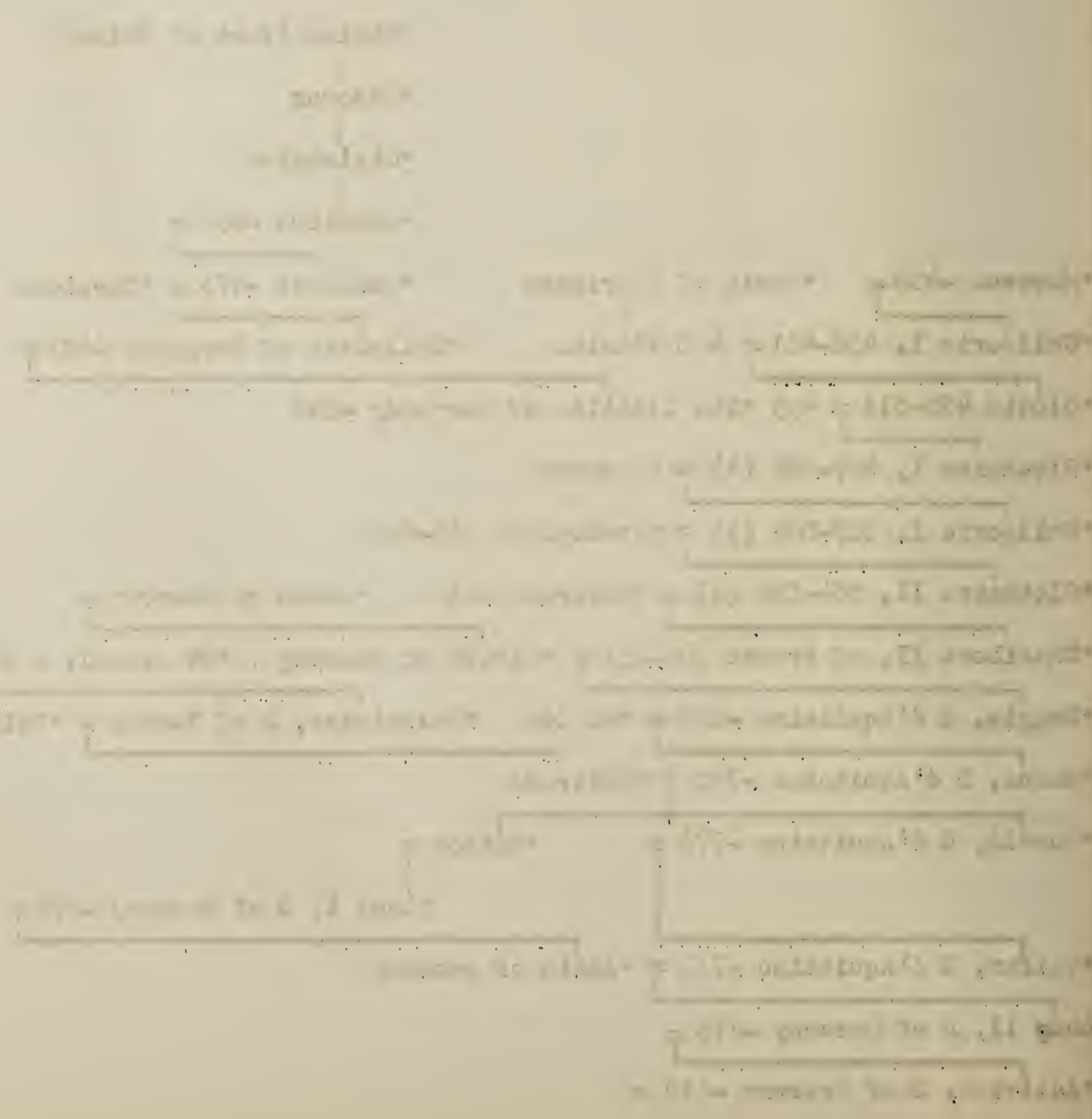
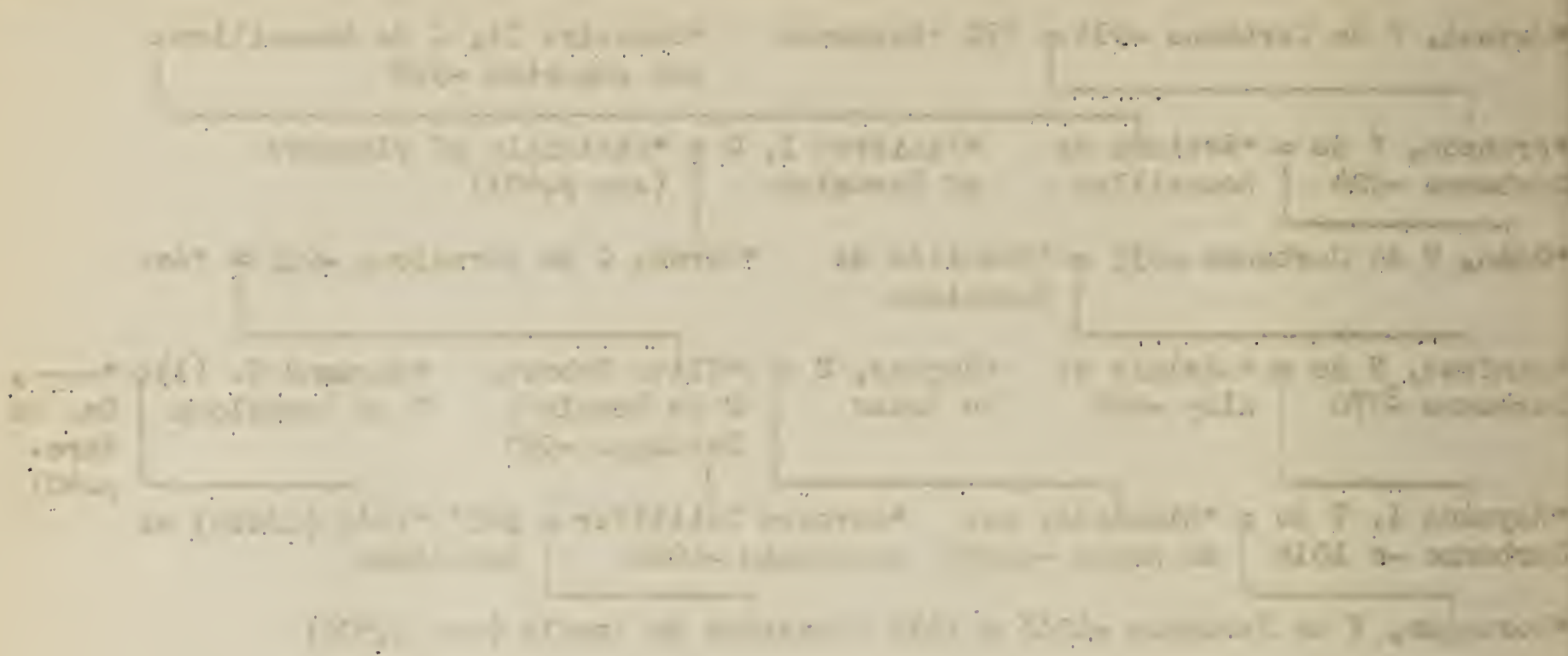












\*Cantule =

\*Loup IV, D of Gascony -819 =

\* ---- = \*Sancha of Gascony

\*Borelo, C d'Auxonne =

\*Sancho I, D of Gascony (Mitarra) -c 872 =

\*Sunifred, C d'Auxonne =  
M de Septimanie -850

\*Ermen-  
sinde

\*Baldwin I, C  
of Flanders

\*Judith of  
France (see  
p.361)

\*Sancho II, D of  
Gascony (Mitarra)

\*Winifred I, C of  
Barcelona -906

\*Widinille of  
Flanders

\*Garcia Sanchez D  
of Gascony -920

\*Munia

\*Suniare, C of  
Urgel -950

\*Sancho III, D of  
Gascony

\*Garcia III,  
of Navarre

\*Teresa Iniguez  
(see p.357)

\*Boreloi I (1) =  
C of Urgel  
-993

\*Leutgarde  
(see p.395)

\*Roger, C de  
Carcassonne

\*Adelaide  
(see p.  
403)

\*Guillaume, D  
of Gascony  
-977

\*Urraca of  
Navarre

\* ----, Cs of  
Barcelona

(1) \*Raymund I, Borell  
C of Barcelona 972-1017  
(see below)

(2) = \*Ernonsinde de  
Carcassonne  
(see below)

\*Sancho V, D of  
Gascony -1032  
(see below)

\*Roger de Toeni = (1) \*Godchild (2) = (1) \*Richard, C of Evereux (see p.313)  
(see p.249)

\*Raymund I, Borell, C (2)  
of Barcelona (see above)

\*Ernonsinde de  
Carcassonne (see above)

\*Sancho V, D of Gascony =  
-1032 (see above)

\*Berenger (1) =  
-1035

\*Sancha of  
Gascony

\*Tancred de  
Haut

\*Frasenda

\*Raymund II, (2) =  
-1076

(3) 1056 \*Adelmode de  
la Marche (see p.413)

\*Robert I, do (2) =  
Hauteville  
(Guiscardo) D of  
Apulia -1085

1059 \*Sichelgaita  
of Salerno -1089  
(see p.497)

\*Raymund III, -1082 =

(1) 1079 \*Naud  
de Hauteville

\*Gilbert, V  
de Milhaud

\*Gerberge de Provence  
(see p.509)

\*Raymund IV, (Arnaldo) -1151 (2) =

1112 \*Aldonza of Provence -1190

\*Raymund V, C of Barcelona -1162 =

1151 \*Petronilla of Aragon (see p.403)

\*Alfonso II, of Aragon 1152-1196 (2) = 1175 \*Sancha of Castile (see p.349 and 405)

\*Oliba I, C de Carcassonne -857 = \*Elmotrude

\*Eudos, C de Carcassonne =



1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

1944

\*Oriba II, C de Carcassonne -877 = \*Bernard II, C d'Auvergne = \*Ermengarde  
(see p.341)

\*Asnarius, C de = \*Alfred, C de Carcassonne = \*Adelaide d'Auvergne  
Comminges c 900 -934

\*Arnaud I, C de Comminges -957 = \*Arsinde de Carcassonne

\*Roger I, C de Carcassonne -1012 = 970 \*Adelaide

\*Sancho III, of Navarre -1035 = \*Urraca \*Bernald, C de Bigorre = \*Gersende  
(see p.357) and Foix -1038 de Bigorre

\*Ramiro I, of = 1036 \*Gisberga \*Hildouin IV, de = \*Alice de Roucy  
Aragon -1063 (Ermensinde) Montdidier (see p.495)  
de Bigorre

\*Sancho I, -1094 = \*Felicia de Montdidier -1086

\*Ramiro II, -1147 = (2) \*Maud (Agnes) d'Aquitaine (see p.497)

\*Raymund V, C of Barcelona = 1151 \*Petronilla of Aragon 1135-1172 (see p.401)

\*Zienosnyl of = \*Boleslav, D = \*Bolzene de Stochou (see below)  
Poland -964 of Bohemia

\*Miesco I, (first Christian (2) = \*Dabrowka of \*Dobromir, K =  
King) 922-992 Bohemia -977 of Slavs

\*Boleslas I, (3) = 987 \*Ennilda \*Edzo, C = \*Matilda of Germany  
967-1025 -1017 Palatine (see p.365)

\*Miesco II, 990-1034 = 1013 \*Rixa -1063 (see p.405)

\*Hostivitas -890 = \*Slaviber, C of Melnik =

\*Borziwas of Bohemia (first Christian Duke) -910 = \*Ludmilla

\*Wratislav I, -916 = 907 \*Drahomira de Lutitz -958

\*Boleslav I, 909-967 = \*Bolzene de Stouchou (see above)

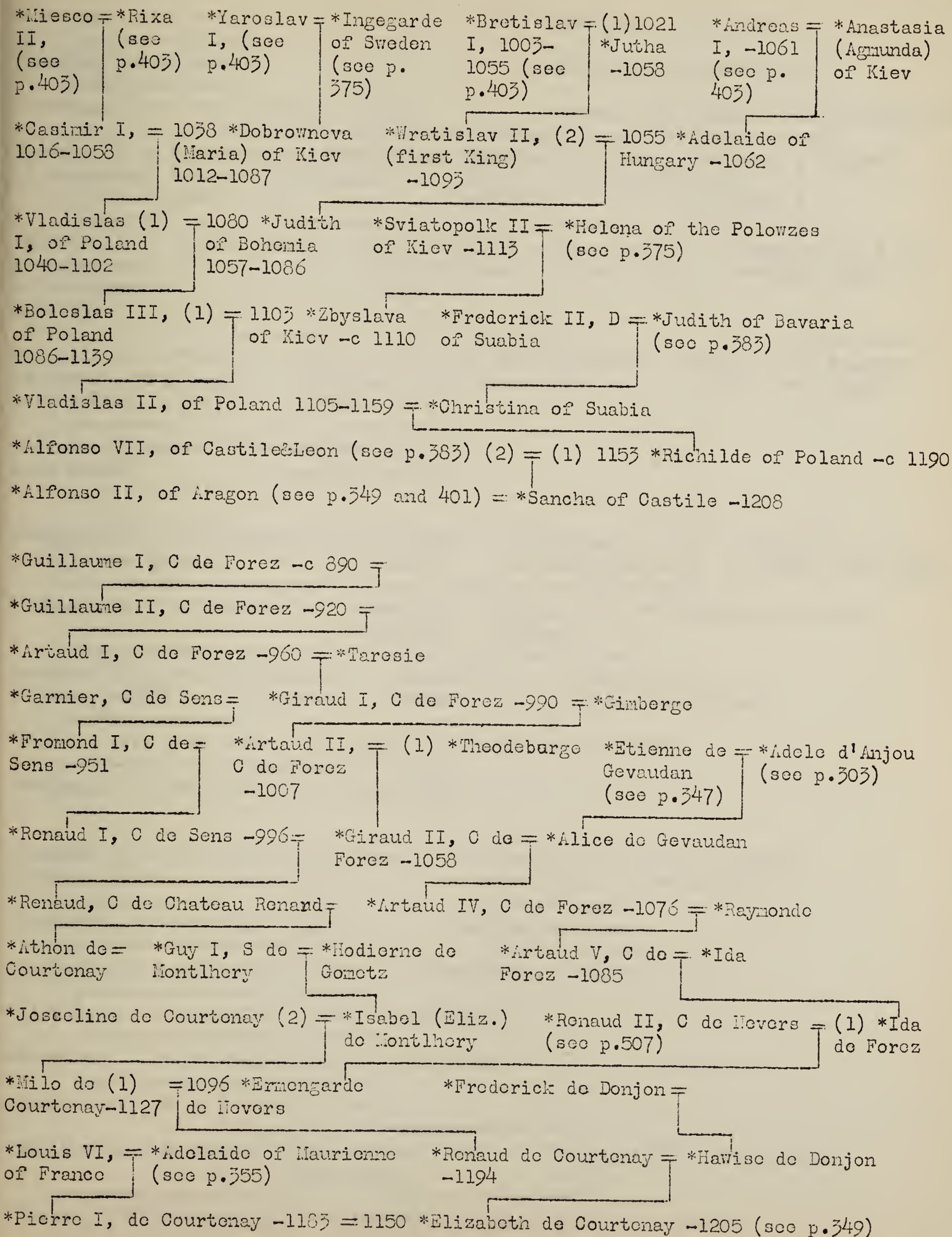
\*Boleslav II, -999 = \*Emma of Saxony -1006 \*Damarade

\*Ulric = \*Bozena \*Henry of = \*Gerberga \*Ladislav, P = \*Yaroslav I = \*Ingegarde of  
I, -1052 Schwein- of Suabia of Hungary of Grand D of Sweden (see p.  
-1037 furt (see p.367) Kiev -1054 375 and 405)

\*Bretislav I, = (1) 1021 \*Jutha \*Andreas I, = \*Anastasia (Agnunda)  
1003-1055 of Schweinfurt of Hungary of Kiev (see p.405)  
(see p.405) -1053 -1061

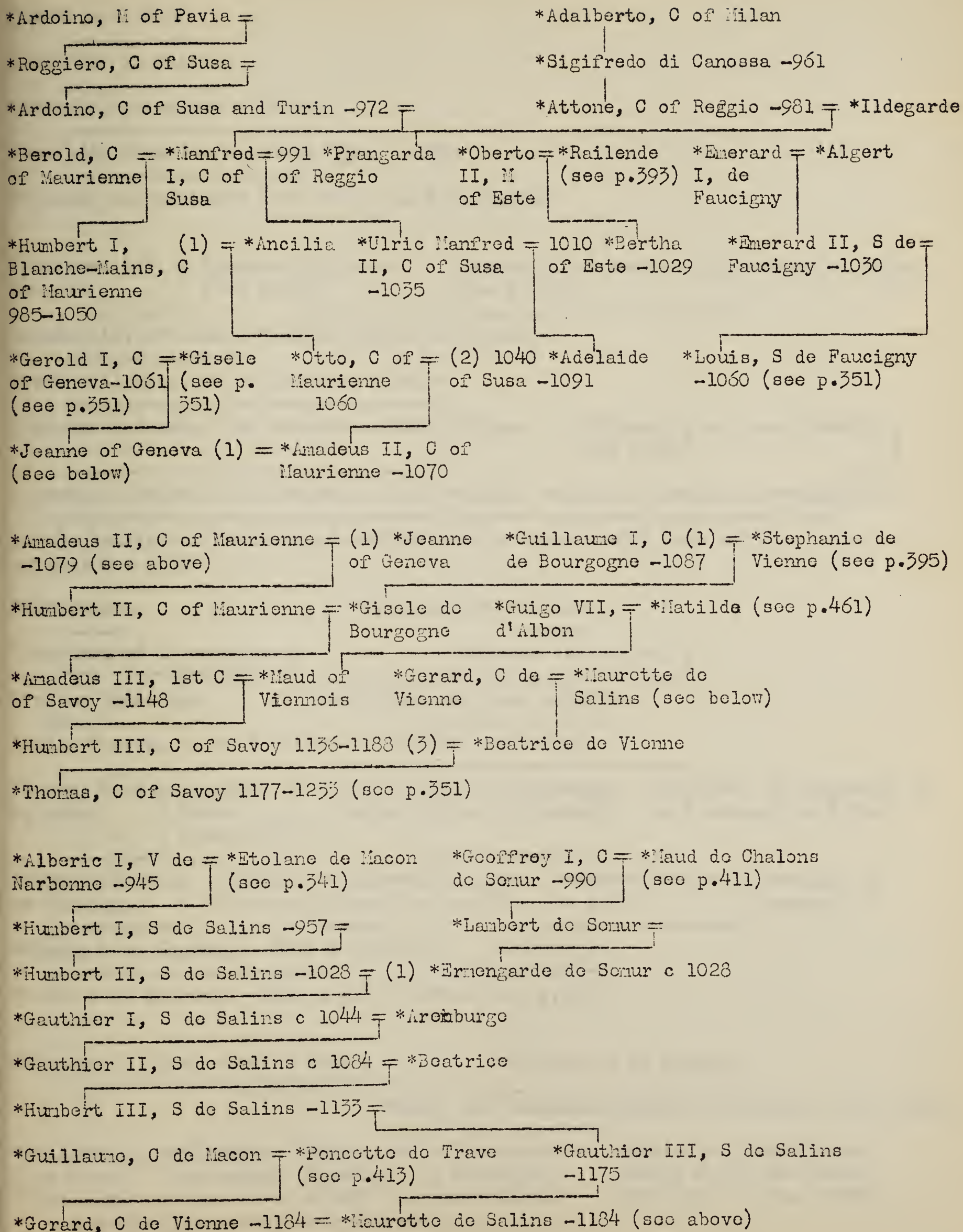




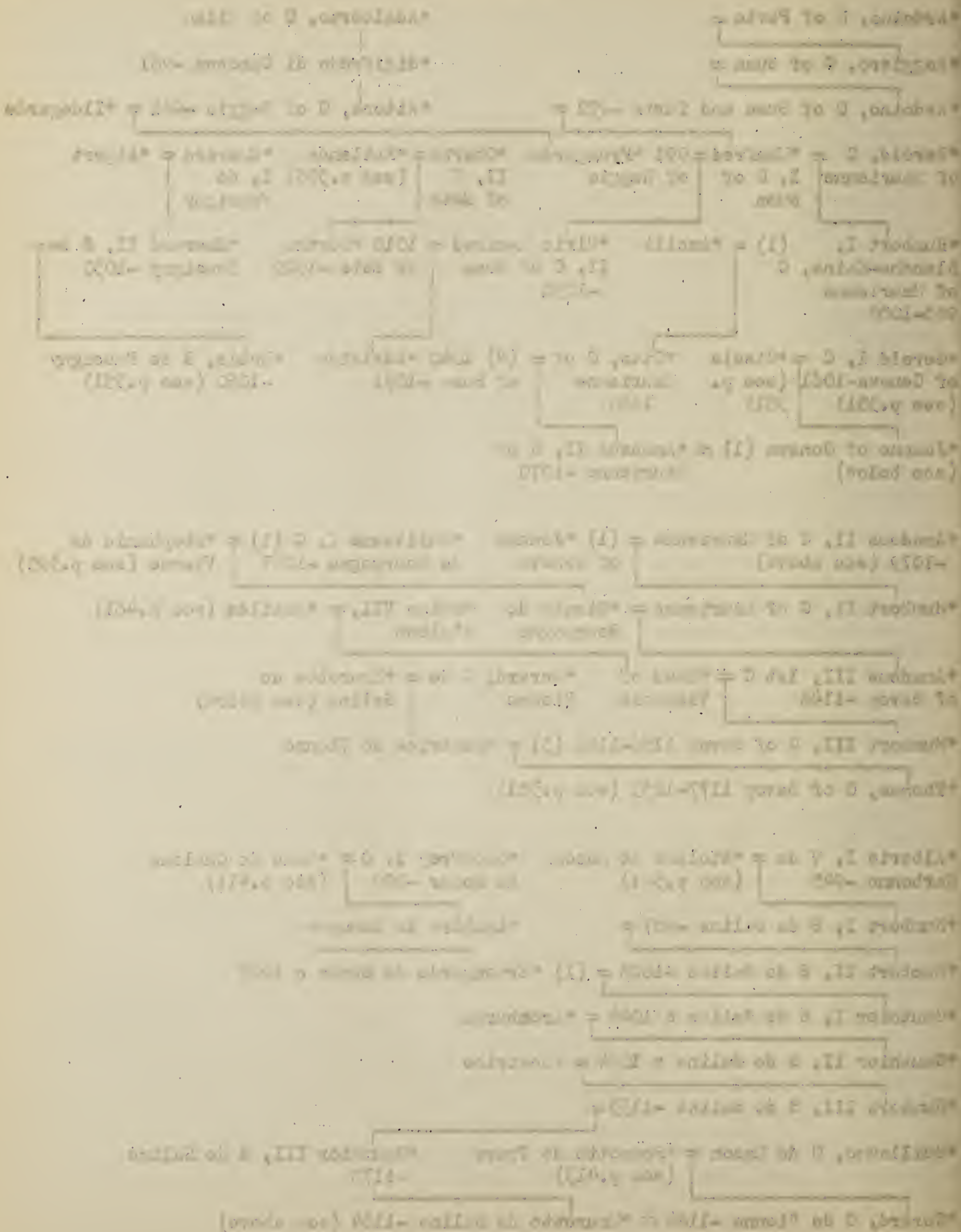












\*Gonsolo c 920 =

\*Salvador Gonsalez =

\*Gonsalo Salvadores c 1014 =

\*Salvador Gonsalez c 1042 = \*Nuna c 1071

\*Gonsalo Salvadores c 1109 = \*Sancha (see p.357)

\*Alfonso III, 848-910 = \*Ximena of Navarre (see p.381)

\*Sancho I, of Navarre (2) = \*Toda of Aragon (see p.357)

\*Fruela II, of Leon = \*Nunila Ximena of Navarre

\*Ordone el Ciego, C of Asturias c 940 =

\*Alfonso Ordonez, C of Asturias c 955 = \*Justa \*Alfonso V, of Leon 994-1028 (see p.381)

\*Rodrigo Alfonso, C of Asturias -1011 = \*Gonia \*Fernando Gundomariz = \*Ximena of Leon

\*Diego Rodrigo de Asturias, C of Oviedo c 1010 = \*Christina of Leon c 1037 (see p.357)

\*Gyrgenan =

\*Carader Yreichfras =

\*Cadfarch of Whittington =

\*Llydoeca of Hereford =

\*Inyr = \*Rhoingar \*Howell Dha -948 (see p.447) =

\*Tudor Trevor, Ld of Hereford = \*Anghart of S. Wales

\*Enoon, P of S. Wales = \*Eleanor of Powys (see p.447) \*Owen = \*Eva of Glamorgan Bondow (sis. of Justin) \*Llydoeca of Hereford = \*Angharat of N. Wales

\*Goronwy Einan = of Togaingl \*Cynfyn = \*Angharat II, Q of Powys (see p.449) \*Ednowen Bondow = c 1070 \*Gwerfyl of Hereford

\*Edwyn, P of Togaingl -1073 = \*Everydd \*Goronwy =

\*Owen, P of Togaingl -1105 = (2) \*Morfydd (see p.443)

\*Etienne de Vaux, -before 1050 =

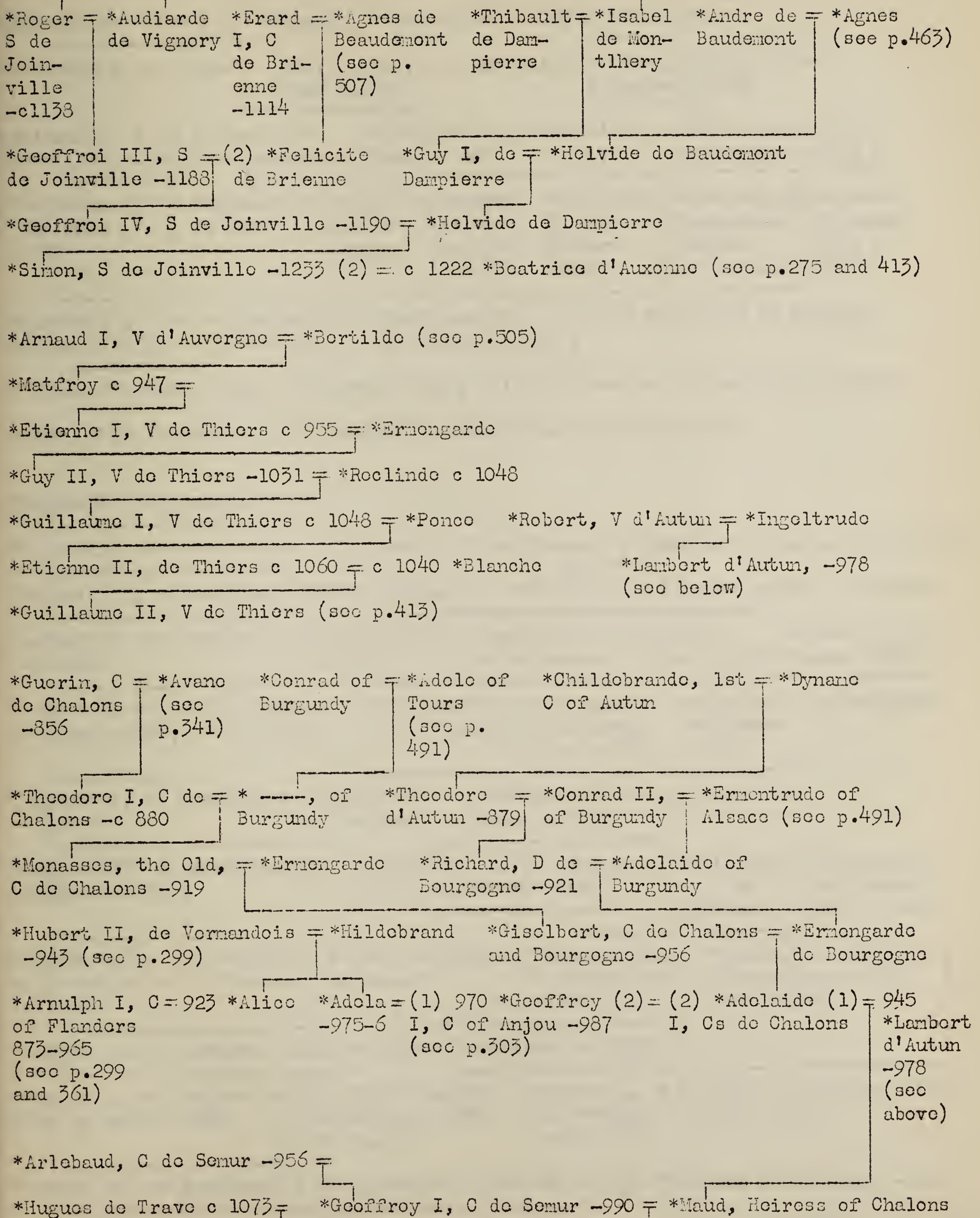
\*Arnoul, C de Reynol =

\*Henry de Bourgogne = \*Sibil de Bourgogne (see p.503)

\*Geoffroi I, S de Joinville -1080 = \*Blanche de Reynol \*Guy I, de Vignory c 1104 = \*Beatrice de Bourgogne (Portugal) \*Miles le Grand, S de Montlhery = \*Lithuise de Troyes (see p.503)







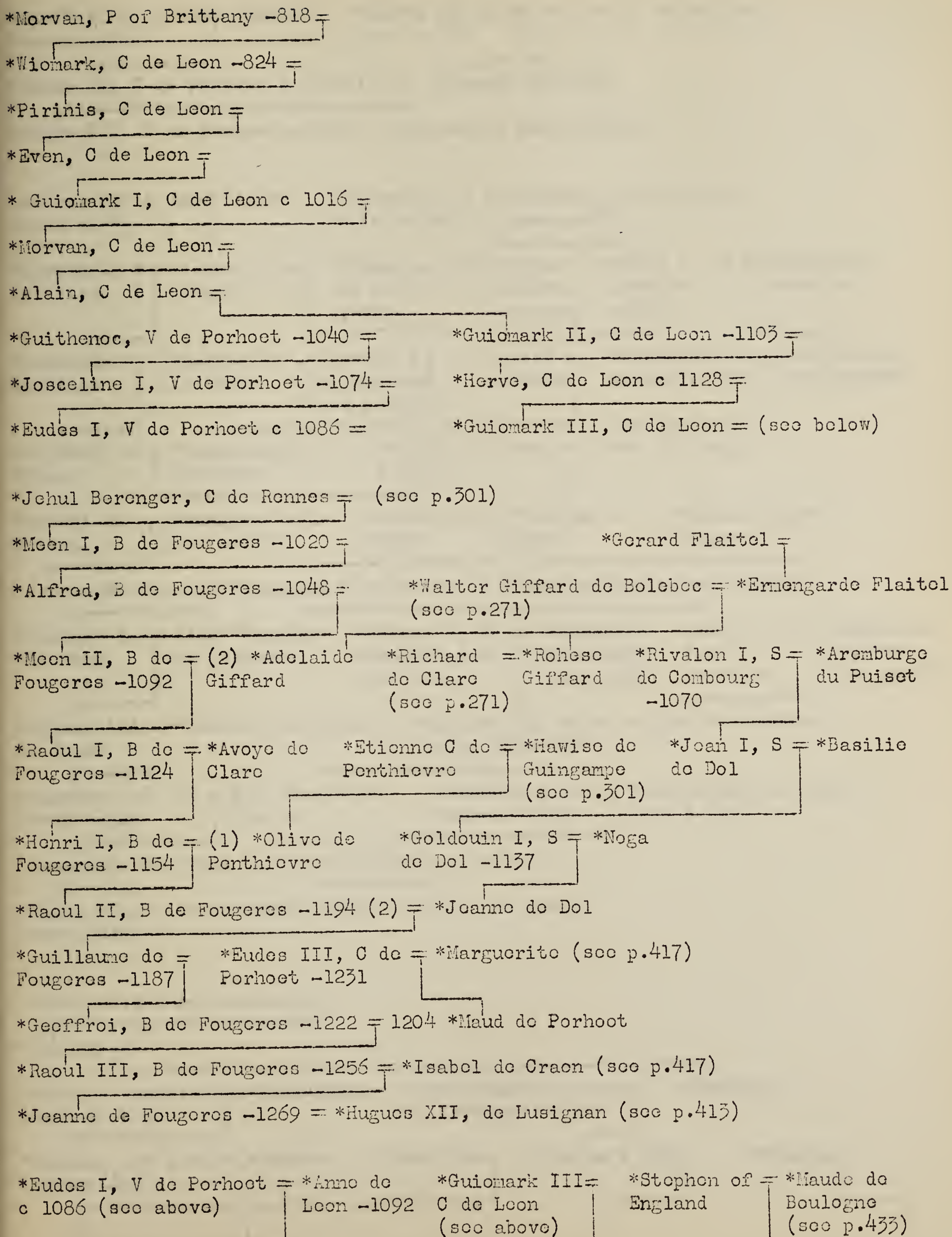




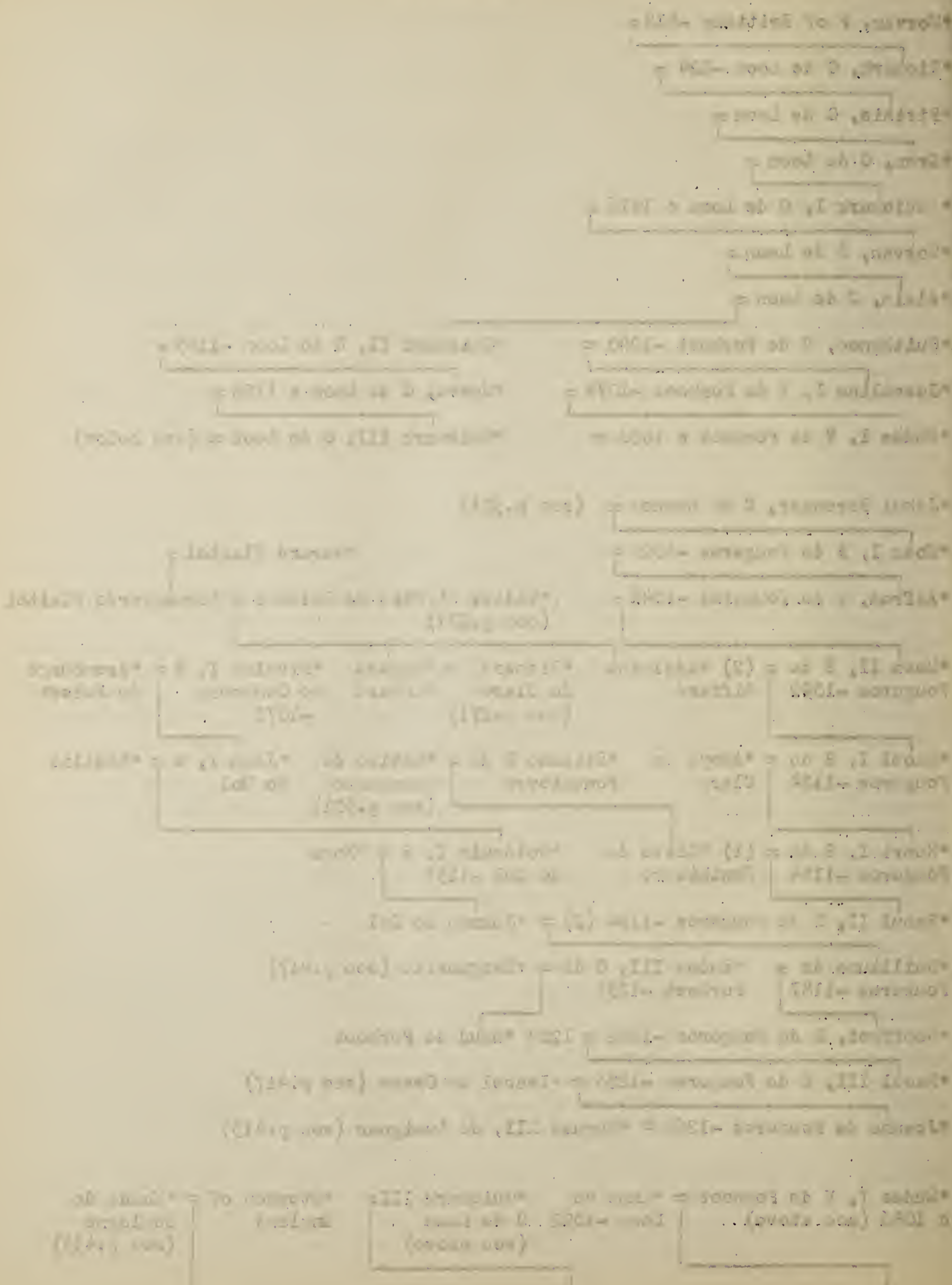
\*Etienne de Trave = \*Thibault, C de Chalons -1065 = \*Ermentrude  
 \*Thibault I, de Trave = \*Guillaume II, V de Thiers = \*Adelaide II, Cs de  
 (see p.411) Chalons -1080  
 \*Etienne I, C de = \*Beatrice \*Thibault II, de = \*Alice \*Guy de Thiers C =  
 Macon (see p.395) de Lorraine Trave c 1153 de Chalons -1113  
 \*Guillaume (2) = \*Poncette \*Matthieu = \*Bertha \*Guillaume = \*Frederick I = \*Beatrice  
 C de Macon de Trave I, D de of Sua- I, C de Barbarossa de Macon  
 -1156 Lorraine bia (see Chalons Emperor (see p.  
 p.505) -1166 of Germany 383)  
 \*Etienne II, C de = \*Judith de \*Guillaume II, C = 1173 \*Beatrice of Germany  
 Auxonne c 1197 Lorraine de Chalons -1203  
 \*Etienne (Stephen) III, C d'Auxonne (1) = c 1186 \*Beatrice, Cs de Chalons -1227  
 \*Simon, S de Joinville (2) = c 1222 \*Beatrix d'Auxonne (see p.275)  
 \*Hugues I, de Lusignan =  
 \*Hugues II, de Lusignan = \*Herbert I, V de Thouars = \*Aldogardo d'Aunay (see p.497)  
 \*Hugues III, de Lusignan c 967 = \*Arsendis \*Raoul I, de Thouars = 1005 \*Aronburg  
 \*Hugues IV, de Lusignan = \*Aldogardo de \*Bernard I, C = \*Anclio \*Aimory I, de =  
 -c 1030 Thouars de la Marche (see p.347) Rancon c1022  
 \*Hugues V, de = (1) \*Adelmode \*Aimory IV, = \*Aurengardo \*Geoffrey I = \*Bourgogne  
 Lusignan -1060 de la Marche V de Thouars de Mauleon de Rancon  
 (see p.497) c 1068  
 \*Hugues VI, de Lusignan = \*Hildogardo \*Geoffrey II, de = \*Fossiofic  
 -1110 de Thouars Rancon -1137  
 \*Hugues VII, de = \*Sarrazaino \*Geoffrey III, de Rancon = \*Guillaume = \*Marguerite  
 Lusignan -c 1151 S de Tailleburg c 1148 IV, C de de Turenne  
 Angoulome (see p.349)  
 \*Hugues VIII, de Lusignan = c 1140 Bourgogne \*Vulgrin III, = \*Aymor(Taillefer), C =  
 d. in Syria on the Crusade de Rancon C d'Angoulome d'Angoulome -1218  
 in 1185 -1181 (see p.349)  
 \*Hugues IX, de Lusignan -1219 = \*Maud d'Angoulome -c 1239  
 \*Hugues X, de Lusignan = (2) 1220 \*Isabelle \*Pierre I, D = \*Alice de Thouars -1221  
 C de la Marche 1249 d'Angoulome -1246 de Bretagne (see p.497)  
 (see p.37) 1190-1250  
 \*Hugues XI, de Lusignan, C de la Marche 1218-1250 = 1236 \*Yolande de Bretagne -1272  
 \*Hugues XII, de Lusignan, C de la Marche -1270 = \*Joanne de Fougères -1269 (see p.415)











\*Geoffrey I, V de = \*Hawise  
Porhoet 1142

\*Herve II, C de = \* —, of England  
Leon -1169

\*Eudes II, C de Porhoet c 1164 (2) = \*Eleanor de Leon

\*Eudes III, C de Porhoet -1231 = \*Marguerite (see p.415)

\*Andre, 1st S de = \*Agnes  
Craon c 941

\*Lambert I, C = \*Gerberge of Lorraine  
de Louvaine (see p.431)

\*Martin I, S = \*Lisois de =  
de Vitre Craon

\*Ramelin II =  
de Crequy  
c 986

\*Alice  
d'Oisy

\*Henry I, de = \*Maud of  
Louvaine Lorraine  
-1038

\*Ruivallon = \*Genergan de  
de Vitre la Vicairie

\*Alfred, B =  
de Fougères  
(see p.415)

\*Suhard =  
de Craon

\*Baudouin de = \*Marguerite  
Crequy c 1007 de Louvaine

\*Tristan de = \*Ennoguende de  
Vitre Fougères

\*Guerin de Craon = \*Anne de Crequy  
c 1050

\*Robert de = \*Avisse de Sable  
Nevers (see p.489)

\*Robert de = \*Bertha de  
Vitre Craon

\*Bernard de =  
Chantoc

\*Renaud de Craon = \*Ennoguende de Vitre \*Hugh de Chantoc = \*Elvis

\*Maurice I, = 1110 \*Tiphania  
de Craon de Chantoc

\*Robert I, de =  
Beaumont 1st  
E of Lei.

\*Isabel de  
Vermandois  
(see p.223)

\*Amaury IV =  
B de  
Montfort

\*Agnes de  
Garland  
(see p.313)

\*Hugues (2) = \*Isabel (Marquise)  
de Craon

\*Valeran II, de =  
Meulan 1104-1166

\*Agnes de Montfort

\*Maurice III, de = (2) \*Isabel de  
Craon -1215 Meulan

\*Guillaume des =  
Roches -1222

\*Marguerite de Sable  
(see p.489)

\*Amaury I, de Craon -1226 = \*Joanne des Roches

\*Raoul III, B de Fougères -1256 = \*Isabel de Craon  
(see p.415)

\*Dauch, 1st K of Connaught =

\*Eochan =

\*Nial I, K of (2) = \*Incachtfee  
Ireland -405

\*Conal Culban 1st K =  
of Tirconnel -464

\*Muredac =

\*Eochan, 1st K of = \*Indorba  
Tyrone -465

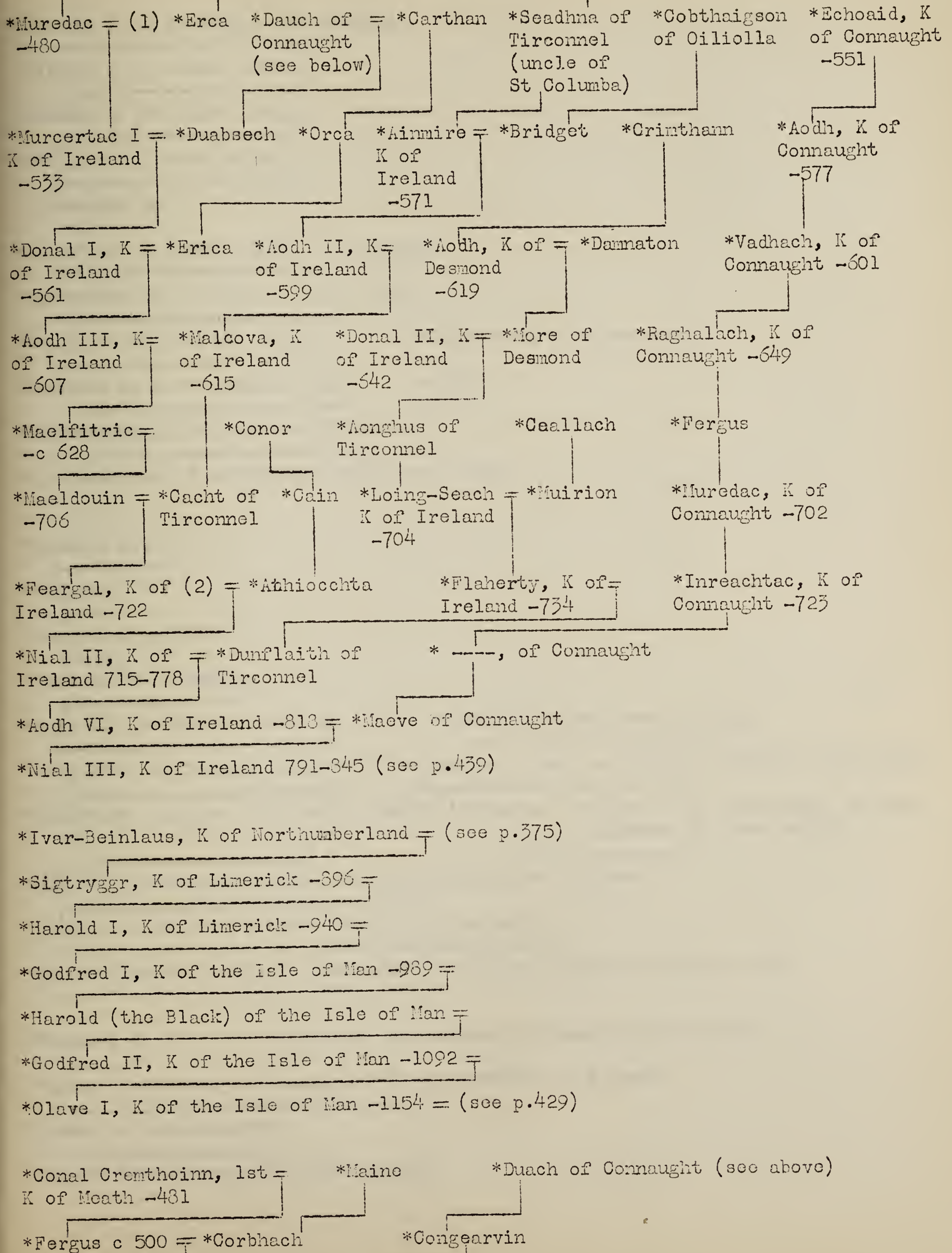
\*Loarn Mor =

\*Fergus c 500 =

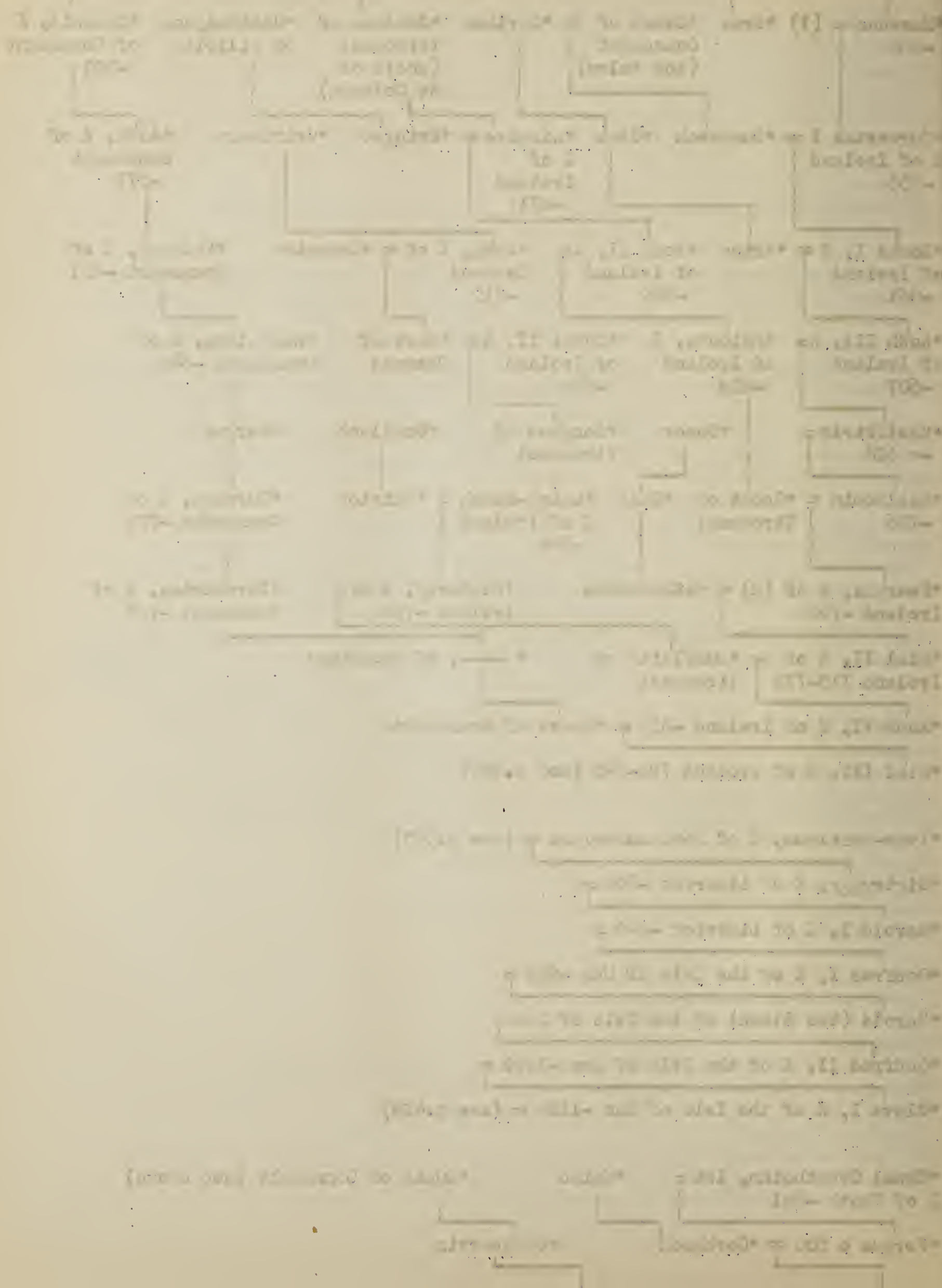
\*Fergus =











\*Dermot, K of Ireland -554 = \*Mungan

\*Colman, K of Meath -581 =

\*Suibne, K of Meath -600 =

\*Conal, K of Meath -634 =

\*Airmeadhac =

\*Dermot, K of Meath -689 =

\*Congal

\*Murcertac, K of Meath -715 = \*Alpin

\*Donal, K of Ireland -758 =

\*Fiachradh, P of Searcuil

\*Donchad I, K of Ireland -797 =

\*Cabel

\*Maolruanaia, K of Meath -843 = \*Arog

\*Maelsechlain, K of Ireland -863 (see p.455)

\*Eudes c 910 =

\*Hugh =

\*Renaud = \*Albreda

\*Hugh I, de Gournay =

\*Hugh II, de Gournay -1074 =

\*Gerard Flaitel (see p.271) =

\*Hugh III, de Gournay -1093 = (2) \*Basitia \*Wm. de Warren = \*Gundred (see p.297)

\*Gerard de Gournay -1104 = (1) \*Edith of Warren \*Thos. I, = \*Melesinde de Crecy  
de Courcy (see p.461)

\*Hugh IV, de Gournay 1091-1180 (2) = \*Melesinde de Coucy

\*Hugh V, de Gournay -1214 = \*Julia de Dammartin

\*Wm. de Cantelou -1250/1 (see p.321) = (2) \*Milicent de Gournay -1239

\*Richard = \*Ivros I, de Belesme = \*Godchild (see p.351)

\*Hamon (Dentatus) de Creully -1047 = \*Godchild de Belesme

\*Hamon de Crevecoeur =

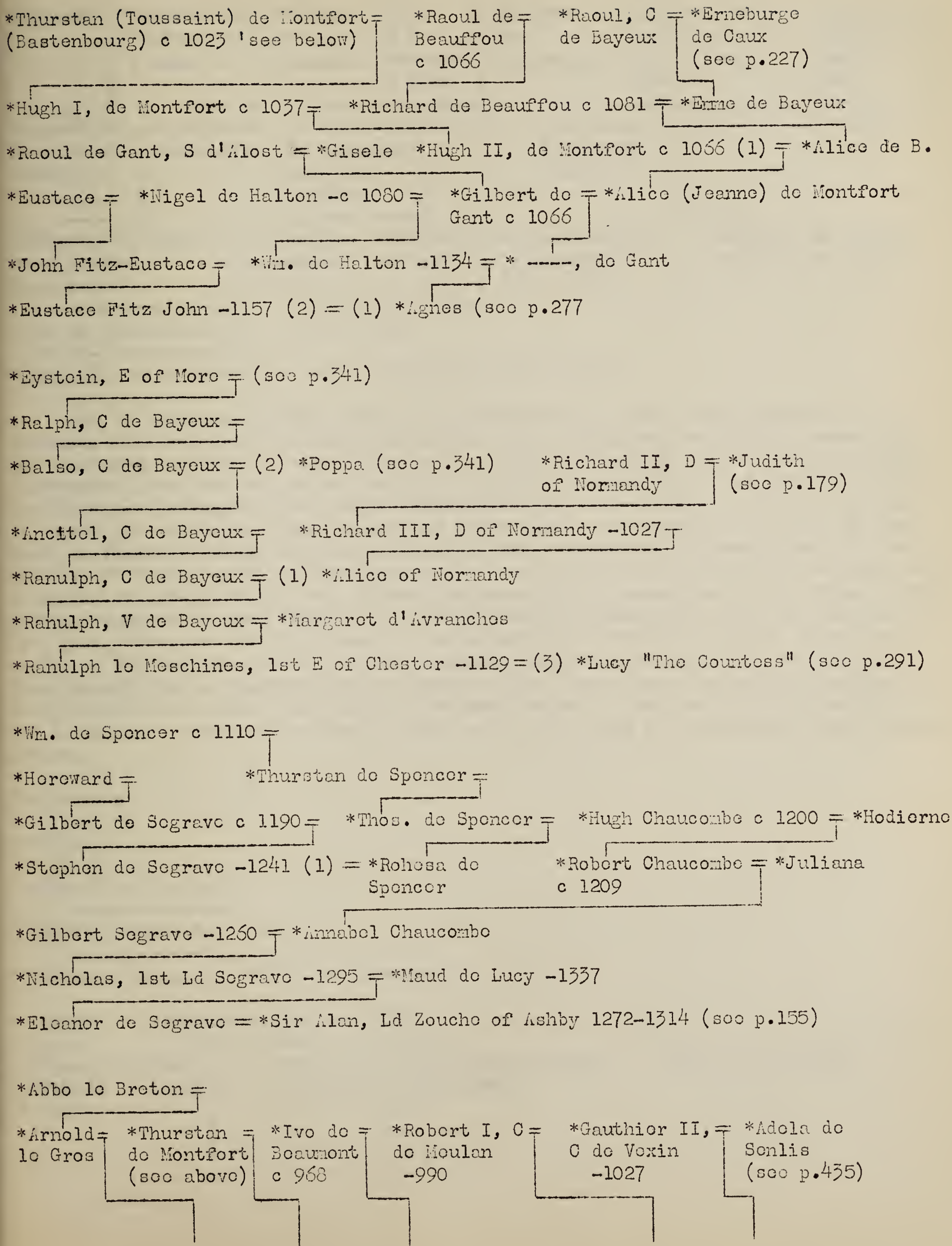
\*Robert Fitz-Hamon -1107 (see p.229)



— 100 —

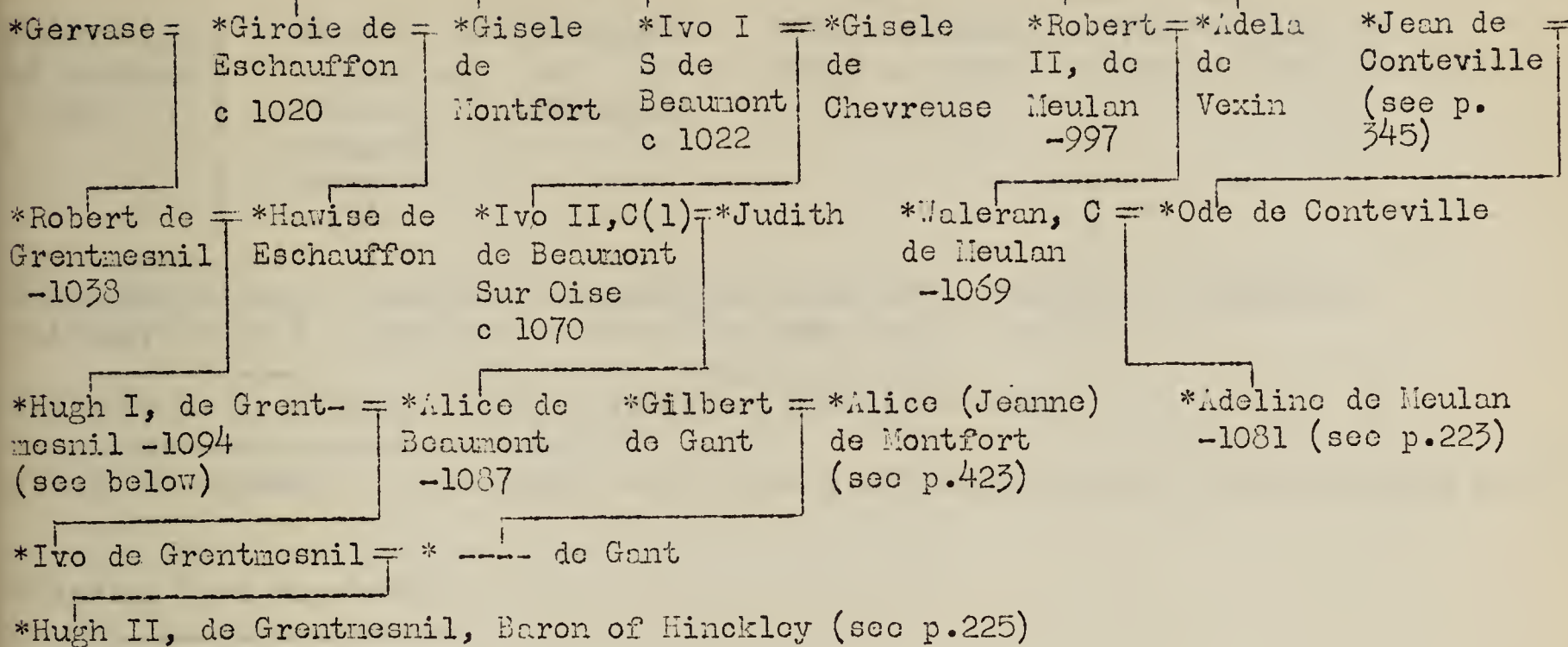
2008-7-10 20:24:05

(S-100) 100-100000-100000









Hugh I, Grentmesnil (see above), from Grandmesnil in the arrondissement of Lisieux, was banished from Normandy by duke Wm. in 1058 for very little cause, but was pardoned in 1063, at which time he was given the custody of the castle of Neufmarche-en-Lions. He was one of the great men who attended Wm. D. of Normandy in his expedition into England and fought bravely for him at Hastings. In 1067 he was one of those who, with Wm. Fitz Osborne and bishop Odo, were invested with the government of England during the king's absence. Hugh received 100 manors, mostly in Leicester, of which county he was sheriff. He was one of the Normans who interceded with king Wm. on behalf of his son, Robert Curthose. On the accession of Wm. Rufus to the throne he supported duke Robert, but later becoming dissatisfied with the conduct of the young duke, he left his cause and attached himself to the king. In 1090, though quite an old man, he was in Normandy opposing Robert de Bolesne (the Turbulent) in his strongholds at Fourches and La Conebe on the river Orne. Having died in England Feb. 22, 1094, his body was taken to Normandy, where it was buried on the south side of the chapter house of St-Evroult next to his wife, who had previously been interred there.

\*Ailrich =

\*Swayn =

\*Adam (Fitz-Swayn) =

\*Robert Trivers = \* ----

\*Ralph de Engayne = \*Ebria de Trivers

\*Hugh = \*William Engayne c 1130 =

\*Simon de Morville c 1140

\*Ada de Engayne

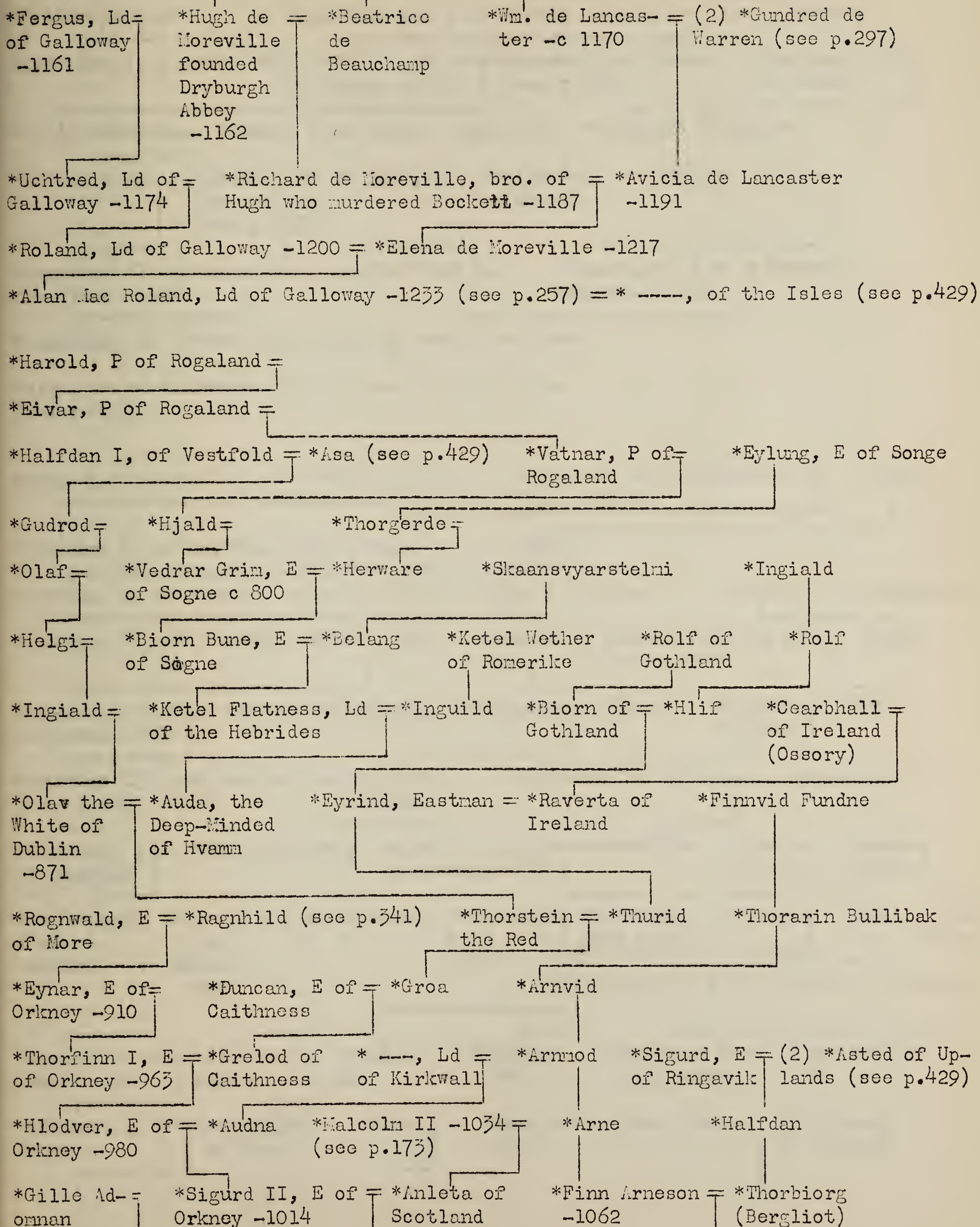
\*Pagan de Beauchamp

(2) \*Rohese de Ver (see p.247)

\*Gilbert = \*Godith

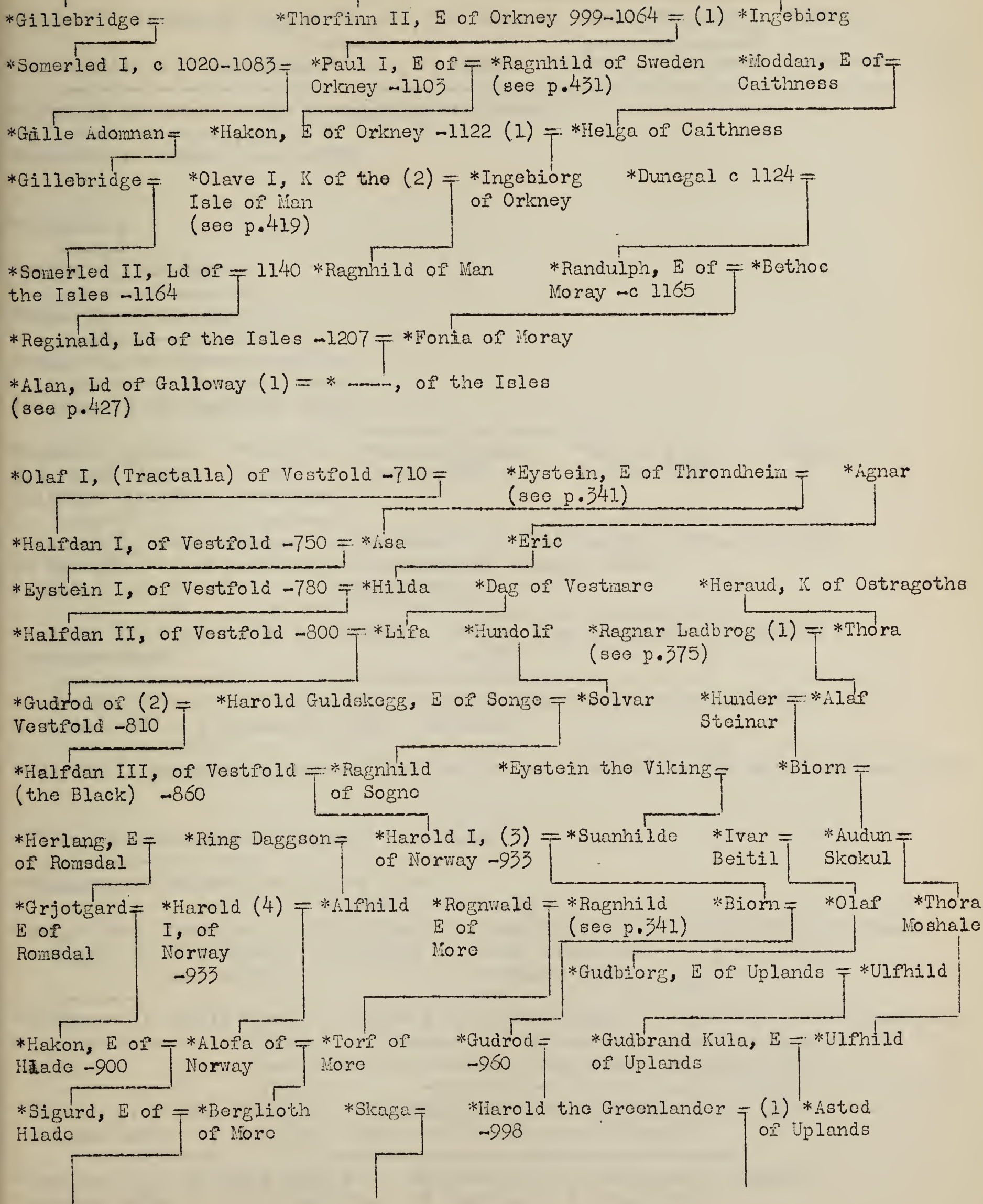




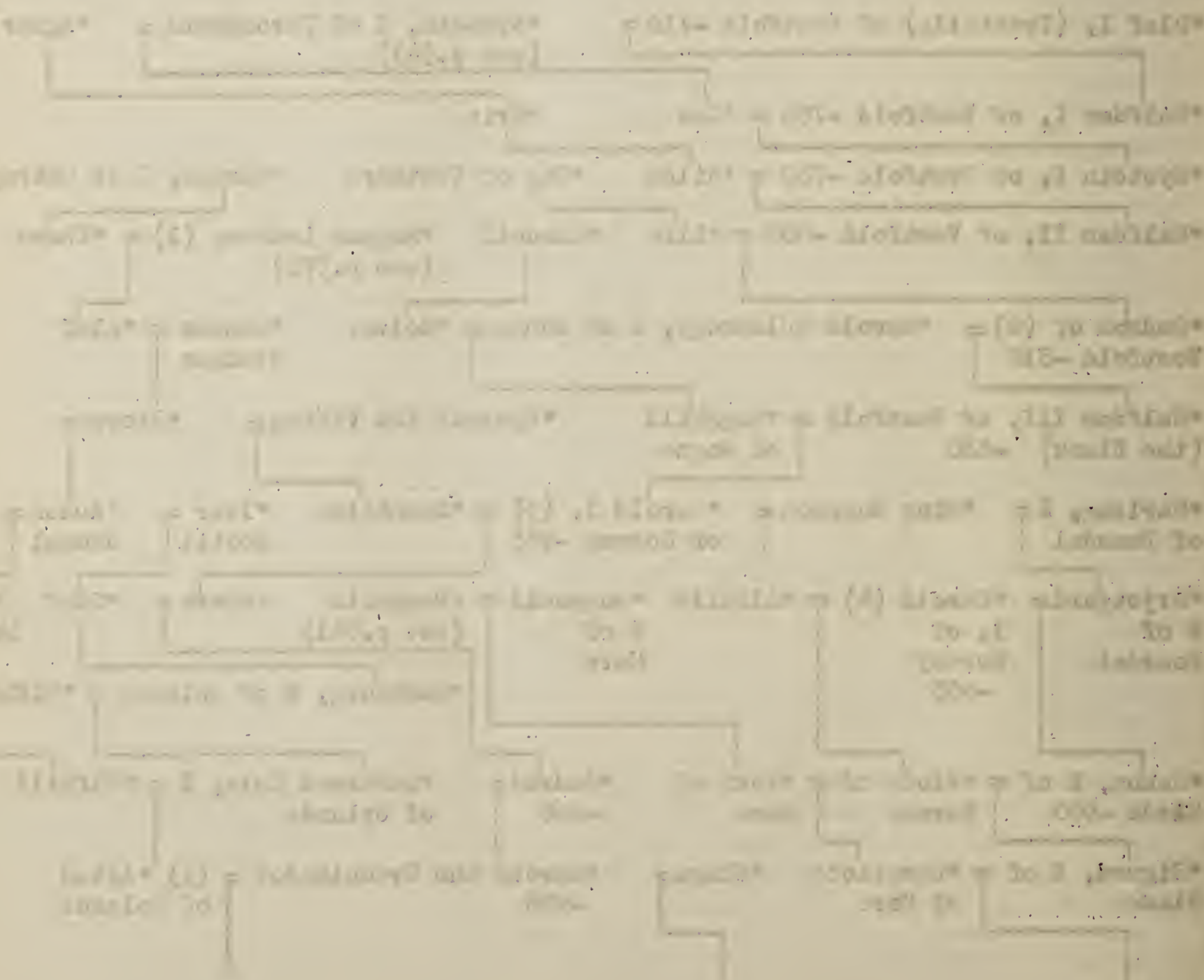
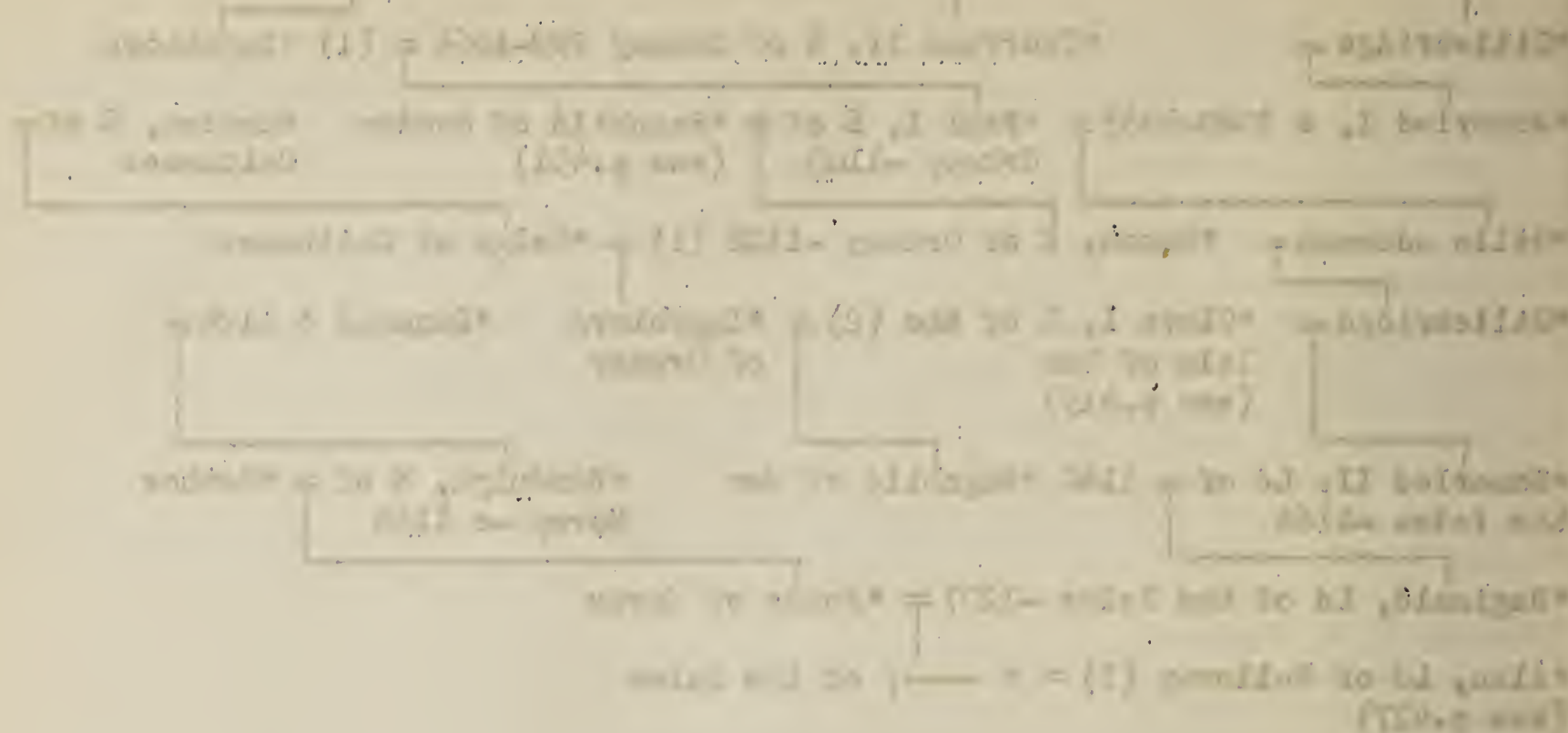


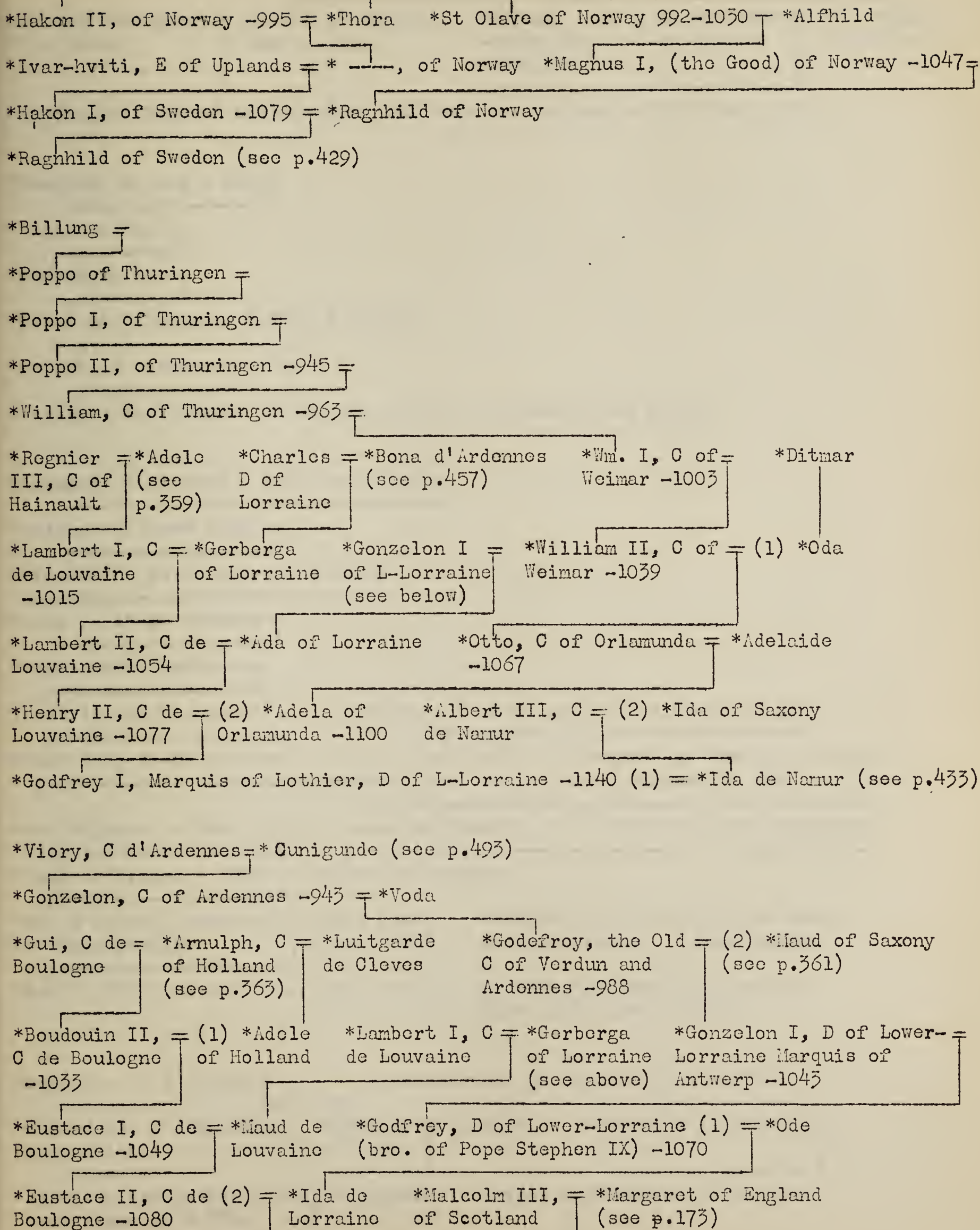






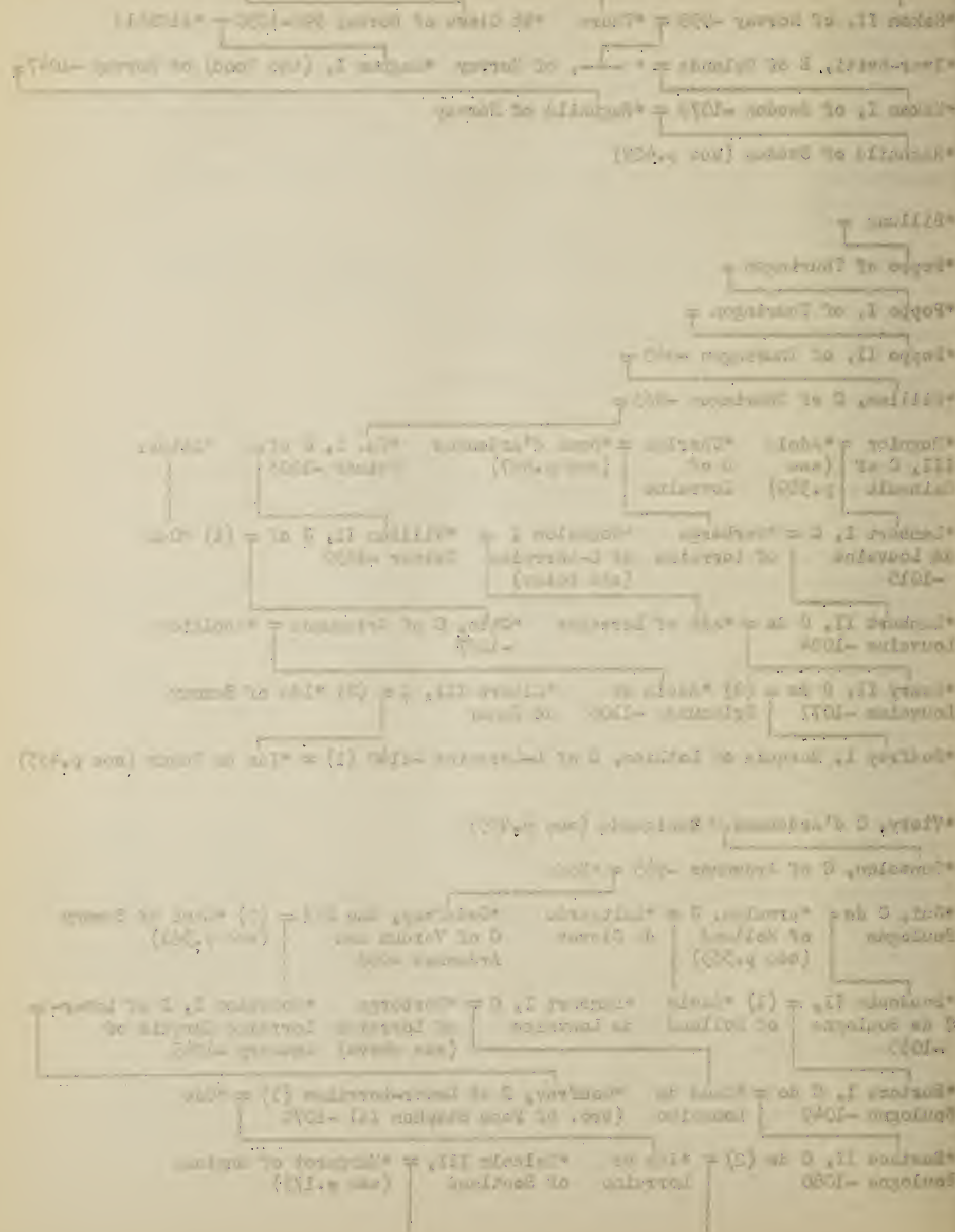








Classification



\*Etienne (Stephen) = \*Adela of England \*Eustace III, C de Boulogne = 1102 \*Mary  
 C de Blois (see p.355) -1125 (bro. of Godfrey de of Scotland  
 Bouillon)

\*Stephen of England 1104-1154 = 1136 \*Maud de Boulogne -1151 (see p.415)

\*Geoffrey de Rie c 980 =

\*Eudes de Rie =

\*Hubert de Rie =

\*Peter de Valognes c 1087 = \*Albreda

\*Robert de Valognes = \*Agnes

\*Theobald de Valognes of Parham, Co. Suf. -1130-35 (see p.167)

\*Eystein, E of More c 830 (see p.341) =

\*Malahue of More c 890 =

\*Richard I, de St Sauveur c 933 =

\*Niel I, de St Sauveur =

\*Roger de St Sauveur =

\*Niel II, de St Sauveur = \*Godfrey, C of Eu and Brione (see p.263) =

\*Niel III, de St Sauveur c 1066 = \*Adela d'Eu \*Grimolt de Plessis, died =  
 in a dungeon in 1047

\*Wm. d'Albini c 1066 (1) = \* ---- de Plossis \* ----, S de Mowbray =

\*Roger d'Albini c 1084 = \*Amicia de Mowbray

\*Wm. d'Albini, Pincerna = \*Maud Bigot \*Godfrey I, D of = \*Ida de Namur  
 to \*Hen. I. -1139 (see p.287) Lower-Lorraine (see p.431)

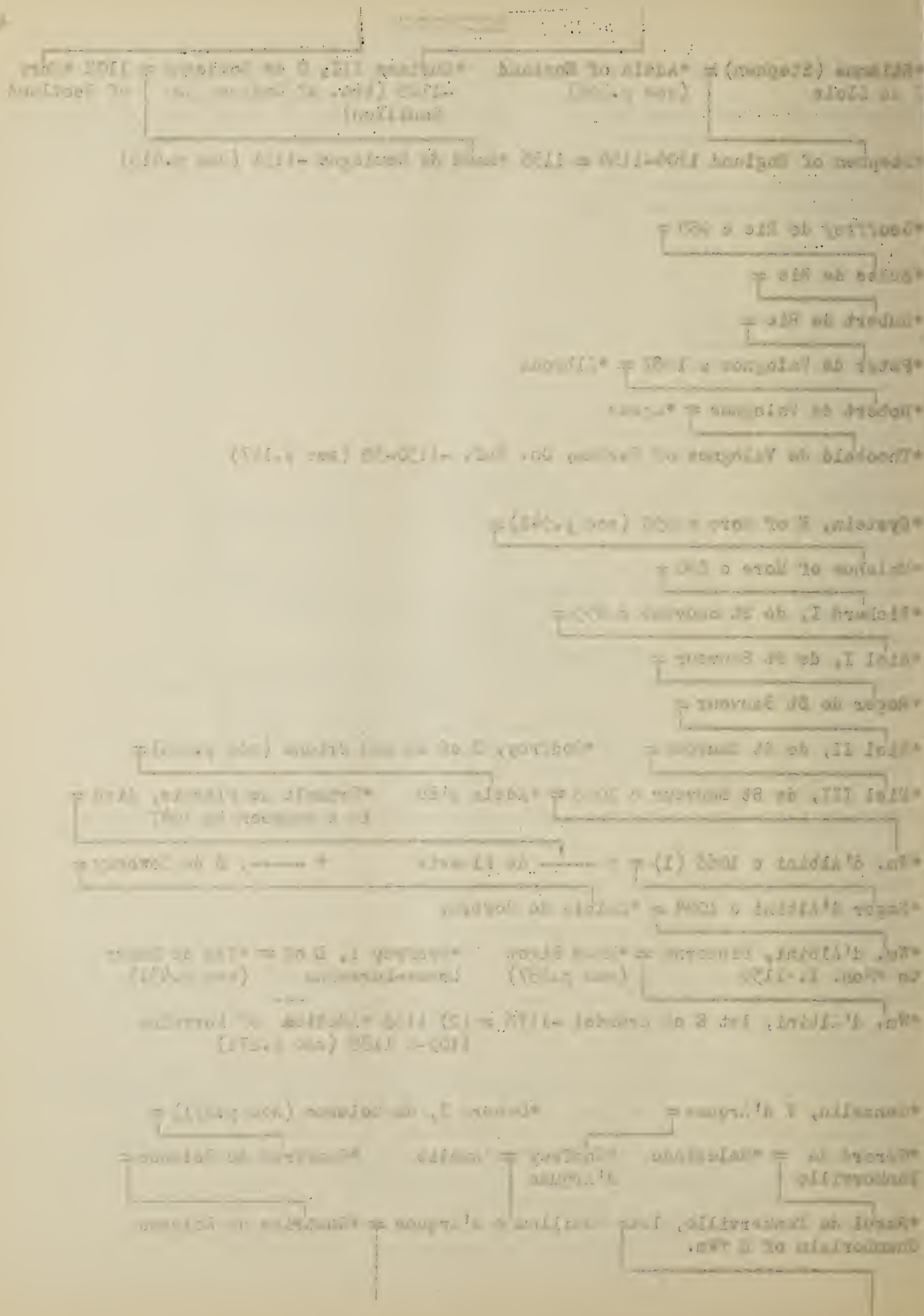
\*Wm. d'Albini, 1st E of Arundel -1176 = (2) 1138 \*Adeliza of Lorraine  
 1103-c 1188 (see p.271)

\*Gonzelin, V d'Arques = \*Osbern I, de Bolebec (see p.271) =

\*Gerard de = \*Helesinde \*Godfrey = \*Amelie \*Geoffrey de Bolebec =  
 Tankerville d'Arques

\*Raoul de Tankerville, 1st = \*Guillaume d'Arques = \*Beatrice de Bolebec  
 Chamberlain of D \*Wm.





\*William de Tankerville -c 1130 = \*Maud d'Arques \*Odon Stigand

\*Renobault de Tankerville -1140 = \*Agnes

\*Geoffrey de Clinton c 1125, He built =  
Kenilworth Castle (see p.167)

\*Aliverto = \*Oberto I, of Este = (2) \*Guilla of Spoleto (see p.393)

\*Guillaume = \*Alice \*Adalberto of Tuscany c 998 =

\*Aleramo I, M di = \*Helena of \*Adalberto III, M = \*Berenger II = \*Willi of Tuscany  
di Montferrat Verona of Tuscany -1014 of Italy (see p.395)

\*Anselmo I, M di = \*Gisela \*Enrico = \*Adelina \*Conrad I, C di = \*Rochilde  
Saluzzo -998 Ventimiglia c963

\*Anselmo II, M di = \*Guiditta \*Conrad II, C di Ventimiglia = \*Adela  
Saluzzo -1027

\*Tetone, M di Saluzzo -1084 = \*Elona di Ventimiglia (see p.351)

\*Pepin, C de Vermandois (see p.299) =

\*Arnulph I, C of Flanders = \*Alice de Vermandois \*Pepin I, C de Senlis =  
(see p.361) (C de Valois) c 893

\*Valeran de Vexin = \*Hildegarde of Flanders \*Pepin II, C de Senlis c 922 =  
and Amiens -955 -981

\*Landry, C de Dreux =

\*Gauthier I, de Vexin & Amiens c 987 = \*Eve de Dreux \*Bernard, C de Senlis =

\*Gauthier II, C de = \*Adela de \*Hildouin, C de = \*Emmolino, dau. of  
Vexin and Amiens Senlis Breteuil -1060 \*Fouche, V de Chartres  
-1027

\*Raoul II, C de = \*Adele de Breteuil \*Notcher, C de Bar-Sur-Aube =  
Vexin c 1030

\*Raoul III, C de Vexin -1064 = \*Adele de Bar-Sur-Aube -c 1043

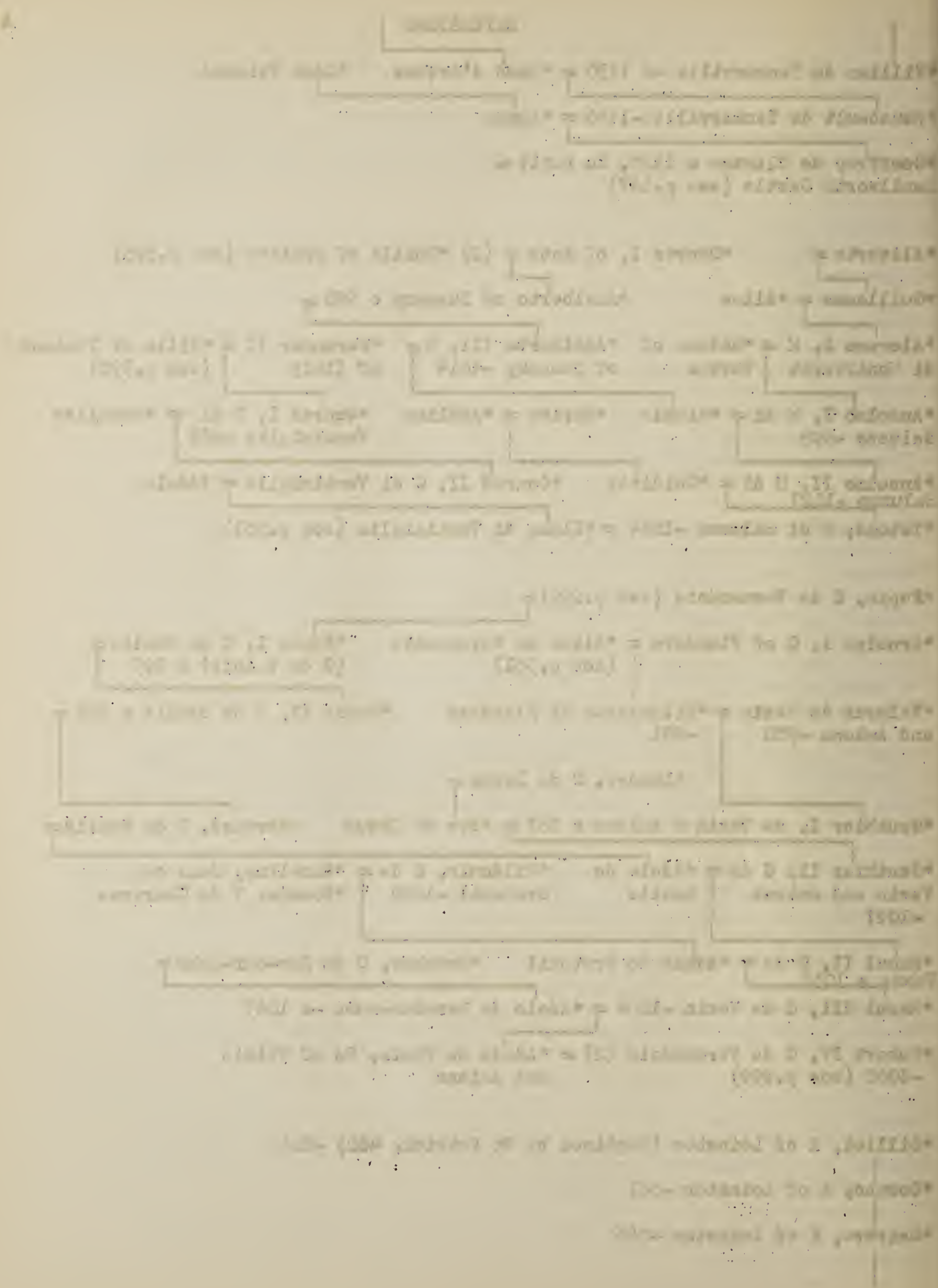
\*Hubert IV, C de Vermandois (2) = \*Adela de Vexin, Cs of Valois  
-1080 (see p.299) and Amiens

\*Oilliol, K of Leinster (baptised by St Patrick, 460) -526

\*Cormac, K of Leinster -567

\*Cairbre, K of Leinster -546



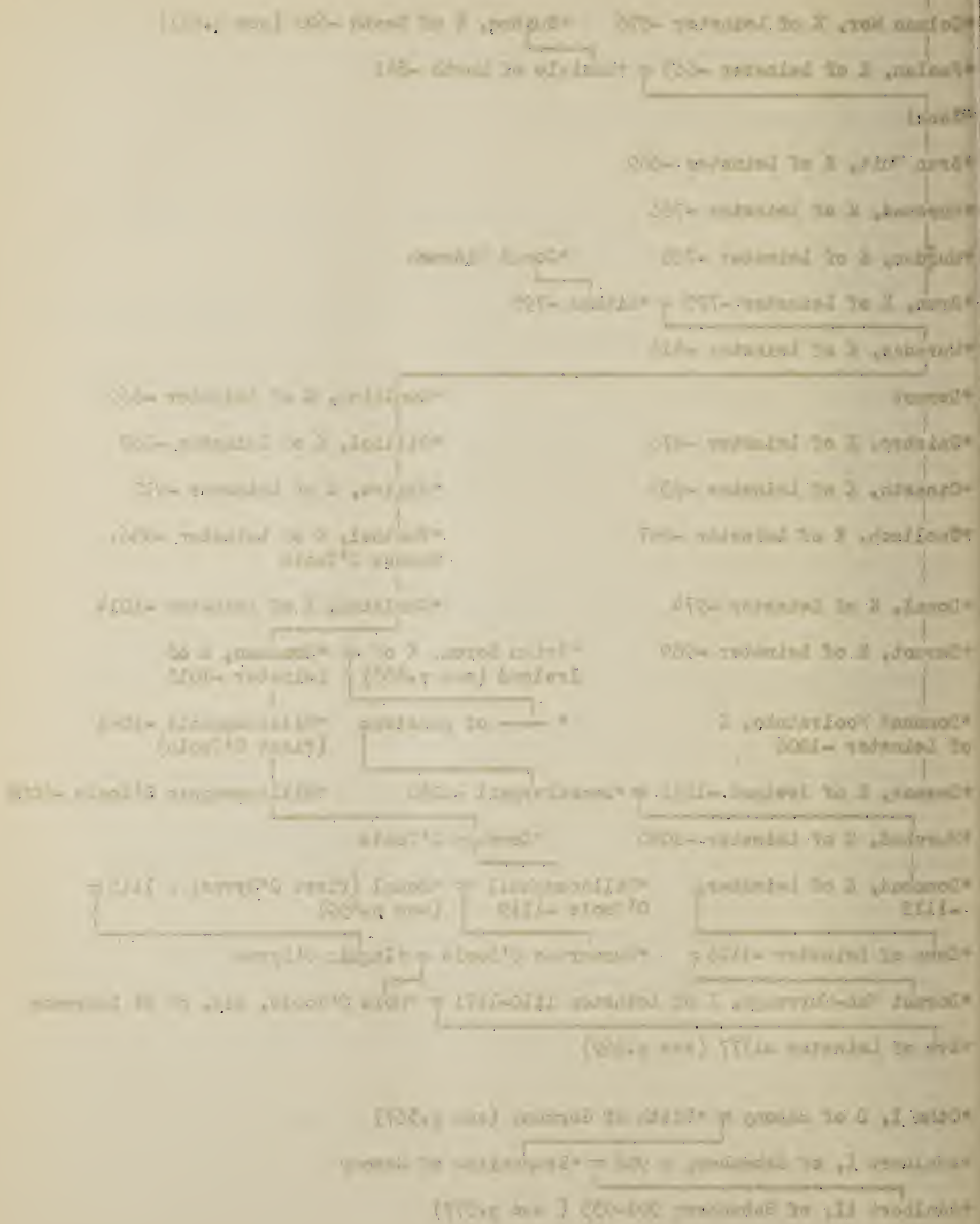


```

graph TD
    CM["*Colman Mor, K of Leinster -576"]
    SM["*Suibne, K of Meath -600 (see p.421)"]
    CM --- SM
    FM["*Faolan, K of Leinster -663"]
    HM["*Huaisle of Meath -641"]
    FM --- HM
    G["*Conal"]
    FM --- G
    BM["*Bran Muit, K of Leinster -689"]
    G --- BM
    M["*Murchad, K of Leinster -726"]
    BM --- M
    MD["*Murdac, K of Leinster -755"]
    M --- MD
    DM["*Donal Mideach"]
    MD --- DM
    BR["*Bran, K of Leinster -795"]
    E["*Eithne -795"]
    BR --- E
    MR["*Muredac, K of Leinster -818"]
    E --- MR
    D["*Dermot"]
    MR --- D
    DL["*Dunlaing, K of Leinster -869"]
    MR --- DL
    CB["*Cairbre, K of Leinster -876"]
    D --- CB
    O["*Oilliol, K of Leinster -869"]
    DL --- O
    CA["*Cinaeth, K of Leinster -935"]
    CB --- CA
    U["*Ugaire, K of Leinster -915"]
    O --- U
    CL["*Caellach, K of Leinster -947"]
    CA --- CL
    T["*Tuathal, K of Leinster -956, whence O'Toole"]
    U --- T
    DN["*Donal, K of Leinster -974"]
    CL --- DN
    D2["*Dunlaing, K of Leinster -1014"]
    T --- D2
    D3["*Dermot, K of Leinster -989"]
    DN --- D3
    BB["*Brian Borom, K of Ireland (see p.453)"]
    D2 --- BB
    DC["*Doncuan, K of Leinster -1018"]
    D2 --- DC
    DM2["*Donahad Moolrainbo, K of Leinster -1006"]
    D3 --- DM2
    OM["*----- of Munster"]
    BB --- OM
    G1["*Gillacomghall -1041 (first O'Toole)"]
    DC --- G1
    DI["*Dermot, K of Ireland -1072"]
    DM2 --- DI
    DFB["*Dearbforgail -1080"]
    OM --- DFB
    G2["*Gillacaemghin O'Toole -1056"]
    G1 --- G2
    MU["*Murchad, K of Leinster -1090"]
    DI --- MU
    DOT["*Doncuan O'Toole"]
    DFB --- DOT
    DCH["*Donchad, K of Leinster -1115"]
    MU --- DCH
    G3["*Gillacomghall O'Toole -1119"]
    DOT --- G3
    DB["*Donal (first O'Byrne) c 1115 (see p.439)"]
    G3 --- DB
    EN["*Enna of Leinster -1126"]
    DCH --- EN
    MT["*Murcertac O'Toole"]
    DB --- MT
    IB["*Inghin O'Byrne"]
    MT --- IB
    DMM["*Dermot Mac-Murrough, K of Leinster 1110-1171"]
    EN --- DMM
    MOT["*More O'Toole, sis. of St Lawrence"]
    IB --- MOT
    EV["*Eva of Leinster -1177 (see p.269)"]
    DMM --- EV
    OS["*Otho I, D of Saxony"]
    EV --- OS
    EG["*Edith of Germany (see p.367)"]
    OS --- EG
    AB["*Adalbert I, of Babenberg c 906"]
    EG --- AB
    BS["*Brunchilde of Saxony"]
    AB --- BS
    AD["*Adalbert II, of Babenberg 901-933 (see p.377)"]
    BS --- AD

```





\*Conall Core, K of Munster c 420

\*Natfraich, K of Munster

\*Aonghus, K of Munster -490

\*Eschaid, K of Munster -523

\*Criomthann, K of Munster -542

\*Cairbre, K of Munster -571

\*Aodh

\*Cathal, K of Munster -625

\*Cuigenmathair, K of Munster -665

\*Finguine, K of Munster -696

\*Murchad, K of Leinster 'see p.437) = \*Cathal, K of Munster -742

\*Faolan, K of Leinster -737 = (2) \*Tualath of Munster -749

\*Ruadrach, K of Leinster -789 =

\*Dermot, Ld of Naas -831 =

\*Muregain, Ld of Naas -862 = \*Nial III, K of Ireland (see p.419) =

\*Maelmordha, Ld of Naas -906 = \*Joan O'Neill

\*Finn, Ld of Naas -921 = \* ---- O'Sullivan

\*Murchad, Ld of Naas -970 = \* ---- O'Mahony

\*Maclmordha, K of Leinster -1014 =

\*Bran, K of Leinster -1052, whence O'Byrne =

\*Donchad of Leinster =

\*Donal (first O'Byrne) c 1115 (see p.437)

\*Bernard the Dane, bap. 912 = \*Sprota de Bourgogne      \*Anflec de Briquebec =

\*Torf (the Rich) = \*Ermenberge de Briquebec c 955      \*Thurstan de Montfort =  
(see p.423)

\*Turchetil = \*Adeline de Montfort

\*Anchetil de Harcourt c 1024 = \*Eve de Boessy



\* 1990-1991

[illegible]

Copyright © 2000 by John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

—  $\Delta \ln C_{\text{eff}} = \Delta \ln C_{\text{eff}}^{\text{theor}} + \Delta \ln C_{\text{eff}}^{\text{expt}}$

—  $\log_{10} \{f(\lambda)\}$  versus  $\log_{10} \{f(\lambda)\}$  — subject of the Y-axis

revised by Robert J. H. Smith

\*"The only way to get a good idea of what a person is like is to see how they act when they are alone."

\*Robert I, de Harcourt c 1100 = \*Colede d'Argouges

\*Anchitel de Harcourt = \* --- de Brewes      \*Gerard de Camville c 1140 =

\*William de Harcourt c 1145 = \*Agnes      \*Richard de Camville c 1170 =

\*Ivo de Harcourt 1130-1180 =      \*Richard de Camville = \*Milicent

\*Sir Robert de Harcourt -1202 = \*Isabel de Camville

\*Waleran de Newburg (see p.225) (2) = \*Alice de Harcourt

\*Loscoran =

\*Ammon, 1st V de Dinan =

\*Thibault (B of Rennes) (2) = \*Genargaud      \*Hamon, V de Dinan =

\*Manguene, 1st S de la Guerche =      \*Bertrand, V de Dinan c 1066 =

\*Silvestre, S de la Guerche -1096 =      \*Geoffrey I, V de Dinan = \*Orio

\*Ruivallon = \*Genergan de la      \*Robert de      \*Maud de      \*Geoffroy      \*Oliver I, =  
de Vitre      Vicair (see p.      Mortaigne      Montgomery      S de la      V de Dinan  
417)      (see p.345)      Guerche

\*Andre = \*Agnes      \*Gualtier = \*Basilie      \*Geoffroy = \*Rade-      \*Etienne = \*Hawise de  
de Vitre      de Mor-      (Haye) S      c 1094      II, V de      gonde      C de      Guingampe  
c 1066      taigne      de la      Guerche      Dinan      Penthie-      vre      (see p.301)

\*Robert I, de = (2) \*Emma de la      \*Oliver II, V = \*Agnoric de  
Vitre      Guerche      de Dinan -1150      Penthièvre

\*Robert II, de Vitre -1174 = (2) \*Emma de Dinan

\*Eleanor de Vitre -1232 (see below)

\*Girolld Depifer =      \*Patrick de Chaworth =      \*Arnulph de Hesdin =

\*Edward = \*Matilda      \*Patrick de Chaworth c 1086 = \*Matilda de Hesdin  
Devereux

\*Walter Devereux de Salisbury = \*Sibyl de Chaworth

\*Patrick Devereux, 1st (2) = (2) \*Ela d'Alencon      \*Sibil = \*John Marshall  
E of Salisbury, -1167      -1174 (see p.353)      (see p.335)

\*William Devereux, 2d E of = (3) 1191 \*Eleanor de Vitre (see above)  
Salisbury, 1150-1196

\*Ela Devereux -1233 (see p.327)



\*This report is prepared by COM-System as a confidential

referred to as (5) (see also) proved to be correct

7.  $\mathcal{P}$  is a  $\mathcal{P}$ -algebra,  $\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{P}$  (see also 5) *Assumption*

— 1001 —

\*Kilometers 3 to the surface - 100%  
\*Coastline 14.7 to 100% - 100%

\* Evaluation of treatment is based on clinical data.

1950-1951

1892

\*Katwallawn I, P of N. Wales -517

\*Maelgyn, P of N. Wales -547

\*Cunedda

\*Brychon, Ld of Brecknock

\*Rhun, P of N. Wales -586

\*Ceredig, whence Cardigan

\*Elidyr, P of  
Strathclyde

= \*Gwawr

\*Beli, P of N.  
Wales -599

= \*Cunbald

\*Uffa, P of Cardigan,  
uncle of St David, -544

\*Llywarch Hen, P of  
Strathclyde, c 600

\*Inago I, P of N.  
Wales -613

\*Crida, 1st K  
of Mercia -593

= \*Seirwell, P  
of Cardigan

\*Dwywg

\*Uithyr  
Pendragon

\*Catnan, P of  
N. Wales -630

\*Wibba, K of  
Mercia -606

= \*Brothan, P of  
Cardigan

\*Gwyar, P of  
Deheubarth

= \*Anna

\*Katwallawn II, P  
of N. Wales -634

= \* ---, of Mercia  
(sister of Penda)

= \*Arnothen, P  
of Cardigan

\*Tegid, P of  
Deheubarth

= \*St Kadwalladyr, P  
of N. Wales -664

= \*Artholes, P of Cardigan

\*Algyn, P of Deheubarth

= \*Edwal, P of N. Wales -712

= \*Clydawe, P of Cardigan

\*Sandde, P of Deheubarth

= \*Roderick I, P of N. Wales -754

= \*Scisyll, P of  
Cardigan, c 730

\*Elydyr, P of Deheubarth

= \*Cynan, P of N. Wales -816

= \*Arthen -807

\*Gwiard, P of Deheubarth =

= \*Eisyllt of N. Wales

= \*Dufnwal, P of N. Wales =

\*Merfyn Freigh, P of N. Wales =

= \*Nesta of Powys (see p.445)

= \*Meuric, P of S.  
Wales c 830

\*Roderick, K of Wales -878 =

= \*Anghartt, Q  
of S. Wales

= \*Ivar Beinlaus, K of Northumberland =  
(see p.375)

\*Anaward, P of =  
N. Wales -916

= \*Mervyn, P of Powys =  
(see p.449)

= \* ---, E of =  
the Hebrides

= \* --- of Northumberland

\*Idwal I, P (1)  
of N. Wales -942

= \*Avendrog  
of Powys

= \*Sithric I, K of Dublin (1) =  
and Northumberland -927

= \*Murchad of =  
Nass  
(see p.439)

= \* ---  
O'Mahony

\*Meuric, P of =  
N. Wales -986

= \*Pyll =

= \*Olaf, K of Dublin (2) = (1) \*Gormlaith  
& Northumberland -981 of Nass -1030

= \*Brian-Borom =  
(see p.453)

\*Idwal II, P of =  
N. Wales -996

= \*Gwyr =

= \*Sithric II, K of =  
Dublin -1042

= \* --- of Munster (O'Brien)

\*Iago III, P of =  
N. Wales -1039

= \*Avendrog

= \*Auloc of Dublin =

\*Cynan of N. Wales =

= \*Raignalt of Dublin

= \*Owen, P of Tegaingl =

= \*Morfydd (see p.409)



Section 1, 2 of 1900-1901

Section 3 of 1900-1901

Section 4 of 1900-1901

Section 5 of 1900-1901

Section 6 of 1900-1901

Section 7 of 1900-1901

Section 8 of 1900-1901

Section 9 of 1900-1901

Section 10 of 1900-1901

Section 11 of 1900-1901

Section 12 of 1900-1901

Section 13 of 1900-1901

Section 14 of 1900-1901

Section 15 of 1900-1901

Section 16 of 1900-1901

Section 17 of 1900-1901

Section 18 of 1900-1901

Section 19 of 1900-1901

Section 20 of 1900-1901

\*Griffith II, P of N. Wales 1054-1137 = 1095 \*Angharat of Tegaingl

\*Owen I, Gwinedh, P (1) of N. Wales -1190 = \*Gladys of N. Wales (see p.447) \*Madoc, P of Powys-Vadoc = \*Susanna of N. Wales (see p.449)

\*Iorwerth, P of N. Wales = \*Maret of Powys-Vadoc

\*Llewellyn, P of Wales 1173-1240 (see p.237)

\*Brychon, Ld of Brecknock

\*Gwengenew

\*Cadell I, P of Powys c 470 = \*Gwined

\*Brycean

\*Pablo Post

\*Cynan -547 = \*Tangwysl

\*Carnwydd c 550

\*Aidan of Scotland (see p.363)

\*Brochmael I, P of Powys c 570 = \*Ardern

\*Domangart -596

\*Cynan Glodrydd = \*Gwenwenen

\*Selyv Sarffgadau -615 =

\*Maelmynan =

\*Arthur of Dyfed

\*Beli =

\*Noe of Dyfed

\*Cynllaw = \*Sanan of Dyfed

\*Elisau -773 =

\*Brochmael II, P of Powys =

\*Cadell II, P of Powys -808 =

\*Nesta of Powys (see p.443)

\*Manne =

\*Mervyn, P of Powys = (see p.449)

\*Anaward, P of N. Wales =

\*Athelstan =  
Mannesson

\*Severus, Ld of Builth =

\*Tryffn =

\*Elise, P of N. Wales -941 =

\*Leofwine, E of Mercia -1028 =

\*Alwara

\*Ivor, Ld of Builth = \*Isabel (see p.447)

\*Seissylt = \*Prawst

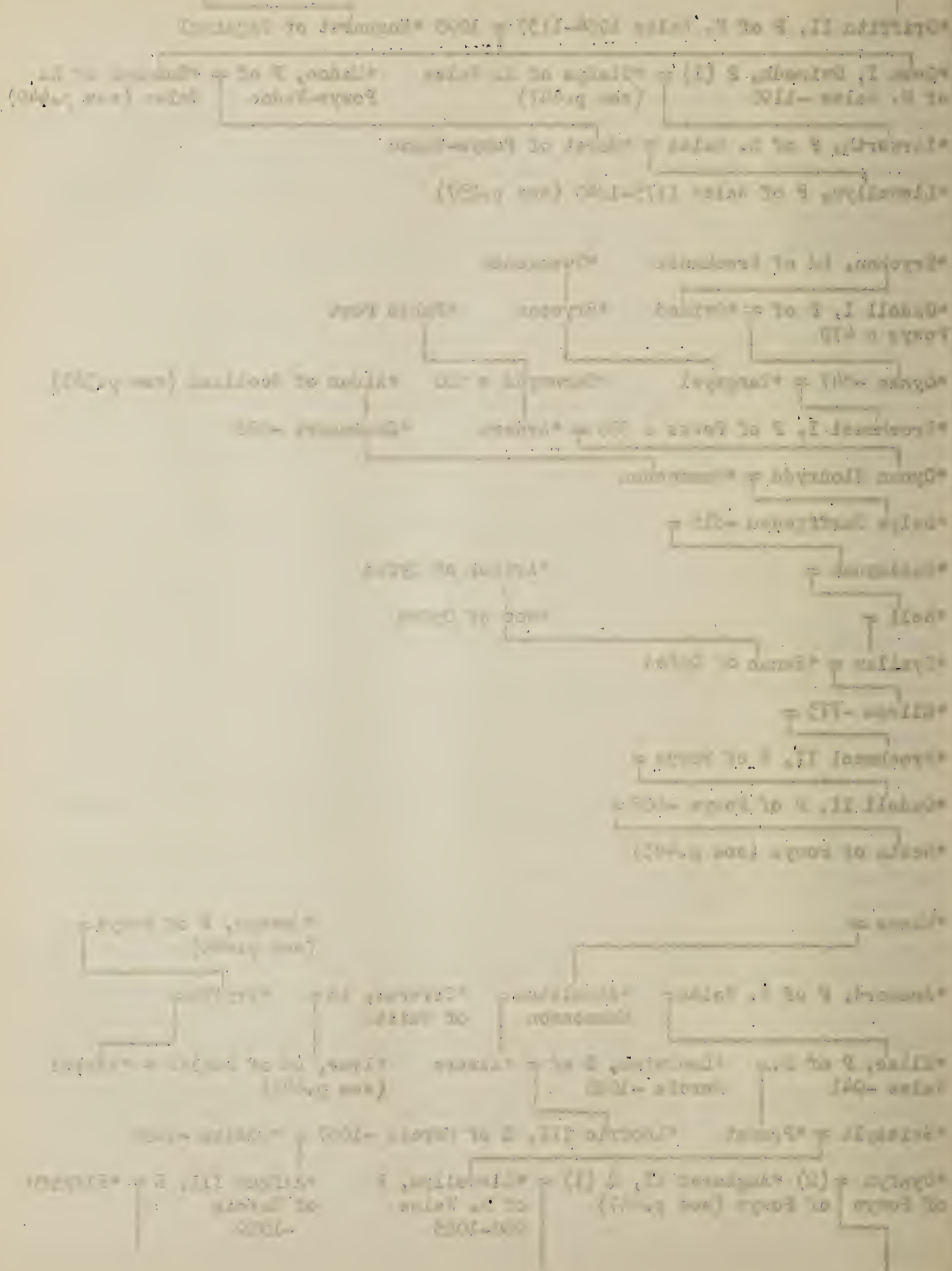
\*Leofric III, E of Mercia -1057 = \*Godiva -1080

\*Cynfyn = (2) \*Angharat II, Q (1) of Powys (see p.447)

\*Llewellyn, P of N. Wales 980-1023

\*Alfgar III, E of Mercia -1059 = \*Elfgifu





\*Caradoc' of Arwystli = \*Griffith I, P of N. Wales = (1) c 1057 \*Ealdgyth  
-1065 of Mercia

\*Trahaern of Arwystli = \*Nesta of N. \*Idnerth, Ld = \*Gwenlian  
P of N. Wales -1081 Wales 1058- of Builth (see below)

\*Llywarch of N. Wales -c 1129 = \*Dyddgu

\*Owen I, Gwinedh, P of N. Wales -1170 (see p.445) = \*Gladys of N. Wales

\*Ivor, Ld of Builth = \*Isabel (see p.445)

\*Cyncllin, Ld of Builth = \*Gwyn \*Rhyn = \*Aeddan =

\*Elystan Glodrydd, Ld of = \*Gladys \*Brockwell = \*Paen Hen =  
Builth 933-c 1010

\*Cadogan, Ld of Builth = \*Margaret \*Aaron =

\*Idnerth, Ld of Builth = \*Gwenlian (see above)

\*Cadwgan =

\*Rhain, P of Dyfed c 710 =

\* ----, P of Dyfed =

\*Meredith, P of Dyfed -796 =

\*Owen, P of Dyfed -811 =

\*Bledri = \* ---- of Dyfed ..

\*Roderick, K of Wales = \*Angharat, Q of S. Wales (see p.443) \*Hyfaidd, P of Dyfed =

\*Cadell, P of S. Wales -c 909 = \*Llywarch, P of Dyfed -904 =

\*Howell Dha, P of S. Wales -948 = \*Eleanor of Dyfed -943

\*Owen, P of S. Wales -988 (1) = \*Gweristan of Powys (see p.449) =

\*Eneon of S. Wales -984 = \*Eleanor of Powys \*Ednowen =

\*Cadell of = \*Colwyn, Ld = \*Cynfyn of Powys = \*Angharat II,  
S. Wales of Anglesea (see p.449) Q of Powys

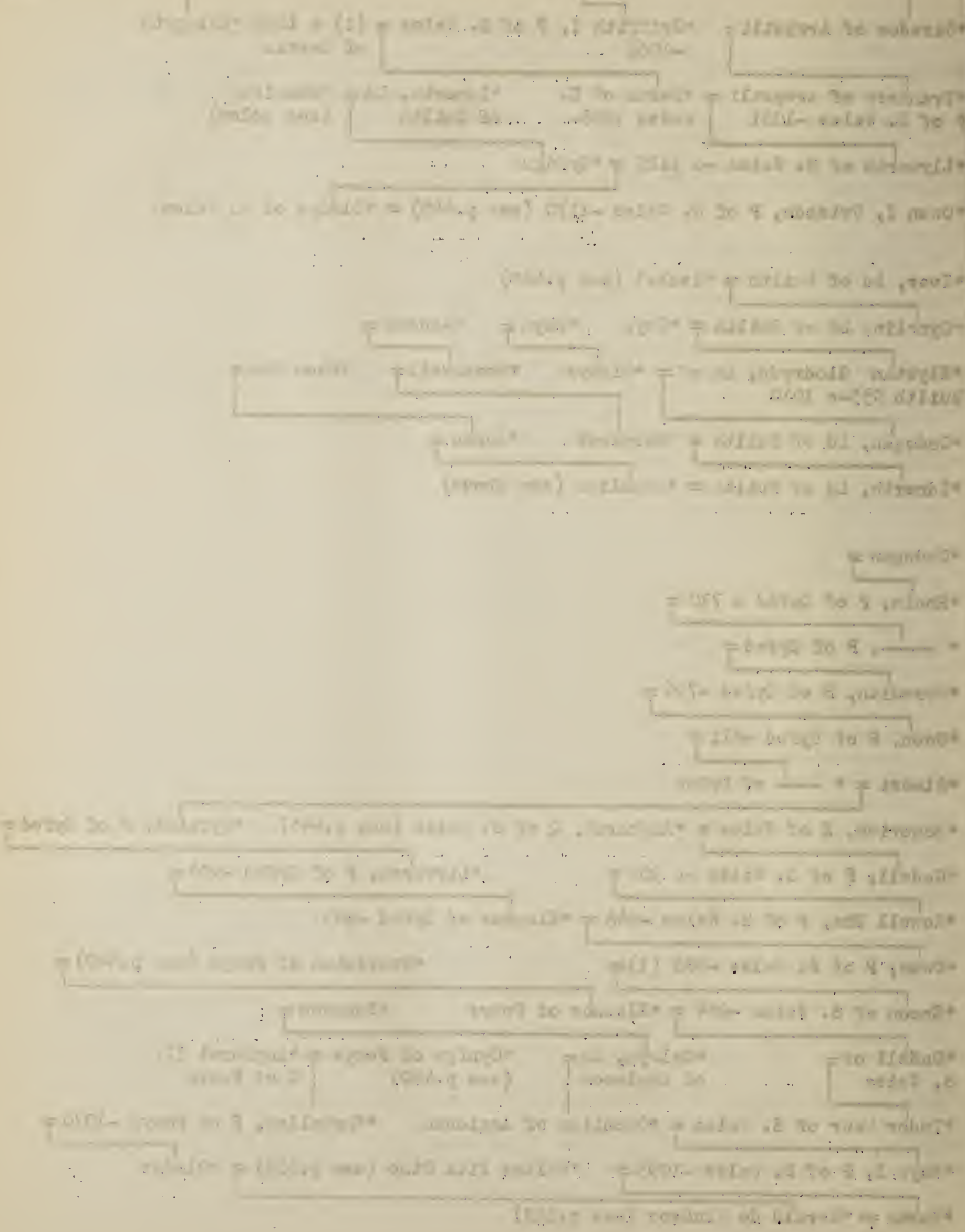
\*Tudor Mawr of S. Wales = \*Gwenlian of Anglesea \*Rhywallon, P of Powys -1070 =

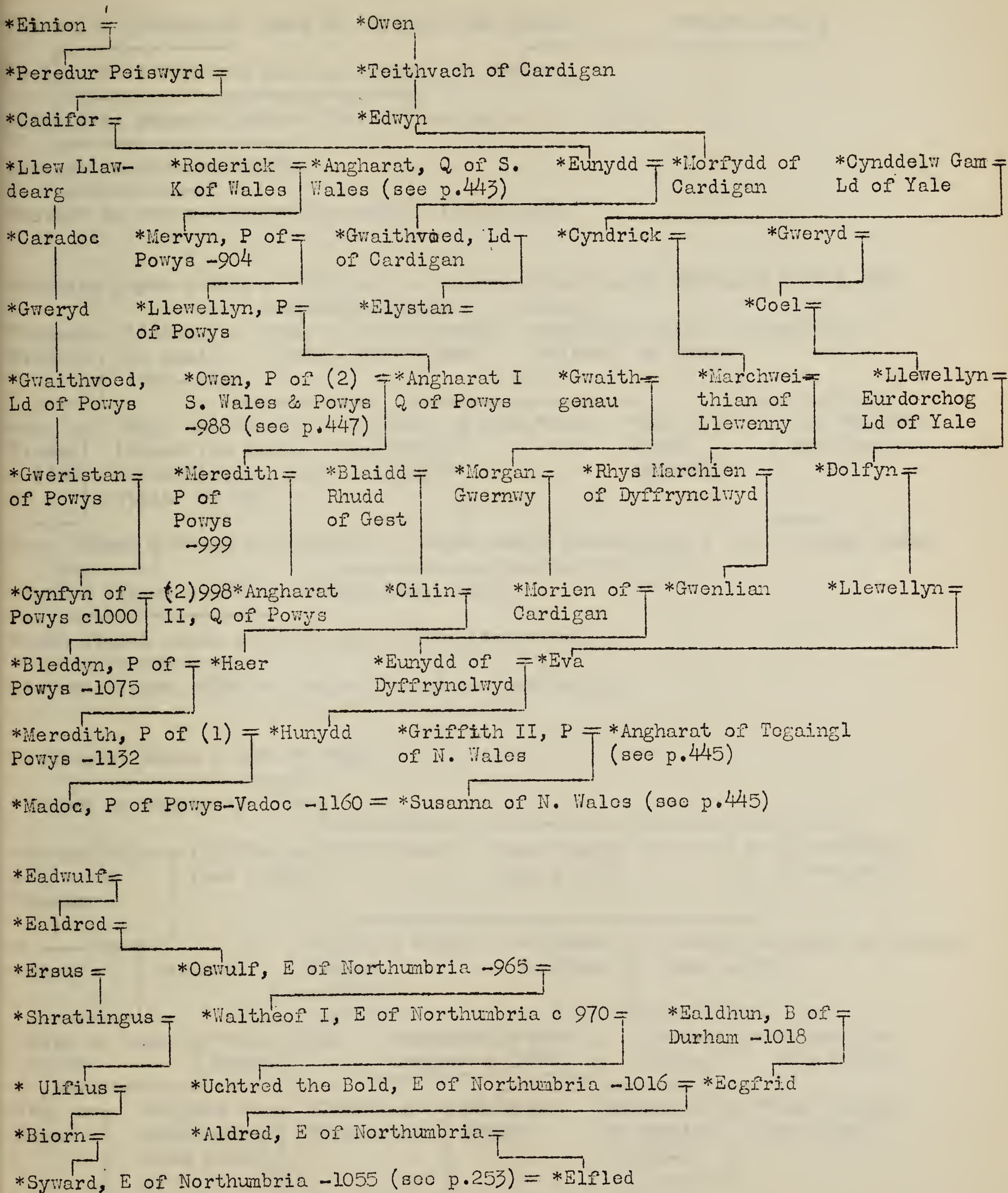
\*Rhys I, P of S. Wales -1093 = \*Walter Fitz Otho (see p.329) = \*Gladys

\*Nesta = \*Gerald de Windsor (see p.329)

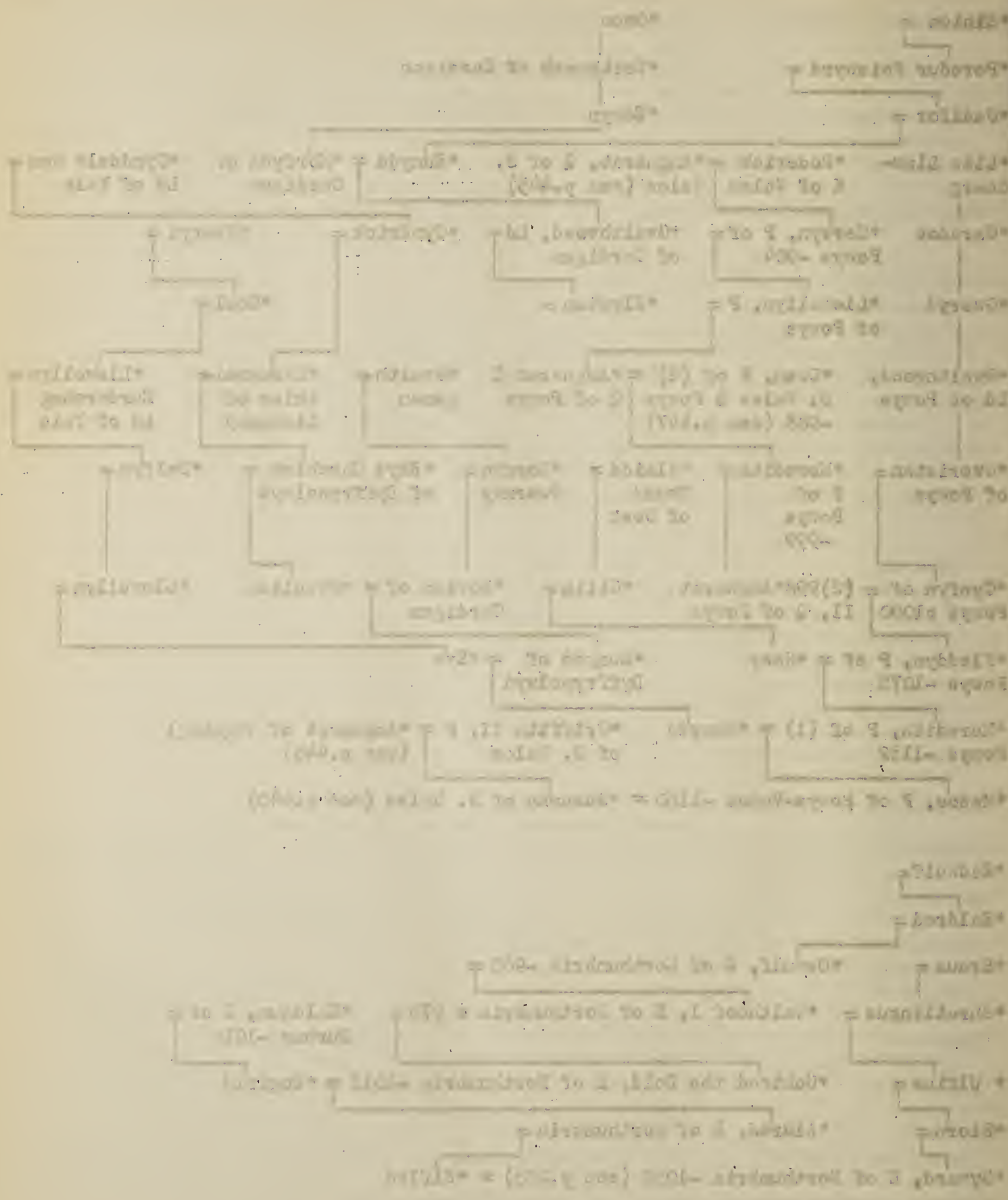


SECTION









\*Dreux, C d'Amiens = \*Goda of England (see p.461)      \*Osgod Clopa =

\*Ralph, E of Nor. and Suf. -c 1055 = (2) \*Gytha

\*Harold de Ewyas c 1050- = \*Maud d'Avranches (see p.293)

\*Robert de Ewyas = \*Sibyl

\*Robert de Ewyas -1195 = \*Petronilla (see p.325)

\*William Espec c 1086 = \*Gilbert de Clare = \*Adeliza de Olermont (see p.263)

\*Robert = \*Jordan = \*Wm. I, de = \*Hawise      \*Baldwin (Fitz = \*Adelaide  
Viepont      de Busli      Busli -1115      Espec      Gilbert) de Clare

\*Wm. = \*Hugh = \*Beatrice      \*Richard = 1141 \*Emma      \*Wm. II, de = (1) \*Rohesia  
Viepont      (Roger) de Beau-      de Busli      Busli      de Clare  
c 1140      de More-champ (see 1116-1179      1090-1164  
ville      p.427)

\*Wm. Viepont = \*Maud de Moreville      \*John Busli 1145-1213 = c 1164 \*Cicely Busli

\*Robert Viepont c 1227 = \*Idonea Busli -1241

\*John Viepont -1241 = \*Sibyl de Ferrers (see p.141)

\*Robert Viepont -1264 = \*Isabel Fitz John (see p.311)

\*Walter de Douai c 1080 = \*Emma

\*Robert de Bampton c 1136 =

\*Gerald Fitz = (1) \*Nesta of S. Wales      \*Wm. Painei (Paganel) = (1) \*Juliana  
Walter de      (see p.329)      (see p.149)      de Bampton  
Windsor

\* ---- de = \* ---- de      \*Fulk = \*Aude      \*Gilbert = \*Isabel or Eliz. de Beaumont  
Cogan      Windsor      Painei      de Clare      (see p.269)  
c 1205

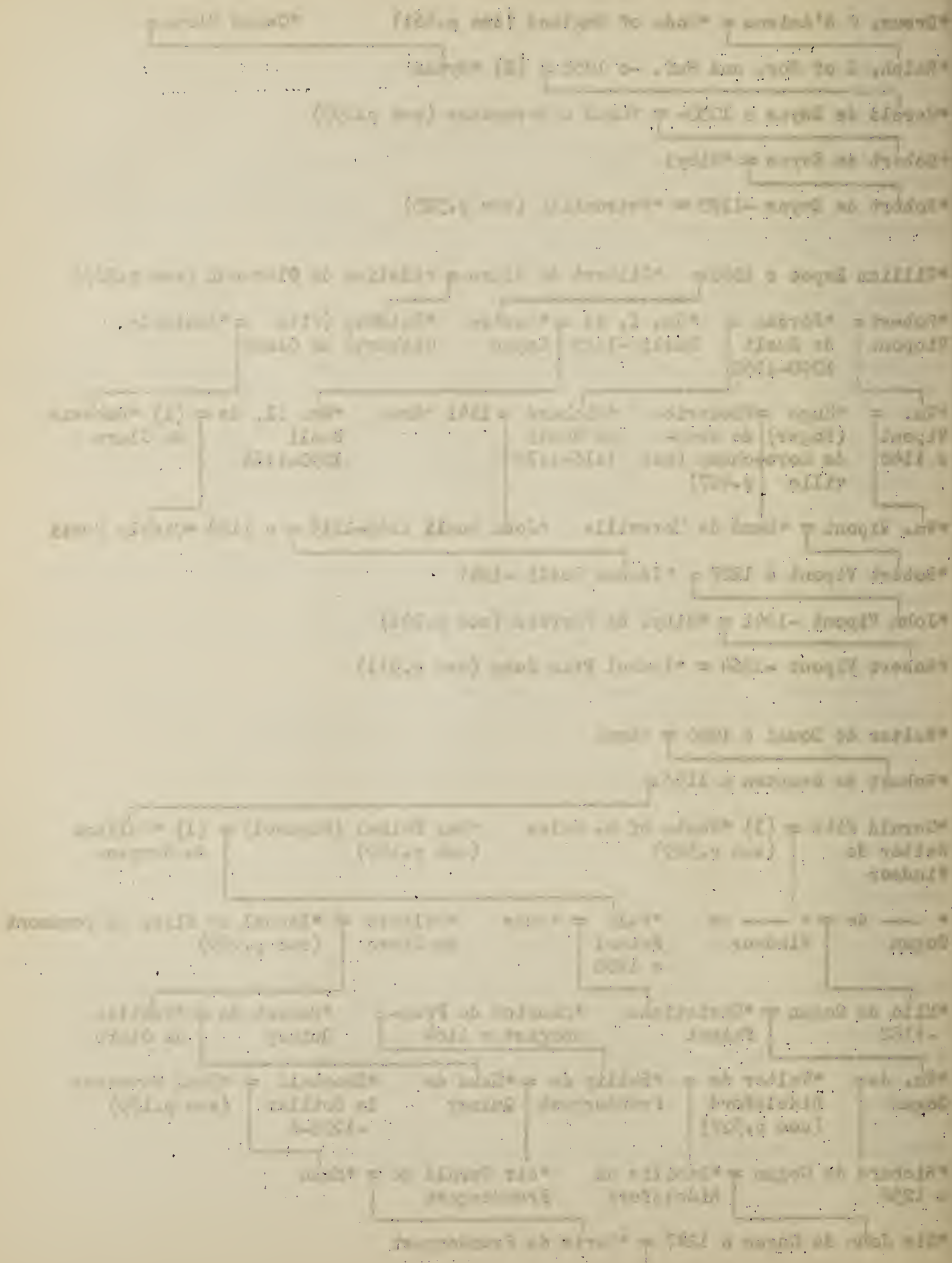
\*Milo de Cogan = \*Christiana      \*Maurice de Pren-      \*Robert de = \*Basilie  
-1182      Painei      dergast c 1164      Quincy      de Clare

\*Wm. de = \*Walter de = \*Philip de = \*Maud de      \*Theobald = \*Maud Vavassor  
Cogan      Ridelsford      Prendergast      Quincy      le Botiler      (see p.169)  
(see p.327)      -1205-6

\*Richard de Cogan = \*Basilie de      \*Sir Gerald de = \*Maud  
c 1238      Ridelsford      Prendergast

\*Sir John de Cogan c 1247 = \*Marie de Prendergast





\*Maurice Fitz Gerald 1194-1247 = \*Juliana de Cogan (see p.329)

\*Gairthann Finn, K of Munster; converted by St Patrick

\*Eochaid

\*Conal

\*Aodh, K of Munster -601

\*Cathal, K of Munster -620

\*-----

\*Turloch 641-

\*Maithan 683-

\*Anluan

\*Core

\*Lachna

\*Lorean -942 =

\*Kennedy -951 = \*Babhion of W. Connaught

\*Brian-Borom, K of Ireland 926-1014 = \*Eachraid

\*Giolla Bridget, P of Fearceal

\*Tadhg, K of Munster -1025 = \*More O'Mulloy \*Tadhg of Ossory (see p.455) =

\*Turloch O'Brien, K of Munster 1009-1086 = \*Dearbforgail of Ossory -1098 \*Dermot of Ossory -1065 = (see p.455)

\*Roger de Montgomery = \*Mabel d'Alencon (see p.353) \*Murcertac II, K of Ireland -1119 = \*Dubhchobhlaigh of Ossory -1098

\*Arnulph de Montgomery = \*Lafracoth O'Brien

\*Alice de Montgomery = \*Maurice Fitz Gerald (see p.329)

\*Colman Mor, 1st P of Ossory -575

\*Scanlan, P of Ossory -605

\*Ronan, P of Ossory -624

\*Crundmaol, P of Ossory -656

\*Faolan, P of Ossory -660

\*Canfaolo, K of Connaught -681

\*Awly, Ld of Connaught

\*Flan Roba

\*Fingal

\*Flathnia

\*Maonach

\*Murrrough -891

\*Areadh, Ld of W. Connaught -944 \*Oilliol =

\*Cearbhall =



100

*[Faint handwritten text]*

[illegible]

1702-1071

\*Cucerea, P of Ossory -713

\*Ammeadh, P of Ossory -760

\*Fearghal, P of Ossory -802

\*Dunghal, P of Ossory -842

\*Dermot, P of Ossory =

\*Maelsechlain, K of Ireland (Meath) (see p.421) (1) =

\*Cearbhall, K of Ireland -888 = \*Maelfebhall -886

\*Ceallagh, P of Ossory -907 = \*Sabh

\*Murcertac -907 =

\*Donchad, P of Ossory -974 =

\*Auloed of Dublin (see p.443) =

\*Giollapatrik, P of Ossory -996 = \*Maelmuir -1021

\*Tadhg of Ossory c 1027 =

\*Dermot of Ossory -1065 (see p.453)

\*Ansbert =

\*Arnoul =

\*Carloman -615 =

\*St Arnoul, B of Metz -641 = \*Dode

\*Pepin of Landen -630 = \*Itta -652

\*Anchises -685 = \*Begga of Landen -694

\*Godfred, D of the Alamans -709 =

\*Pepin d'Heristal -714 = <sup>688</sup> \*Alpais

\*Theutbold -c 710 =

\*Charles Martel (1) = 689-741 \*Rotrude -724

\*Caribert I, of Laon =

\*Erlafried I \*Nebi -724 =

\*Pepin le Bref = 714-768 \*Bertha of Laon c 783

\*Gerold I, c 779 = \*Emma of the Alamans -798

\*Charlemagne (2) = 742-814 773 \*Hildegarde 757-783

\*Guelph III, C of Andech =

\*Edith of Saxony (see p.491)

\*Louis I, (2) = 778-839 (2) 819 \*Judith 800-843

\*Eudes, C of Orleans = \*Ingeltrude

\*Charles II, (1) = 823-878 842 \*Ermentrude of Orleans -869

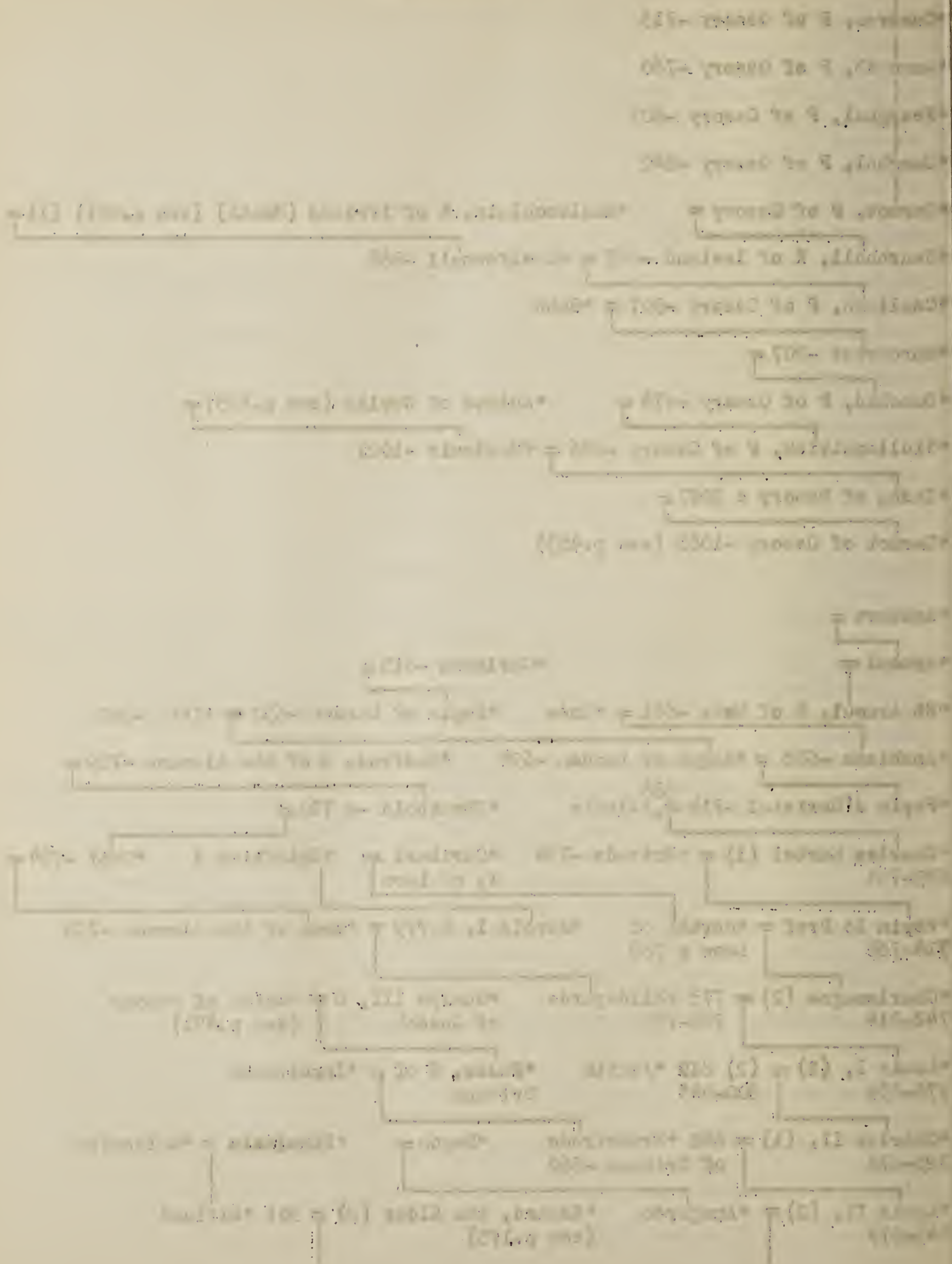
\*Begon =

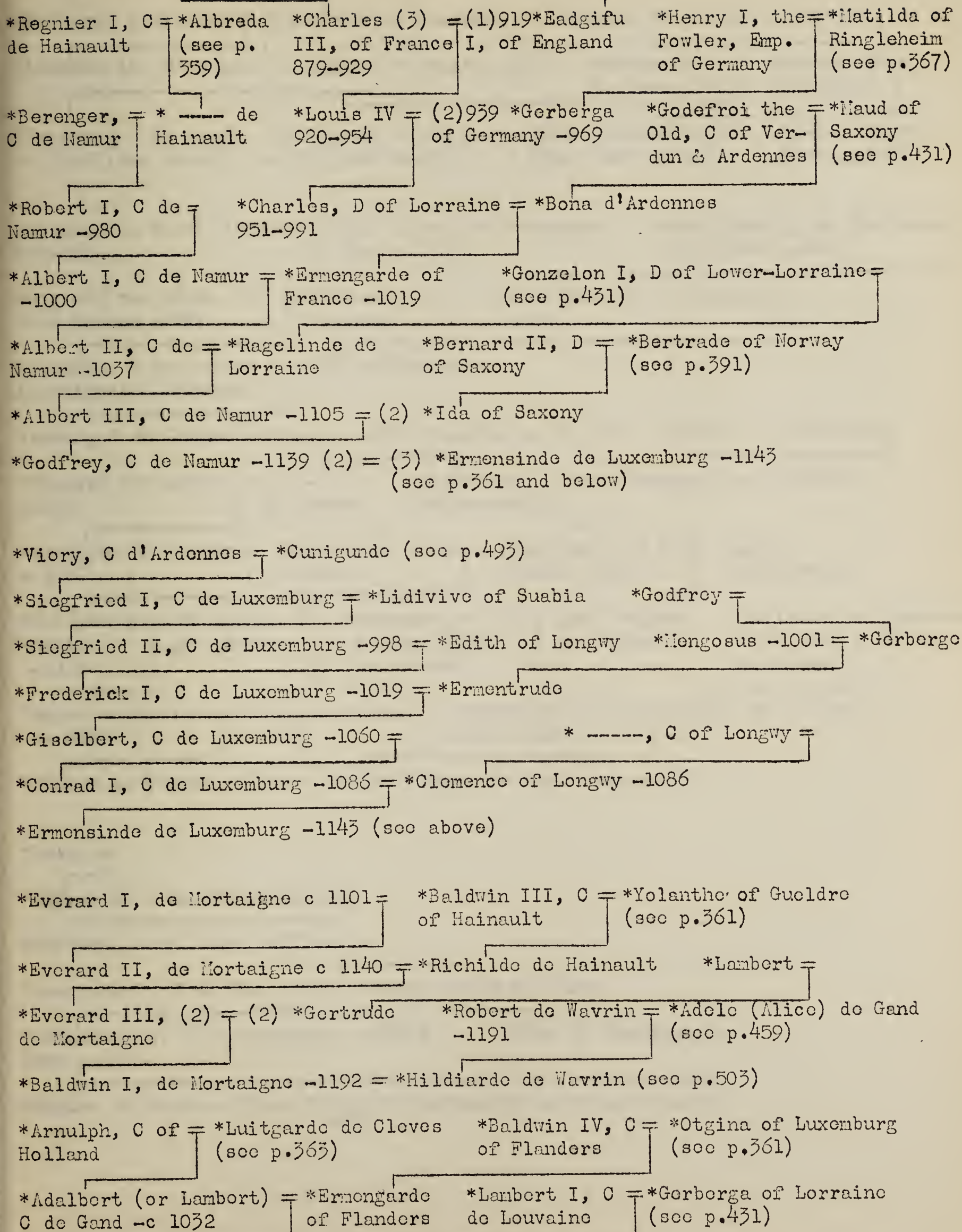
\*Ethelholm = \*Ealhswith

\*Louis II, (2) = 843-879 \*Ansgarde

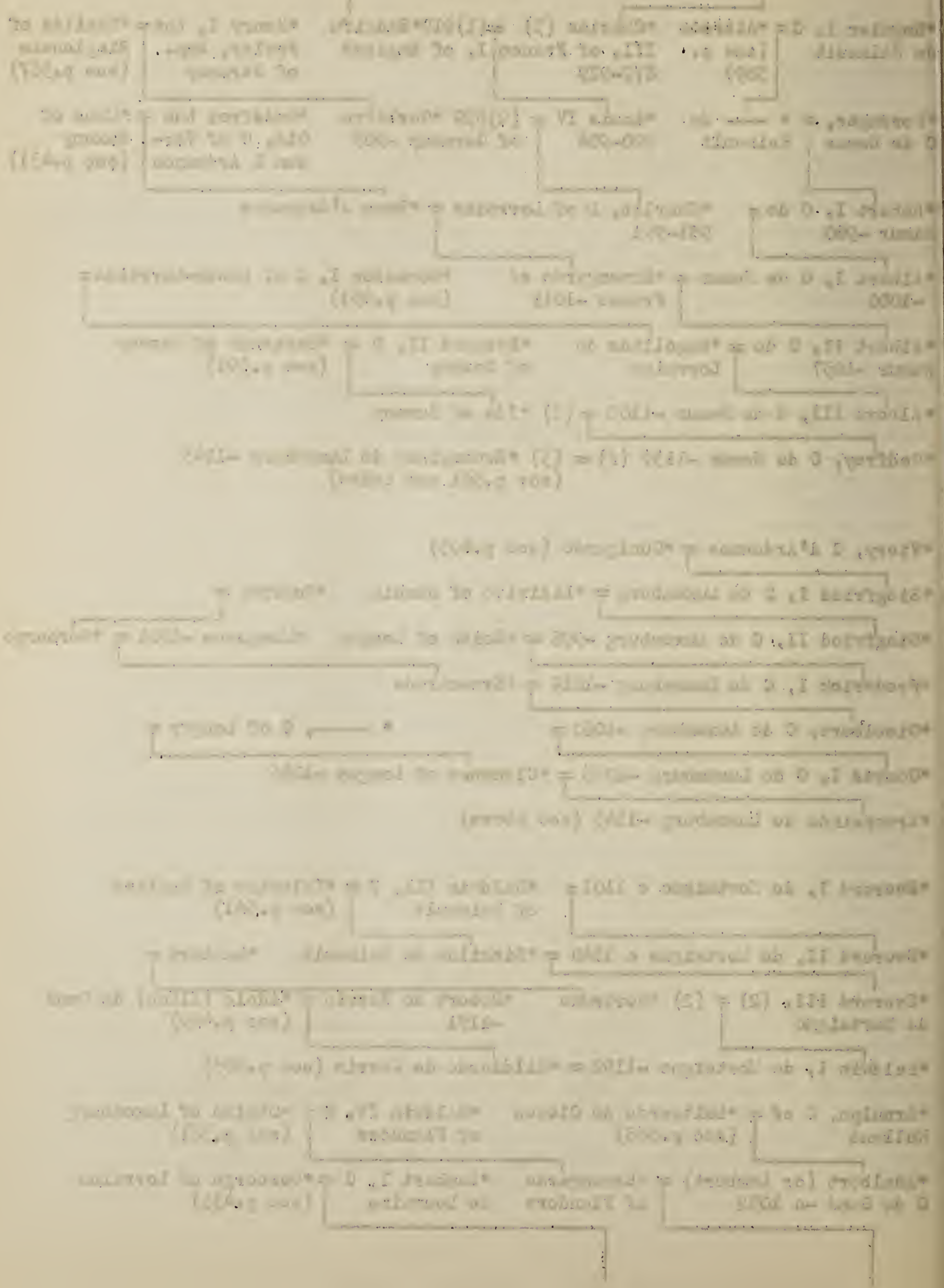
\*Edward, the Elder (2) = 901 \*Elflaed (see p.175)





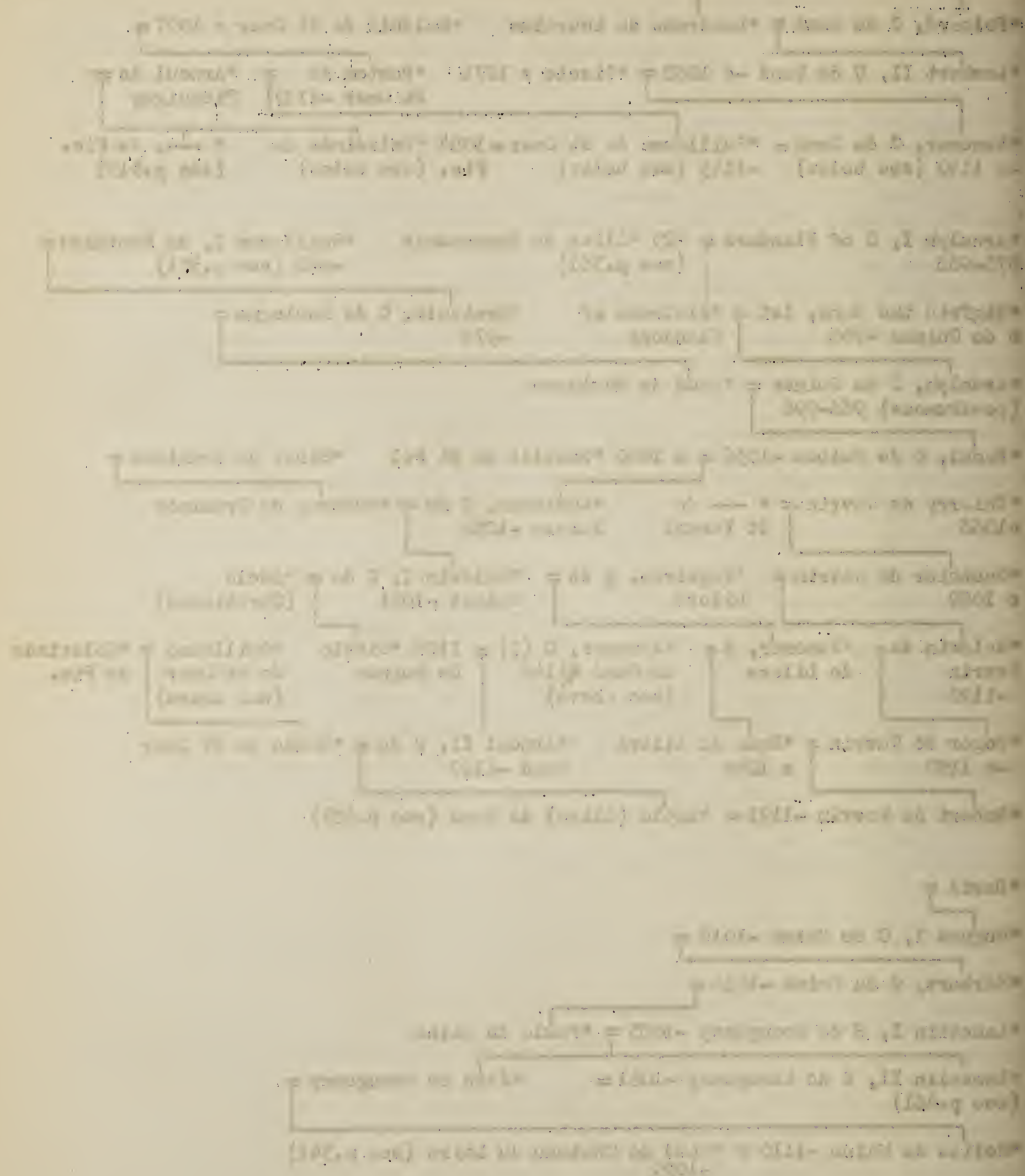


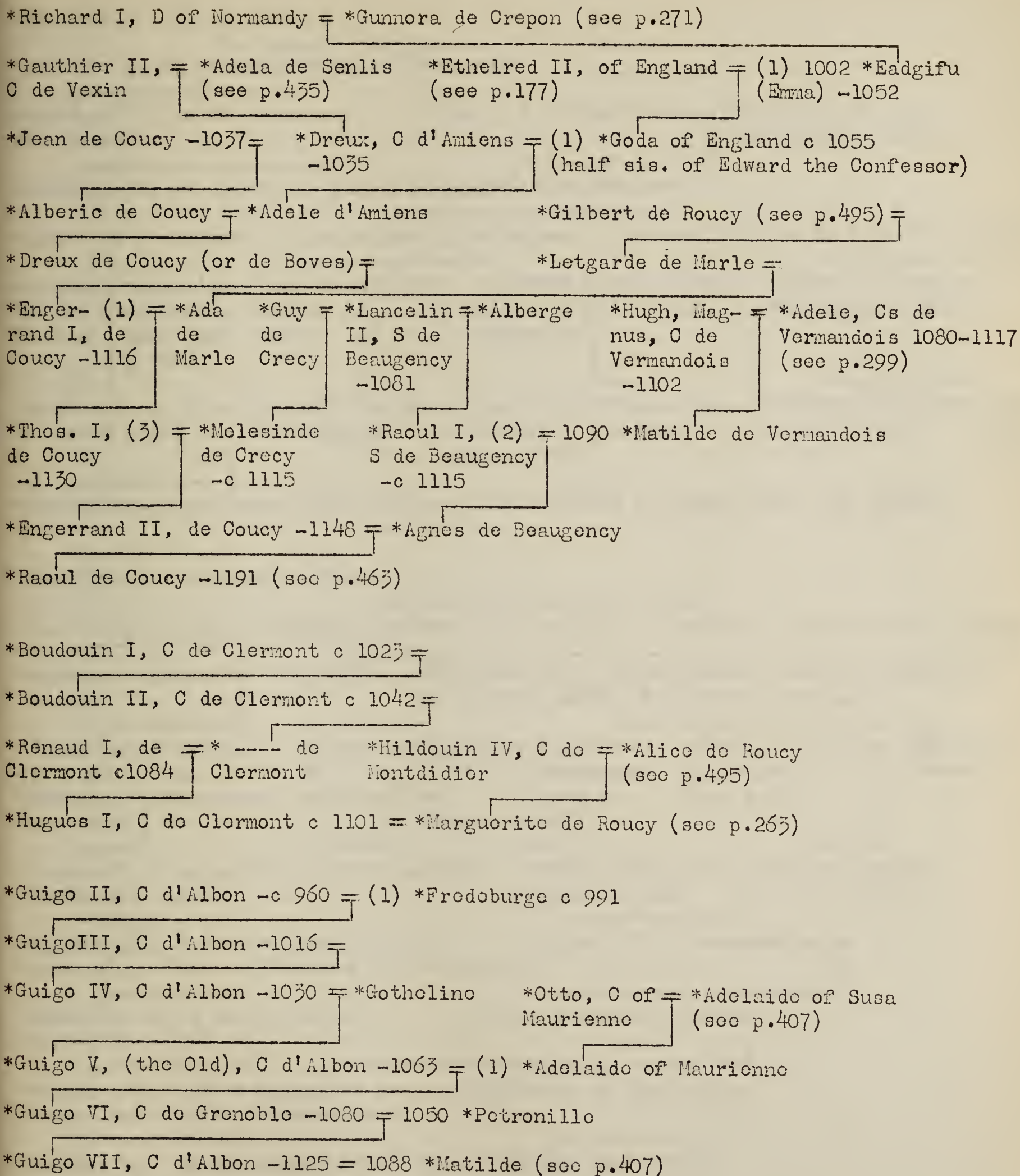




\*Folcard, C de Gand = \*Landrade de Louvaine      \*Baldwin de St Omer c 1097 =  
 \*Lambert II, C de Gand -c 1085 = \*Gisele c 1071      \*Rostom de St Omer -1127 = \*Arnoul de Picquigny  
 \*Wenemar, C de Gand = \*Guillaume de St Omer = 1084 \*Melesinde de \* ---, de Pic.  
 -c 1140 (see below)      -1143 (see below)      Pic. (see below)      (see p.319)  
  
 \*Arnulph I, C of Flanders = 923 \*Alice de Vermandois      \*Guillaume I, de Ponthieu =  
 873-965      (see p.361)      -965 (see p.351)  
 \*Sigfrid the Dane, 1st = \*Elstrude of      \*Ernicule, C de Boulogne =  
 C de Guines -965      Flanders      -972  
 \*Ardolph, C de Guines = \*Maud de Boulogne  
 (posthumous) 966-996  
 \*Raoul, C de Guines -1036 = c 1000 \*Roselle de St Pol      \*Sihor de Gramines =  
 \*Thierry de Wavrin = \* --- de      \*Eustache, C de = \*Susanne de Gramines  
 c1066      St Venant      Guines -1052  
 \*Gauthier de Wavrin = \*Ingelram, S de = \*Baldwin I, C de = \*Adelo  
 c 1089      Lilers      Guines -1091      (Chretienne)  
 \*Baldwin de = \*Wenomar, S = \*Wenomar, C (2) = 1106 \*Giselo      \*Guillaume = \*Melesinde  
 Wavrin      de Lilers      de Gand 1140      de Guines      de St Omer      de Pic.  
 -1128      (see above)      (see above)      (see above)  
 \*Roger de Wavrin = \*Emma de Lilers      \*Arnoul II, C de = \*Maud de St Omer  
 -c 1155      c 1049      Gand -1169  
 \*Robert de Wavrin -1191 = \*Adole (Alice) de Gand (see p.457)  
  
 \*David =  
 \*Hugues I, C du Maine -1015 =  
 \*Herbert, C du Maine -1036 =  
 \*Lancelin I, S de Beaugency -1055 = \*Paule du Maine  
 \*Lancelin II, S de Beaugency -1081 = \*Joan de Beaugency =  
 (see p.461)  
 \*Helias du Maine -1110 = \*Maud de Chateau du Loire (see p.341)  
 -1099











\*Richard II, (3) = \*Papia

\*Gilbert de St Valerie = \*Papia of Normandy

\*Bernard II, de St Valerie and Dommart

\*Guy I, S de Montlhery

\*Hodierne de Gometz (see p.503)

\*Gauthier de St Valerie c 1066 = \*Elizabeth de Montlhery

\*Andre de Baudemont, S de Braine (1) = \*Agnes

\*Bernard III, de St Valerie c 1096 =

\*Louis VI, of France = \*Adelaide of Maurienne (see p.355)

\*Guy de Baudemont

= \*Alice

\*Baldwin IV, C de Hainault

= \*Ermensinde de Namur

\*Renaud II, de St Valerie -1166

\*Robert I, C (3) de Dreux -1188 = (2) 1152 \*Agnes de Baudemont

\*Raoul (1) de Coucy (see p.461)

= \*Agnes de Hainault

\*Bernard IV, (1) de St Valerie -1190 = \*Maud (see p.319)

\*Robert II, C de Dreux -1218 (2) = c 1184 \*Yolande de Coucy -1224 (see p.497)

\*Geoffrey I, de Dunois -1000 =

\*Guillaume I, 1st C d'Alencon = \*Maud (see p.351)

\*Geoffrey II, de Dunois -1060 =

\*Warine d'Alencon -1026 = \*Molesinde

\*Bouchard IV, C de Vendome -1012 = (2) Eliz., wid. of \*Aymon, C de Corbeil (see p.511)

\*Geoffrey I, V de Chateaudun -1038 = \*Heloise de Mortaigne

\*Guerin de Domfront

= \*Landry IV, C de Nevers

= \*Maud de Bourgogne (see p.507)

\*Foult III, (1) C d'Anjou (see p.303)

= \*Eliz. de Vendome

\*Rotrou I, V de Chateaudun -1079 = \*Adeline de Domfront

\*Bodo (Eudes) de Nevers c 1017 = \*Adele d'Anjou, Cs de Vendome

\*Hugues III, V de Chateaudun -1110 = \*Agnes, dau. of \*Fulcher de Freteval

\*Hugues, S de Montdoubleau =

\*Geoffrey II, V de Chateaudun -1141 = \*Hawise

\* ---- de Montdoubleau =

\*Hugues IV, V de Chateaudun c 1180 = \*Margaret de Montdoubleau

\*Giselbert de Prouilly =

\*Hugues V, V de Chateaudun -1191 = (1) \*Joanne de Prouilly

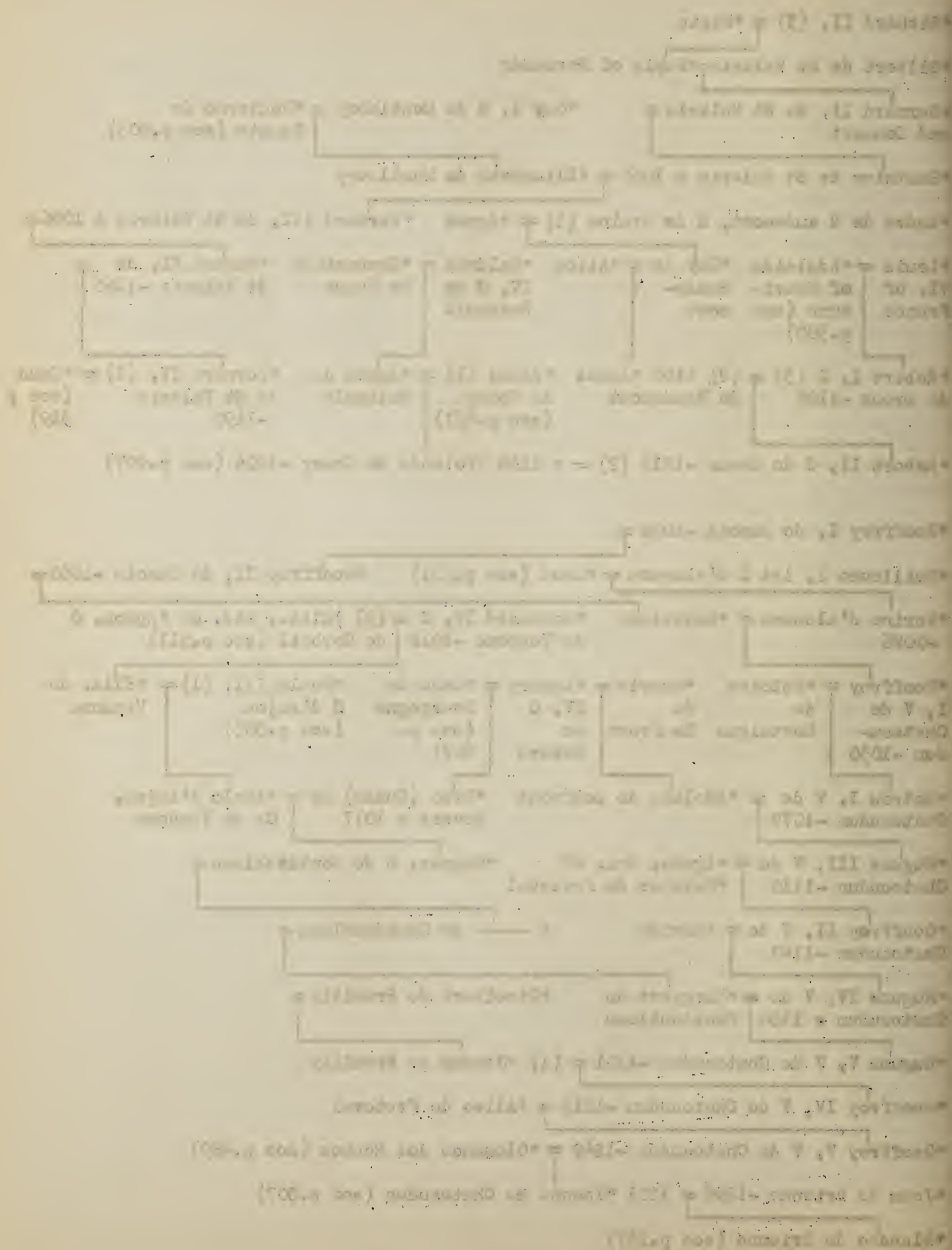
\*Geoffrey IV, V de Chateaudun -1218 = \*Alice de Freteval

\*Geoffrey V, V de Chateaudun -1249 = \*Clemence des Roches (see p.489)

\*Jean de Brienne -1296 = 1251 \*Joanne de Chateaudun (see p.507)

\*Blanche de Brienne (see p.237)







## CHARLES MARTEL

-----

"Toward the close of the seventh century of our era, the kingdom which we now name France was peopled by a half-barbarous, professedly Christian race, of mixed tribes, the ruling portion of which originally sprang from Germany. The Frankish kingdom, as it was called, had risen upon the ruins of the Roman Empire, and for about a century was remarkable for the ability of its sovereigns. But after the death of King Dagobert, in A. D. 638, the royal family seemed devoid of any mental or moral strength whatsoever, and the kings of this line have been always known as faineants --- weak idlers. The real power of the government was held by a succession of chief officers of the household, styled "Mayors of the Palace." The most distinguished of these noblemen was Pepin d'Heristal, who, from the year 688 to his death in 715, was virtually king of France -- the nominal sovereigns being but puppets in his hands. The country was then divided into two great districts -- the eastern, known as Austrasia; and the western, as Neustria. At his death Pepin left the reins of government to his grandson, Theobald, an infant under the guardianship of his mother, Plectrude. The lawful king, Dagobert III, was also a child. It was clear that a fierce race of warriors required a strong arm to keep them in check, and could not long brook an infant's sway. The Neustrians commenced the revolt by expelling Theobald and his mother, and choosing for their ruler a Mayor of the Palace named Raginfred. They then attacked Austrasia, which had not joined in the revolt. It was without fitting defences, and had no able man to direct its resistance against this assault. What course should the Austrasians take? Pepin, as we have said, left the government of France to a grandson; but he had a natural son, Charles, then in the flower of his youth. Whether on account of his not having been born in wedlock, or his having offended Pepin by some misconduct, Charles had been slighted, and even hated, by his father, who banished him to a monastery at Cologne, far from the intrigues of statecraft and the tumult of war. "Here", said the Austrasians, "is the likeliest man for our leader; a son of the wisest and firmest ruler the kingdom has yet acknowledged." It was agreed, therefore, by the people, that he should be invited to come, and summons was sent from Metz, the then capital of the district, to the cloister at Cologne. Young and brave, pining in uncongenial society, and debarred from the employment of his talents, Charles seized this opportunity of release. Eagerly accepting the invitation, he hastened to return with the messengers, and soon, amidst the shouts of the delighted Austrasians, put himself at their head, under the title of Duke. The family of Pepin was not royal, and Charles doubtless saw the wisdom of yielding to the popular reverence for the ancient race of kings. The Neustrians had the same prejudice; and, accordingly, while Charles in the one district, and Raginfred in the other, virtually governed, their respective tools were Clothaire IV, King of Austrasia, and Chilperic II, King of Neustria, two descendants of the old dynasty. These events took place in A. D. 716.

The two countries now prepared for war. The Franks of Neustria were not so thoroughly and habitually warlike as their brethren of Austrasia, whose military







system was better developed, in consequence of their position near the Rhine continually exposing them to conflicts with bands of Germans, which crossed the river in hopes of conquest. Nevertheless, the Austrasian Franks were now at a disadvantage, by reason of the unprepared state in which the Neustrian attack found them. Charles and Raginfred collected each an army, and marched at its head. The encounter was for some time doubtful, but the neustrians gained considerable advantage in the first campaign, and Charles was obliged to seek asylum in the forests of the Ardennes region. Here, however, he did not long remain in concealment. Issuing forth at the head of a fresh body of men, he came upon the Neustrian army by surprise. A fearful slaughter took place, which he followed up by a vigorous pursuit. The Neustrians made a stand at Vincy, near Cambray. Charles met them here, and after a gallant struggle completely routed the force of Raginfred. This victory decided the fate of Neustria, and the crown of both countries was, in the year 719, placed on the head of Chilperic II. Either from motives of policy or of generosity, Charles did not abuse his success by the punishment of his rival, Raginfred, on whom he conferred the earldom and province of Anjou. He himself was content to remain sole Mayor of the Palace, under a show of obedience to a powerless king.

A brave, iron-willed man, this Charles Martel appears to us -- dimly as the light of historic tradition permits us to behold him. He made his army the sole engine of his power, and cultivated it to the fullest extent then possible to him. Even the Church was not able to resist him; and at his pleasure he seized on benefices which he deemed too important to be placed in priestly hands, and bestowed them on his warriors. A rebellion among the nobles of Aquitaine demanded his attention; and thither he marched with ruthless determination, storming revolt and establishing order. But he had a work to do in his generation far more important to Europe than any he had yet performed.

The Arab tribes, which in the last century had been converted, by the genius of Mohammed, from idolatry to the worship of God, and from lawless bandits into disciplined soldiers, were at this period pursuing their career of religious conquest into the heart of Christendom. The Gothic monarchy of Spain, under its last king, Roderick, had fallen beneath the invading force, which now threatened France. The Duchy of Aquitaine, which considered itself independent of France, but which Charles had reduced to comparative submission, opposed the only barrier to Arabian aggression. Eudes (Eudin), then Duke, was a gallant prince, and did all that in him lay to resist the claim which the new lords of Spain asserted to his province of Septimania (Languedoc). He defeated one invading army before Toulouse in the year 721; but the tide of invasion still flowed in. He then tried intrigue, and bestowed his daughter on Musa, a revolted general of the great Arabian leader, Abd-er-rahman. But all was in vain. In 732 the Moslem once more appeared, in tremendous force, all over the south of France, ravaging as they came, finally besieging Arles and defeating its relieving army.

The wives and children of the invaders followed in their train, as though they intended to settle in the country. Abd-er-rahman was advancing yet farther on his victorious way, when Eudes, as a last resource, applied for aid to his enemy, Charles. What were personal enmities now? This common, national danger must be averted at all hazards. So thought Eudes when he sent to Charles. So thought Charles when he quickly summoned an army, and marched toward the plains between Poitiers and Tours, where the Arabs were quartered. The importance of the struggle cannot well be over-estimated. Christianity and Mohammedanism were at issue for the possession of Europe. The difficulties that lay in the way of the success of Charles were very great. The Arabs were animated with the fanatical zeal of a new faith,







and a greedy desire of domination. The Franks, on the other hand, were probably not at all conscious of, or concerned for, the religious interests which were at stake, and aimed at no more than a vigorous rebuff of an unprovoked assault. They had the advantage of familiarity with the country and climate; but were outmatched, beyond comparison, in numbers. The old monkish chroniclers tell us that the battle lasted seven days. The Arab army was mainly composed of cavalry and bowmen, and the Franks suffered greatly from the charges of the former and the unerring shots of the latter. But on the seventh day the combatants closed with each other. Heavily fell the iron hands of the sturdy Franks upon the sinewy, but slender frames of their Asiatic opponents. Nevertheless, Charles had no cavalry; and the swift steeds of Arabia, with their daring riders, trampled down his battalions. Suddenly there was a cry in the rear of the Moslem army that the infidels were spoiling the camp. More eager to save their treasure than to slay their foes, the Arabs turned in this direction. Skilfully interpreting the movement as a flight, Charles cheered on his men to pursue. The crisis was fatal to Abd-er-rahman. He tried to rally his cavalry. It was too late; and he fell, pierced through with many a Frankish spear. Night separated the combatants, and when in the morning the Franks would have renewed the battle, they found that their foes had stolen away in the night, fled, leaving their treasure and their dead upon the field. The incredible number of 300,000 Arabs is said to have fallen in this memorable defeat. The remainder fled through Aquitaine before the avenging sword of Charles. Well was he named "Martel", from the hammer-like might of his good arm. Who can say whether the people of France and Germany, ay England and all Europe, might not now have been followers of Mohammed, had Charles Martel and his bold Franks fought less valiantly and enduringly at Tours?

History tells us but little more of Charles. He carried his arms into the Netherlands, conquered the Frisians and other tribes which then dwelt there, made them Christians by force, and vassals of the Frankish crown. In Saxony, and other parts of Germany also, his power was feared and obeyed. Pope Gregory II. offered to transfer to him the allegiance due from Rome to the Greek emperor, but the scheme was ended by the death of Charles. After the decease of King Chilperic II, in 720, Thierry IV. reigned in the same feeble manner as the other kings of his degenerate race. On his death, in 736, the people did not care to appoint a successor, being satisfied with the government which Charles continued to exercise under the title of "Duke of the Franks." He died in 741. at the age of forty-seven leaving the monarchy to his three sons, Pepin, Carloman, and Griffo. Of the elder of these we shall hear more anon. Charles Martel is the first hero who succeeded in stamping his image upon the surface of European history, after the chaos of the broken Roman empire had in some measure yielded to the spirit of order. He was chieftain of an unruly tribe, rather than king of a settled state. In this light we must regard him if we would judge his character fairly; and thus considered, he may be said to have governed France wisely and well. If his memory cannot be cleared from the reproach of certain deeds of violence, we can afford to pardon him when we remember the good service that his strong hammer once wrought for Europe."

-----







## PEPIN the SHORT

---

"Charles Martel, as we have seen, was never king of the Franks, and his sons were too polite to assume the title on his death. Griffo, the third son, may be dismissed from our notice at once, as he was from the government of the kingdom; his brothers, Carloman and Pepin, taking advantage of his weakness to dispossess him. After this act of supremacy they were for some time content to act as Mayors of the Palace, in the districts of Neustria and Austrasia respectively, under the nominal sovereignty of Childeric III, the last of the faineant kings, whom they set up as a puppet. Carloman distinguished himself by attacking the Saxons and other tribes which threatened aggression; and in 744 Pepin severely punished a revolt of his father's old enemy (Eudes, Duke of Aquitaine), who, as already stated, had been compelled to do homage to the Frankish crown. Pepin soon had no sharer in his power or fame. Carloman was not made for a soldier, and, under the sudden impulse of devotional feeling, resigned his office in 747, and retired into a Roman monastery.

Pepin, thus left sole lord of France, did not hastily attempt to cut prejudice against the grain. Feeling his way gradually, he sounded popular opinion for three years, on the subject of changing the royal dynasty, and placing the crown on the head of one who had a good right arm to defend it. Finding himself strong enough at last to take decided measures, he quickly dethroned Childeric III; and shaving off his long hair, the symbol of royalty among the early Frankish kings, sent him to one monastery at St Omer, and his son Thierry to another at Fontenelle. This accomplished, Pepin proceeded to obtain justification for his acts from the Pope. This was a novel step; for although the bishops of Rome had great spiritual influence over Christendom, in virtue of their alleged descent from St Peter, their temporal authority was by no means admitted out of their own diocese. Pepin was a wise man in his generation, though short-sighted as far as posterity was concerned. He saw clearly enough that no sanction which he could obtain for his acts was likely to be so binding upon the minds of his subjects, and the world at large, as that pronounced by a power which had already fastened its yoke on the soul and conscience. The Pope, Zachariah, was not insensible to the importance of the Frankish monarchy, being at time of Pepin's accession especially in need of help against Astolpho, king of the Lombards, who threatened to seize on the Eternal City itself. When, therefore, Pepin's envoys arrived at Rome, and conveyed their master's application, the pontiff did not hesitate to answer that it was truly fitting for one to be king in name who was king in deed. Thus fortified against opposition, Pepin proceeded to fulfil all the ceremonies attaching to the kingly dignity. He and his queen, Bertha, were duly crowned and consecrated by Boniface, the "Apostle of Germany," and Bishop of Mainz. This rite was performed at Soissons, in 752, with all the pomp that the Jewish kings had been wont to employ on such occasions. The national assembly was summoned; and in presence of the great Frank nobles Boniface produced a phial of oil, announcing it as that which had fallen from heaven on the day when the first king of the







Franks (Clovis) had received baptism. The sacred oil was then poured upon the head of Pepin, and amid the acclamations of nobles, soldiers, and peasants, he was crowned their king.

He was a man, like his father, well fitted to rule over a warlike and rude people. What was most admired in a king at that period was personal courage, and, what was most needed, strength of will. Pepin had both; but he had one defect which, though to us it may seem a trifle, to men who prized the body far more than soul or mind, was a serious matter. He was of small stature, and acquired the name of "the Short" in consequence. Fully conscious that this was a disadvantage to him, and, indeed, hearing his name once derided by his courtiers, Pepin took a speedy opportunity of proving that what he lacked in height he more than made up in strength and bravery. It was common in those days to exhibit animal fights at the Frankish court, as indeed, to her shame be it spoken, is common in Spain to this day. On one of these occasions a lion and a bull were engaged in a savage and mortal struggle. Pepin and his courtiers were seated round the arena looking on, when suddenly the king started up, and cried: "Who will dare to separate those beasts?" There was a dead silence. The attempt was madness -- certain destruction. Unsheathing his sword, and glancing scornfully upon his courtiers, Pepin leapt into the arena, and drew the attention of the combatants upon himself. Raging with fury, they turned to attack him; but with cool and measured steps he evaded their onset, and by a succession of well-aimed blows struck off, one after the other, the heads of the lion and bull. Then throwing down his streaming sword he accosted the astonished courtiers: "Am I worthy to be your king?" A deafening shout was the reply, and the name of "Pepin the Short" was no longer a term of derision but of honor.

Having thus established his reputation for those qualities which were most essential to his influence, Pepin took measures to render it permanent by acts of wisdom and liberality. He frequently called together the national assemblies, and included in the summons bishops as well as chieftains. Consulting with them as to the most prudent course of action, he preserved their affection to his person and obedience to his orders. He especially courted the favor of the Church, and showed his gratitude for the sanction which Pope Zachariah had given to his accession, by assisting the next Pope, Stephen III, in a serious contest which broke out in 753 with the Lombards. Their king, Astolpho, took an active part in the great religious quarrel which then agitated Christendom, with respect to the worship of images, espousing the cause of the image-breakers, while Pope Stephen supported the opposite side. Threatened with invasion, the Pope flew to the court of Pepin, who received him with much reverence, and in return was crowned king for the second time. Stephen even pronounced sentence of excommunication against all who should dare to choose a king of France from any other than Pepin's family. At the Pope's request the king assembled an army, and marched against Astolpho. The war lasted for two years, but eventually terminated in the success of Pepin, who compelled Astolpho to yield up to the Pope the exarchate of Ravenna, the last relic of the great Roman empire in Italy, and of which the Lombards had deprived the Eastern emperors.

Pepin, however, had in view a more national war than this. The duchy of Aquitaine was perpetually in a state of resistance to the authority of the Frankish kings. This was owing, in some measure, to the difference of language and civilization which prevailed between the people of the duchy and those of the kingdom. A spirit of hostility was also fostered by the increase of population which Aquitaine obtained from the Gascons, a tribe from the Pyrennes, not subject to the Franks. After a long period of uncertain warfare, Pepin determined



... (Olivier) and ... The ... of ... and ...

... the ... of ... and ...

... the ... of ... and ...

... the ... of ... and ...



to decide the struggle by active operations. He accordingly, in 759, took advantage of a rising of the people of Septimania against their Arabian rulers. He made himself master of Narbonne and other towns, and freed the Septimanians. Then turning upon Waifre, Duke of Aquitaine, he summoned him to disgorge the spoils which he had seized from the Aquitanian lands of certain churches of France. Waifre replied in defiant terms, and for nine years resisted the attempts of Pepin to reduce him to submission. It was a sanguinary and desolating war. The fairest districts of Auvergne, Limousin, and Berry, were laid waste and burnt by Pepin; and in the Frankish territories Waifre levied an equally terrible retribution. He was murdered at last by some of his own subjects, at the instigation of the Frankish king. This is one instance of actual crime which we find recorded against Pepin; and legend tells that its shadow rested heavily upon his mind. Aquitaine was annexed to the kingdom.

It was Pepin's last achievement. He did not, as we might have expected he would, die in harness on the battle-field, but of dropsy, at the age of fifty-four. This event occurred in 768, at St Denis. Long before his death he had obtained the coronation of his two sons, Charles and Carloman, jointly with his own, and directed his territories to be divided between them.

To be the successful founder of a new dynasty demands a genius which we may justly entitle heroic, expressive as that word is of strength of character merely, without regard to moral worth. Pepin, however, was not devoid of the latter, to limited extent, and has left a memory which, if not remarkable for virtue, is at least not disfigured by vice.

-----





## CHARLEMAGNE

-----

Charlemagne (otherwise known as Charles I, or Charles the Great, Emperor of the West and King of France) was born 742 and died 814. Grandson of Charles Martel and son of Pepin the Short, who under the titular rank of Mayor of the Palace and Duke of Austrasia, had exercised the substantial functions of French sovereignty during the closing days of the Merovingian kings. Charlemagne was the true founder of the Carolingian dynasty, and was by conquest the ruler over much of what is now Germany, Austria, the Netherlands, Belgium, and Italy. He is one of the colossal figures in early European history. But even his genius, though gifted with the finest traits of the soldier, administrator, and law-maker, could not delay that tremendous revolution of society, which intervened between the collapse of the old Roman system and the establishment of feudalism. The most important events of his reign were the subjugation and conversion of the Saxons and the reestablishment of the Western Empire.

The political maxims which Charlemagne acquired by tradition and inherited, had, to a certain extent become obsolete when he himself succeeded to the power of his ancestors and to the crown of his father, Pepin. It was then no longer necessary to practice those hereditary arts with a view to the great prize to which they had so long been subservient, But the maxims by which the Carolingian scepter had been won were not less necessary in order to defend and retain it. They afford the key to more than half the history of the great conqueror from whom that dynasty derives its name. The cardinal points to which, throughout his long and glorious reign his mind was directed with an inflexible tenacity of purpose, were precisely those toward which his forefathers had bent their attention. They were to consolidate the attachment of his German subjects by studiously maintaining their old German institutions; to anticipate instead of awaiting the invasion of the barbarous nations by whom he was surrounded; to court the alliance and support of all other secular potentates of the East and West; and to strengthen his own power by the most intimate relations with the Church.

I have, however, already observed that Charles had other rules or habits of conduct which were the indigenous growth of his own mind. It was only in a mind of surpassing depth and fertility that such maxims could have been nurtured and made to yield their appropriate fruits; for, first, he firmly believed that the power of his house could have no secure basis except on the religious, moral, intellectual, and social improvement of his subjects; and, secondly, he was no less firmly persuaded that in order to effect that improvement it was necessary to consolidate all temporal authority in Europe by the reconstruction of the Caesarian empire -- that empire beneath the shelter of which religion, law, and learning had so long and so widely flourished throughout the dominions of imperial Rome.

Gibbon has remarked, that of all the heroes to whom the title of "the Great" had been given, Charlemagne alone has retained it as a permanent addition to his







name. The reason may, perhaps, be that in no other man were ever united in so large a measure, and in such perfect harmony, the qualities which, in their combination, constitute the heroic character, such as energy, or the love of action; ambition, or the love of power; curiosity, or the love of knowledge; and sensibility, or the love of pleasure -- not, indeed, the love of forbidden, of unhal-<sup>lowed</sup>, or <sup>of</sup> enervating pleasure, but the keen relish for those blameless delights by which the burdened mind and jaded spirits recruit and renovate their powers -- delights of which none are susceptible in the highest degree but those whose more serious pursuits are sustained by the highest motives and directed towards the highest ends; for the charms of social intercourse, the play of buoyant fancy, the exhilaration of honest mirths, and even the refreshment of athletic exercises, require, for their perfect enjoyment, that robust and absolute health of body and of mind, which none but the noblest natures possess and in the possession of which Charlemagne exceeded all other men.

His lofty nature, his open countenance, his large and brilliant eyes, and the dome-like structure of his head imparted, as we learn from Eginhard, to all his attitudes the dignity which becomes a king, relieved by the graceful activity of a practical warrior. He was still a stranger to every form of bodily disease when he entered his seventieth year; and although he was thenceforward constrained to pay the usual tribute to sickness and to pain, he maintained to the last a contempt for the whole materia medica, and for the dispensers of it, which Moliere himself, in his gayest mood, might have envied. In defiance of gout, he still followed the chase, and still provoked his comrades to emulate his feats in swimming, as though the iron frame which had endured nearly threescore campaigns had been incapable of lassitude and exempt from decay.

In the monastery of St. Gall, near the Lake of Constance, there was living in the ninth century a monk who relieved the tedium of his monotonous life and got the better, as he tells us, of much constitutional laziness by collecting anecdotes of the mighty monarch, with whose departed glories the world was at that time ringing. In this legend Charlemagne, the conqueror, the legislator, the patron of learning, and the restorer of the empire, makes way for Charlemagne the joyous companion, amusing himself with the comedy or rather with the farce of life, and contributing to it a few practical jokes, which stand in most whimsical contrast with the imperial dignity of the jester. Thus, when he commands a whole levy of his blandest courtiers, plumed and furred and silken as they stood, to follow him in the chase through sleet and tempest, mud and brambles; or constrains an unhappy chorister, who had forgotten his responses, to imitate the other members of the choir by a long series of mute grimaces; or concerts with a Jew peddler a scheme for palming off, at an enormous price, on an Episcopal virtuoso, an embalmed rat, as an animal till then unknown to any naturalist -- these, and many similar facetiae, which in any other hands might have seemed <sup>mere</sup> childish frivolities, reveal to us, in the illustrious author of them, that native alacrity of spirit and child-like glee, which neither age nor cares nor toil could subdue, and which not even the oppressive pomps of royalty were able to suffocate.

Nor was the heart which bounded thus lightly after whim or merriment less apt to yearn with tenderness over the interior circle of his home. While yet a child, he had been borne on men's shoulders, in a buckler for a cradle, to accompany his father in his wars; and in later life, he had many a strange tale to tell of his father's achievements. With his mother, Bertha, the long-footed, he lived in affectionate and reverend intimacy, which never knew a pause except on one occasion, which may perhaps apologise for some breach even of filial reverence, for Bertha had insisted on giving him a wife against his own







consent. His own paternal affections were indulged too fondly and too long, and were fatal both to the immediate objects of them and to his own tranquility. But with Eginhard and Alcuin and the other associates of his several labors, he maintained that grave and enduring friendship, which can be created only on the basis of the most profound esteem, and which can be developed only by that free interchange of thought and feeling which implies the temporary forgetfulness of all conventional distinctions of rank and dignity.

It was a retributive justice which left Gibbon to deform, with such revolting obscenities, the pages in which he waged his disingenuous warfare against the one great purifying influence of human society. It may also have been retributive justice which has left the glory of Charlemagne to be overshadowed by the foul and unmerited reproach on which Gibbon dwells with such offensive levity; for the monarch was habitually regardless of that law, at once so strict and so benignant, which has rendered chastity the very bond of domestic love and happiness and peace. In bursting through the restraints of virtue, Charlemagne was probably the willing victim of a transparent sophistry. From a nature so singularly constituted as his, sweet waters or bitter might flow with equal promptitude. That peculiarity of temperament in which his virtues and his vices found their common root probably confounded the distinctions of good and evil in his self-judgements, and induced him to think lightly of the excesses of a disposition so often conducting him to the most noble and magnanimous enterprises; for such was the revelry of his animal life, so inexhaustible his nervous energies, so intense the vibrations of each successive impulse along the chords of his sensitive nature, so insatiable his thirst for activity, and so uncontrollable his impatience of repose, that, whether he was engaged in a frolic or a chase, composed verses, or listened to homilies, fought or negotiated, cast down thrones or built them up, studied, conversed, or legislated, it seemed as if he, and he alone, were the one wakeful and really living agent in the midst of an inert, visionary, and somewhat somnolent generation.

The rank held by Charlemagne among great commanders was achieved far more by this strange and almost super-human activity than by any pre-eminent proficiency in the art or science of war. He seldom engaged in any general action, and never undertook any considerable siege, excepting that at Pavia, which, in fact, was little more than a protracted blockade; but, during forty-six years of almost uninterrupted warfare, he swept over the whole surface of Europe, from the Ebro to the Oder, from Bretagne to Hungary, from Denmark to Capua, with such a velocity of movement and such a decision of purpose that no power, civilized or barbarous, ever provoked his resentment without rapidly sinking beneath his prompt and irresistible blows. And though it be true, as Gibbon has observed, that he seldom if ever encountered in the field a really formidable antagonist, it is not less true that, but for his military skill animated by his sleepless energy, the countless assailants by whom he was encompassed must rapidly have become too formidable for resistance; for to Charlemagne is due the introduction into modern warfare of the art by which a general compensates for the numerical inferiority of his own forces to those of his antagonists -- the art of moving detached bodies of men along remote but converging lines with such mutual concert as to throw their united forces at the same moment on any meditated point of attack. Neither the Alpine marches of Hannibal nor those of Napoleon were combined with greater foresight or executed with greater precision than the simultaneous passages of Charlemagne and Count Bernard across the same mountain-ranges, and their ultimate union in the vicinity of their Lombard enemies.

But though many generals have eclipsed the fame of Charlemagne as a strategist, no one ever rivalled his inflexible perseverance as a conqueror. The Carlovingian crown may indeed be said to have been worn on the tenure of continual







conquests. It was on that condition alone that the family of Pepin of Heristal could vindicate the deposition of the Merovings and the pre-eminence of the Austrasian people; and each member of that family, in his turn, gave an example of obedience to that law, or tradition, of their house. But by none of them was it so well observed as by Charlemagne himself. From his first expedition to his last there intervened forty-six years, no one of which he passed in perfect peace, nor without some mighty triumph. In six months he reduced into obedience the great province or kingdom of Aquitaine. In less than two years he drove the Lombard king into a monastic exile, placing on his own brows the iron crown, and with it the sovereignty over nearly all the Italian peninsula. During thirty-three successive summers he invaded the great Saxon confederacy, until deluge of barbarism with which they threatened southern Europe was effectually and forever repressed.

It has been alleged, indeed, that the Saxon wars were waged in the spirit of fanaticism, and that the vicar of Christ placed the sword of Mohammed in the hands of the sovereign of the Franks. It is, I think, an unfounded charge, ~~XXXXXX~~ although sanctioned by Gibbon and by Warburton, and by names of perhaps even greater authority than theirs. That the alternative, "believe or die", was sometimes proposed by Charlemagne to the Saxons, I shall not, indeed, dispute. But it is not less true that, before these terms were tendered to them, they had again and again rejected his less formidable proposal, "be quiet and live." In form and in terms, indeed, their election lay between the Gospel and the sword. In substance and in reality, they had to make their choice between submission and destruction. A long and deplorable experience had already shown that the Frankish people had neither peace nor security to expect for a single year, so long as their Saxon neighbors retained their heathen rites and the ferocious barbarism inseparable from them. Fearful as may be the dilemma, "submit or perish", it is that to which every nation, even in our own times, endeavors to reduce a host of invading and desolating foes; nor, if we ourselves were now exposed to similar inroads, should we offer to our assailants conditions more gentle or less peremptory.

-----





## HUGH CAPET

-----

Capet, the name of a family to which, for nearly nine centuries, the kings of France, and many of the rulers of the most powerful fiefs in that country, belonged. The first of the family to whom the name was applied was Hugh, who was elected king of the Franks in 987. The real founder of the house, however, was Robert the Strong, who received from Charles the Bald, king of the Franks, the countships of Anjou and Blois, and who is sometimes called duke, as he exercised some military authority in the district between the Seine and the Loire. According to Aimon of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, and the chronicler, Richer, he was a Saxon, but historians question this statement. Robert's two sons Odo and Eudes, and Robert II, succeeded their father successively as dukes, and, in 887, some of the Franks chose Odo as their king. A similar step was taken, in 922, in the case of Robert II, this too, marking the increasing irritation felt at the weakness of the Carlovingian kings. When Robert died in 925, he was succeeded by his brother-in-law, Rudolph, duke of Burgundy, and not by his son Hugh, who is known in history as Hugh Magnus or Hugh the Great, duke of France and Burgundy (see p.353), and whose dominions extended from the Loire to the frontiers of Picardy. When Louis V. king of the Franks, died 987, the Franks, setting aside the Carlovingians, passed over his brother Charles, and elected Hugh Capet (son of Hugh the Great, and his wife Hedwige (see p.353), as their king, and crowned him at Reims. He was a devoted son of the church, to which, it is not too much to say, he owed his throne. As lay abbot of the abbeys of St Martin at Tours and of St Denis he was interested in clerical reform, and was fond of participating in religious ceremonies, and had many friends among the clergy. His wife Adelaide, daughter of William III, duke of Aquitaine, by whom he had a son, Robert, who succeeded him as king of France.

Avoiding the pretensions which had been made by the Carlovingian kings, the Capetian kings were content, for a time, with the modest position, and the story of the growth of their power belongs to the history of France. They had to combat the feudal nobility, and later, the younger branches of the royal house established in the great duchies. The direct line ruled in France from 987 to 1328, when, at the death of King Charles IV, it was succeeded by the younger, or Valois, branch of the family. Philip VI, the first of the Valois kings was a son of Charles I, count of Valois and grandson of King Philip III. The Capetian-Valois dynasty lasted until 1498, when Louis, duke of Orleans, became king as Louis XII, on the death of King Charles VIII. Louis XII, dying childless, the house of Valois-Angoulême followed from Francis I, to the death of Henry III, in 1589, when the last great Capetian family, the Bourbons, mounted the throne.

Scarcely second to the royal house is the branch to which belonged the dukes of Burgundy. In the 10th century the duchy of Burgundy fell into the hands of Hugh the Great, father of Hugh Capet, on whose death in 956 it passed to his son Otto, and in 965, to his son Henry. In 1032 Robert, the second son of Robert the Pious, king of the Franks, and grandson of Hugh Capet, founded the first ducal





house, which ruled until 1361. For two years the duchy was in the hands of the crown, but in 1363, the second ducal house, also Capetian, was founded by Philip the Bold, son of John II, king of France. This branch of the Capetians became connected with the Habsburgs, through the marriage of Mary, daughter of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, with Maximilian, afterwards the emperor Maximilian I. Of great importance also was the house of the counts of Anjou, which was founded in 1246, by Charles, son of the French king Louis VIII, and which in 1360 was raised to the dignity of a dukedom. Members of this family sat upon the throne of two kingdoms. The counts and dukes of Anjou were kings of Naples from 1265 to 1442. In 1308 Charles Robert of Anjou was elected king of Hungary, his claim being based on the marriage of his grandfather Charles II, king of Naples and count of Anjou, with Maria, daughter of Stephen V, king of Hungary. A third branch formed the house of the counts of Artois, which was founded in 1238 by Robert, son of King Louis VIII. This house merged in that of Valois in 1383, by the marriage of Margaret, daughter of Louis, count of Artois, with Philip the Bold, duke of Burgundy. The throne of Navarre was also filled by the Capetians. In 1284, Jeanne, daughter of Henry I, king of Navarre, married Philip IV, king of France, and the two kingdoms were united until Philip of Valois became king of France as Philip VI, in 1328, when Jeanne, daughter of King Louis X, and heiress of Navarre, married Philip, count of Evereux.

In the 13th century the throne of Constantinople was occupied by a branch of the Capetians. Peter, grandson of King Louis VI, obtained the dignity in 1217 as brother-in-law of the two previous emperors, Baldwin, count of Flanders, and his brother Henry. Peter was succeeded successively by his two sons, Robert and Baldwin, from whom in 1261 the empire was recovered by the Greeks.

The counts of Dreux, for two centuries and a half (1132-1377), and the counts of Evereux, from 1307 to 1425, also belonged to the family of the Capets, -- other members of which, worthy of mention are, the Dunois and the Longuevilles, illegitimate branches of the house of Valois.

---





\*Meen, 1st S de Mayenne c 872 =

\*Geslin = \*Ruellan de Mayenne = \*Auvert

\*Aubert c 922 = \*Melesinde de Mayenne \*Ivres I, de Belesme (see p.351) = \*Godchild

\*Geoffroy I, de Mayenne -980 = \* ---- de Bretagne \*Ivres de Bolesme (Alencon) =

\*Guillaume I, S d'Anthenaise -1072 = \* ----, S de Bazougers  
 \*Juhel I de Mayenne c 980 = \*Etienne de Dol  
 \*Renaud I, S de Chateau-Gontier = \*Beatrice du Perche

\*Joscelyn, S d'Athénais -1072 = \*Agnes de Bazougers  
 \*Geoffroy II de Mayenne -1059 = \*Gervase de Chateau-Gontier  
 \*Judicael C de Nantes = \* ---- du Maine (see p.499)

\*Hamelin I, S d'Anthonais 1040-1106 (see below) = \*Geoffroy III, de Mayenne (1) -1099 (see below) = \*Hildeburge de Nantes

\*Giroie d'Eschauffon = \*Gisole de Montfort (see p.425)

\*Raoul I, V du Mans = \* ---- de Beaumont \*Saloman I, de Sable = \*Adela d'Eschauffon

\*Hubert I, V du Mans = \* ---- de Sable \*Bouchard de Briole =

\*Renaud I, C de Nevers = \*Adela de France (see p.507) \*Geoffroy le Vicux, de Sable = \*Adelaia  
 \*Ingelger de Briole

\*Robert de Nevers -1098 = \*Avis de Sable \*Herbert de la Suse = \*Artaud de Briole c 1066 = \*Arsonde

\*Robert II, de Sable -1110 = \*Hersende de la Suse \*Geoffroy de Briole -c 1103 = \*Garnoise de Jarze  
 \*Hamelin(2) I, -1106 (see above) = 1075 \*Dometo -1099 (see above) = \*Geoffroy = \*Hildeburge de Nantes

\*Lisiard de Sable -1145 = \*Tephano de Briole \*Savaric d'Anthonais = \*Gautier de Mayenne -1124 = \*Alicia de Beauncy  
 \*Guillaume III C d'Alencon (see p.353) = \*Ella or Alicia de Bourgogne (see p.353)

\*Herbert des Roches = \*Robert III, de Sable c 1151 = \*Hersende d'Anthonais c 1151  
 \*Juhel II, de Mayenne -1161 = \*Clemence d'Alencon

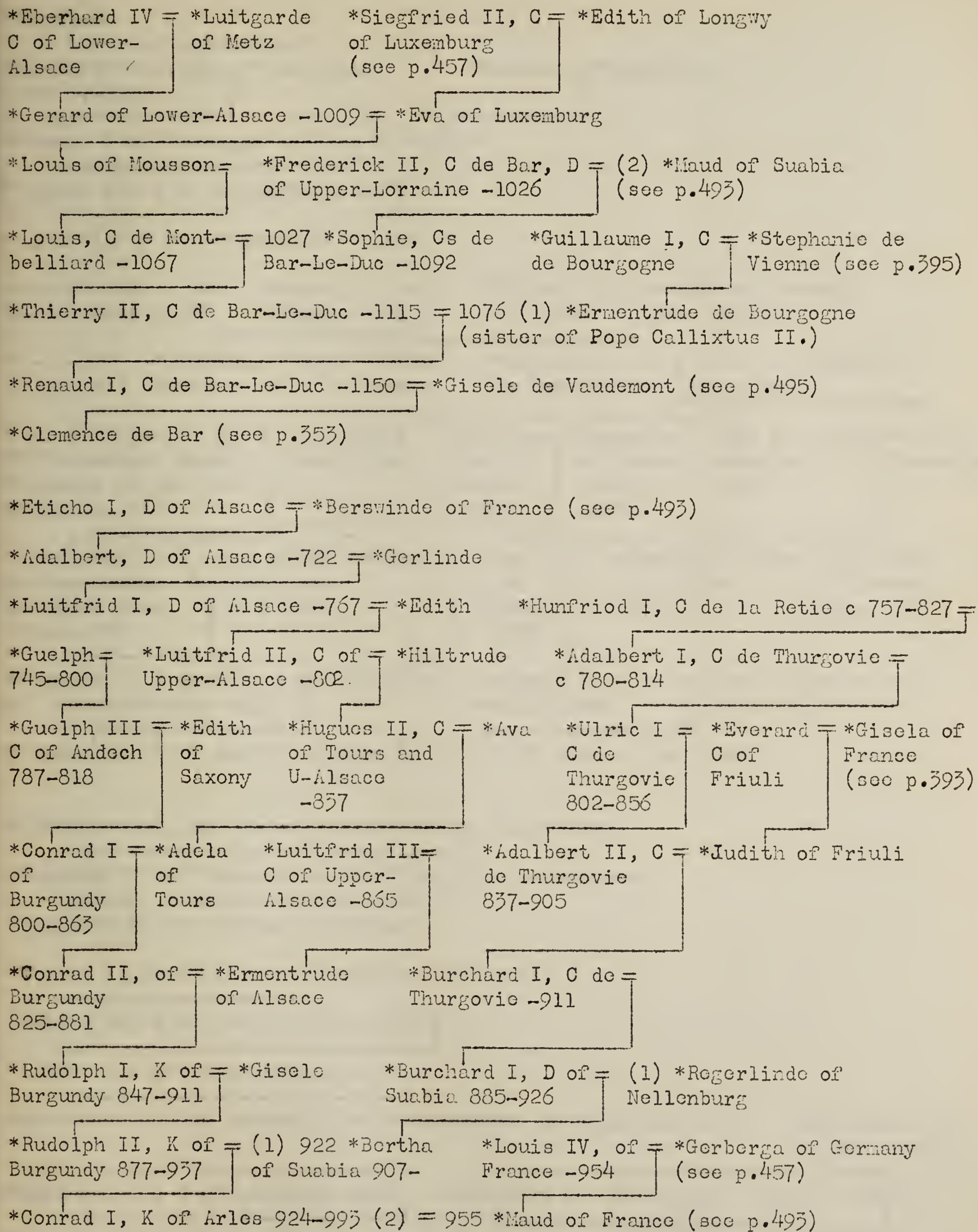
\*Baudouin des Roches = \*Robert IV, de Sable -1196 = \*Clemence de Mayenne

\*Guillaume des Roches -1222 = \*Marguerite de Sable

\*Geoffrey V, V de Chateaudun -1249 (see p.463) = \*Clemence des Roches



687509 04	68 5	120 11	0	100000 20	100000 20
-----------	------	--------	---	-----------	-----------







\*Hugobert

\*Pepin d'Heristal = \*Plectrude  
(see p.455)

\*Varaton = \*Ansflede

\*Dreux, C of Champagne -708 = \*Anstrude

\*Arnoul II, V de Chaumontois -723

\*Agnorald, C de Chaumontois -c 790

\*Arnoul III, C de  
Chaumontois c 820

\*Conrad, C of  
Lahngau -881

\*Otho I, D = \*Edith of Germany  
of Saxony (see p.367)

\* ---, C  
de Saunois Wetterau -910

\*Gebhard, C of =  
Saxony

\*Hubert I, C = \* ---, of France  
de Vermandois (see p.299)

\*Voiry (Wigerie) (2) =  
C d'Ardenne, Count  
Palatine of Aix-La-  
Chapelle -918

\*Cunigunde  
(see below)

\*Hugh le =  
Grand  
(Magnus)  
-956

\*Hedwige  
of Germ-  
any (see  
p.353)

\*Udo I, D of =  
Wetterau  
-949

\* ---, of  
Vermandois

\*Frederick I, C = (1) c 954  
de Bar-Le-Duc, D  
of Upper Lorr-  
raine -984

\*Beatrice  
of France

\*Folmar =

\*Udo II =  
D of  
Suabia  
-997

\*Conrad I, (2) =  
K of Arles  
924-993

955 \*Haud  
of France  
(see p.491)

\*Thierry I, C de Bar, D =  
of Upper-Lorraine -1026

\*Richilde

\*Hermann II, D of =  
Suabia -1004

1000 \*Gerberga of  
Arles 963-

\*Frederick II, C de Bar -1026 = (2) \*Haud of Suabia (see p.491)

\*Clothaire II, of France (see p.399) = \*Huldetrude

\*Dagobert I, of France 600-638 (3) = 630 \*Ragnetruide

\*Sisibert II, of France 631-656 =

\*Eticho I, D of Alsace = \*Berswinde of France

\*Eticho II, C of Lower-Alsace -723 =

\*Alberic, C of Lower-Alsace -775 =

\*Eberhard I, C of Lower-Alsace = \*Elizabeth de Luneville -777

\*Adolbert, C =  
of Metz -841

\*Eberhard II, C of L-Alsace -864 =

\*Adalbert II, C of Metz c 882 =

\*Odon

\*Eberhard III, =  
C of L-Alsace  
853-920

\*Adelaide  
de  
Vermandois

\*Gorard I, C = (2)  
of Metz  
c 905

\*Oda

\*Voiry, C  
d'Ardenne

\*Cunigunde  
(see above)





\*Hughes I, C of Lower Alsace 880-940 = \*Hildegarde de Ferrette = \*Adalbert III, C of Metz 940 = \*Luitgarde d'Ardennes

\*Eberhard IV, C of Lower-Alsace -966 = \*Luitgarde (Bertha) of Metz -986

\*Hughes III, C of Lower-Alsace and Egisheim -984 = \*Berlinda of Ortenburg

\*Eberhard V, C of Lower-Alsace -999 =

\*Gerard, D of Lorraine = \*Edith de Namur (see p.505) = \*Gerard II, C of Egisheim (bro. of Pope Leo IX) -1038 = \*Petronilla of Verdun

\*Gerard of Lorraine, C de Vaudemont c 1057-1108 = \*Edith of Egisheim -1118

\*Gisele de Vaudemont (see p.491).

\*Giselbert, D of Lorraine = \*Gerberga of Germany -969 (see p.299)

\*Renaud, C de Roucy -973 = \*Albreda of Lorraine

\*Gilbert, C de Roucy -990 = \*Regnier IV, C of Hainault = \*Edith of France (see p.359)

\*Ebles I, C de Roucy, Archbishop of Rheims -1033 = \*Beatrice de Hainault

\*Alice, Cs de Roucy = \*Hildouin IV, C of Montdidier and Roucy (see p.263 & 497)

\*Guerin = \*Gunza, Cs of Treves

\*Leoduin, C of Treves and Bishop -713 =

\*Guido -c 722 =

\*Lambert =

\*Guido c 799 =

\*Lambert, C de Nantes -836 =

\*Guido I, D of Spoleto -858 = \*Itana

\*Radelchis I, P of Beneventum -851 = \*Harcetrude

\*Daufarius = \*Lambert I, of Spoleto -879

\*Adelchis, P of Beneventum -878 = \*Engelbert

\*Guaifar, P of Salerno -880

\*Guido of Italy -894 = \*Ageltruda of Beneventum -c 921

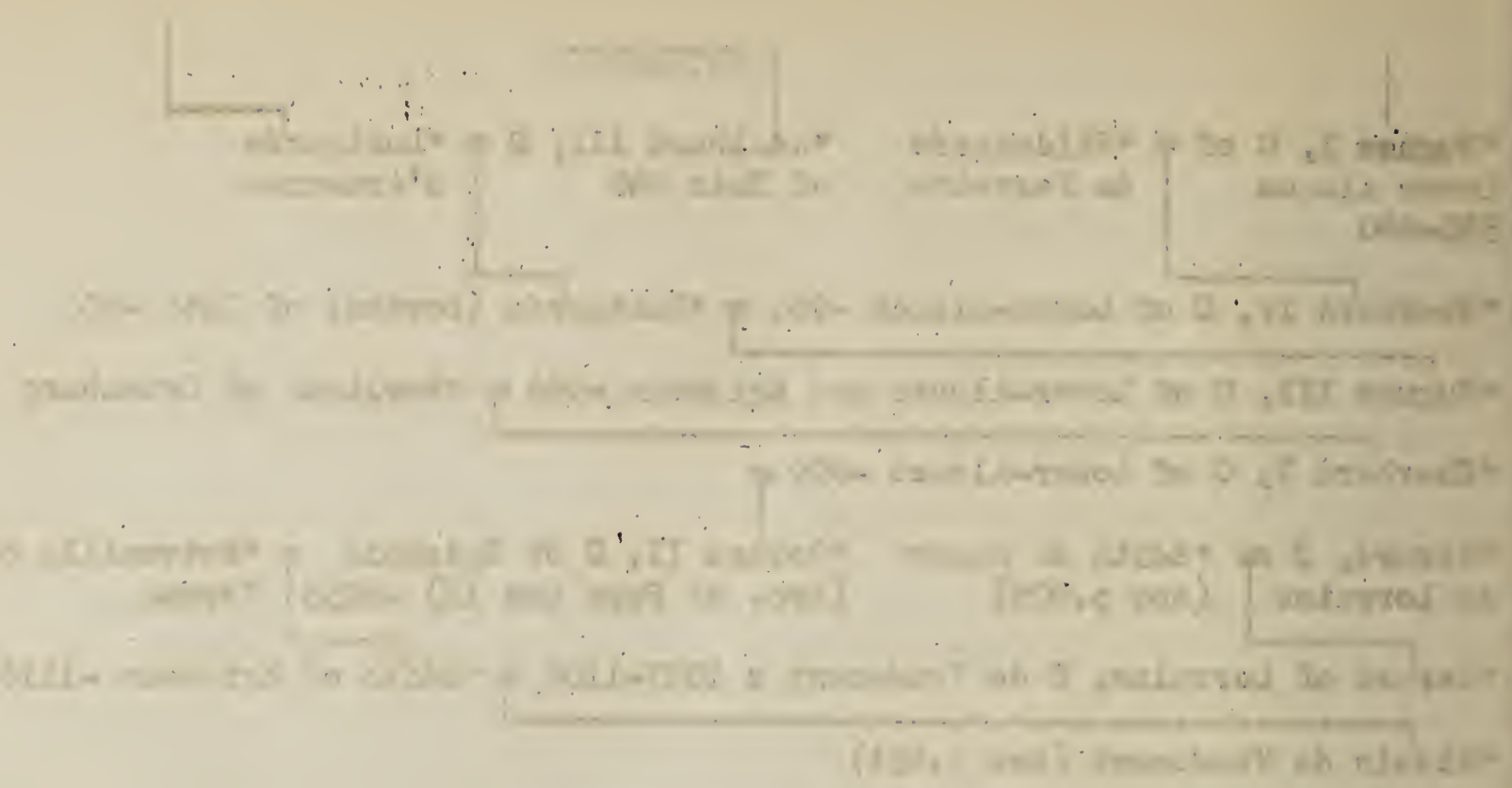
\*Atenulf I, D of Capua = \*Sichelgaita of Gasta (see p.509)

\*Guinar I, P of Salerno -901 = \*Yota of Italy = \*Atenulf II, P of Capua -943 =

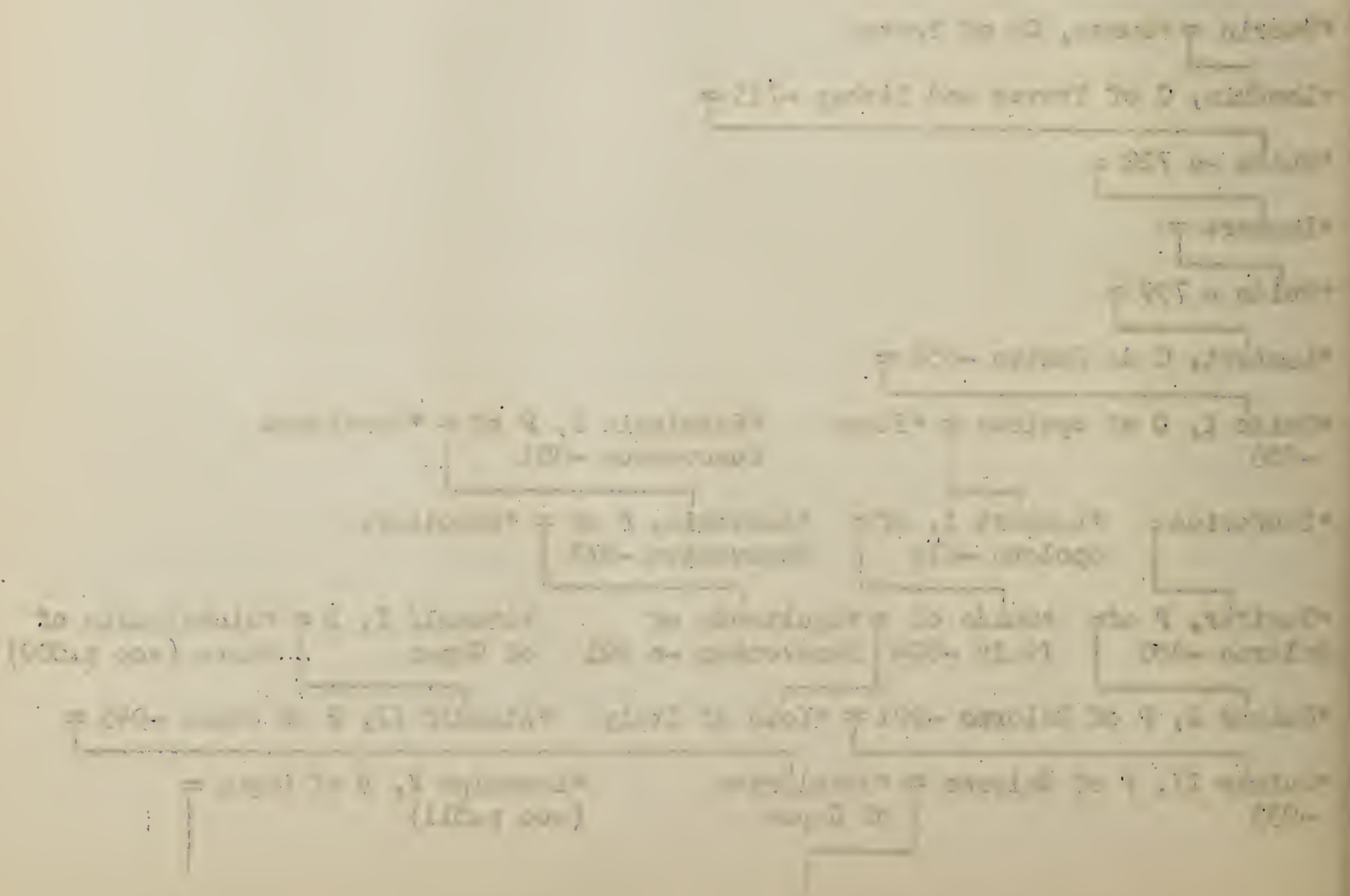
\*Guinar II, P of Salerno -933 = \*Gatolgrima of Capua

\*Landulph V, D of Capua = (see p.511)





Charles J. D. D. (1811-1881)  
Elizabeth D. D. (1811-1881)  
Charles J. D. D. (1811-1881)  
Elizabeth D. D. (1811-1881)  
Charles J. D. D. (1811-1881)  
Elizabeth D. D. (1811-1881)  
Charles J. D. D. (1811-1881)  
Elizabeth D. D. (1811-1881)



\*Hildouin I, C de Montdidier c 948 = \*Helsinde  
 \*Guimar (John) of Salerno c 974 = \*Pandulph II, D of Capua -1014  
 \*Hildouin II, C de Montdidier -992 = \*Guimar III, P of Salerno -1027 = \*Gatelgrima of Capua  
 \*Hildouin III, C de Montdidier & Ramêru = \*Lesceline = \*Guimar IV, P of Salerno and Amalfi -1052  
 \*Hildouin IV, C de Montdidier -1063 (see p.263) = \*Sichelgaita of Salerno -1089 (see p.401)

\*Roger de St Pol -1067 = \*Edith

\*Hugues I, C de St Pol -1070 = \*Clemence

\*Hugues II, C de St Pol -1031 = \*Helesinde

\*Hugues III, C de St Pol -1141 = \*Beatrice

\*Anselme, C de St Pol -1174 = \*Eustache de Champagne (see p.353)

\*Savory I, V de Thouars -936 = \*Maingot, V d'Aunay c 912 =

\*Aimery II, V de Thouars c 955 = \*Altanore = \*Cadelon, V d'Aunay c 922 = \*Senegonde

\*Herbert I, V de Thouars -969 = (2) c 950 \*Aldegarde d'Aunay

\*Savory IV, V de Thouars -1003 =

\*Geoffroy II, V de Thouars -1043 = \*Ainora

\*Aimery IV, V de Thouars -1093 (1) = \*Aurengarde de Mauleon

\*Geoffroy III, V de Thouars 1040-1120 = \*Amolina  
 \*Guillaume IX, D d'Aquitaine = \*Maud de Toulouse (see p.343)

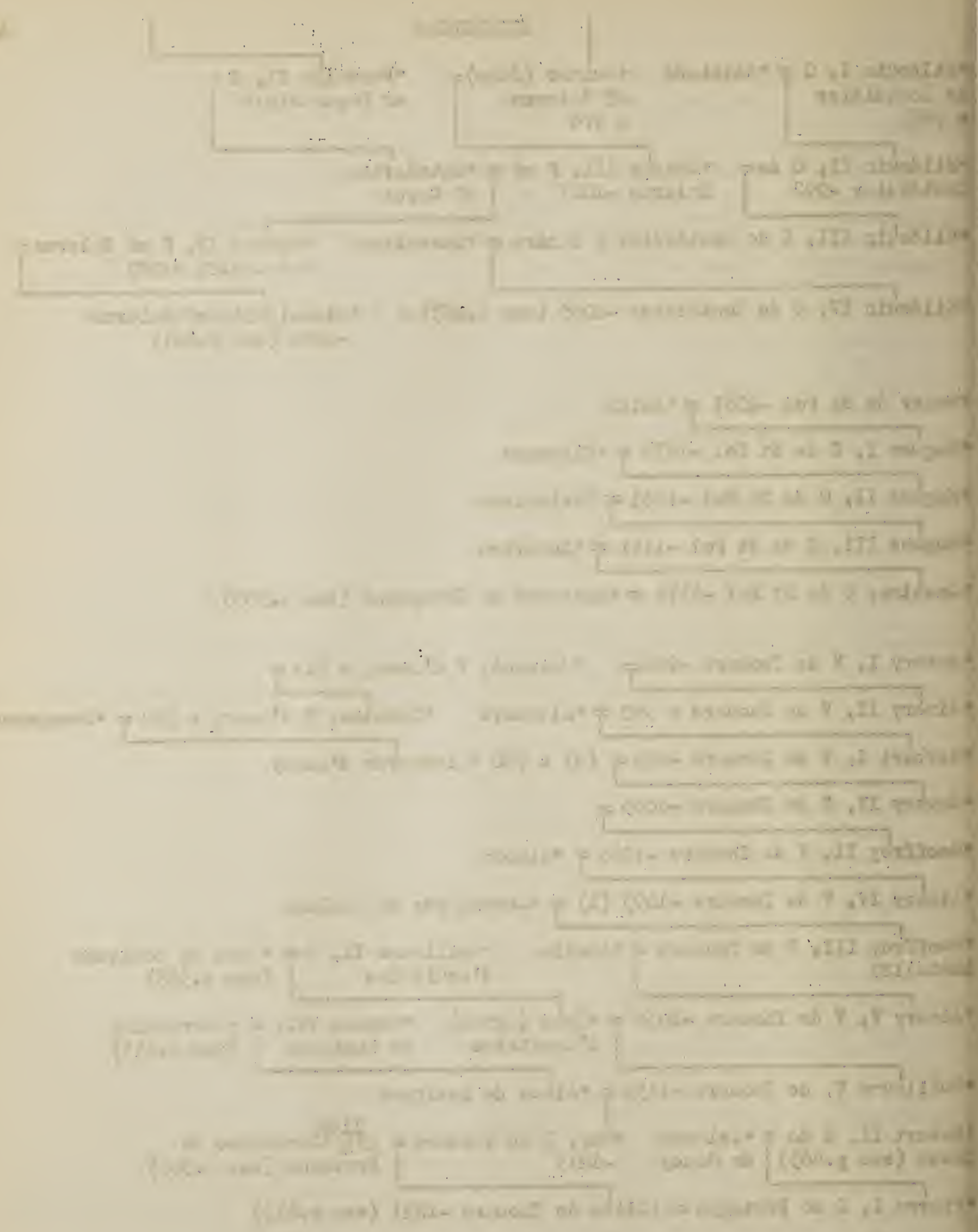
\*Aimery V, V de Thouars -1035 = \*Maud (Agnes) d'Aquitaine  
 \*Hugues VII, de Lusignan = \*Sarrazaine (see p.413)

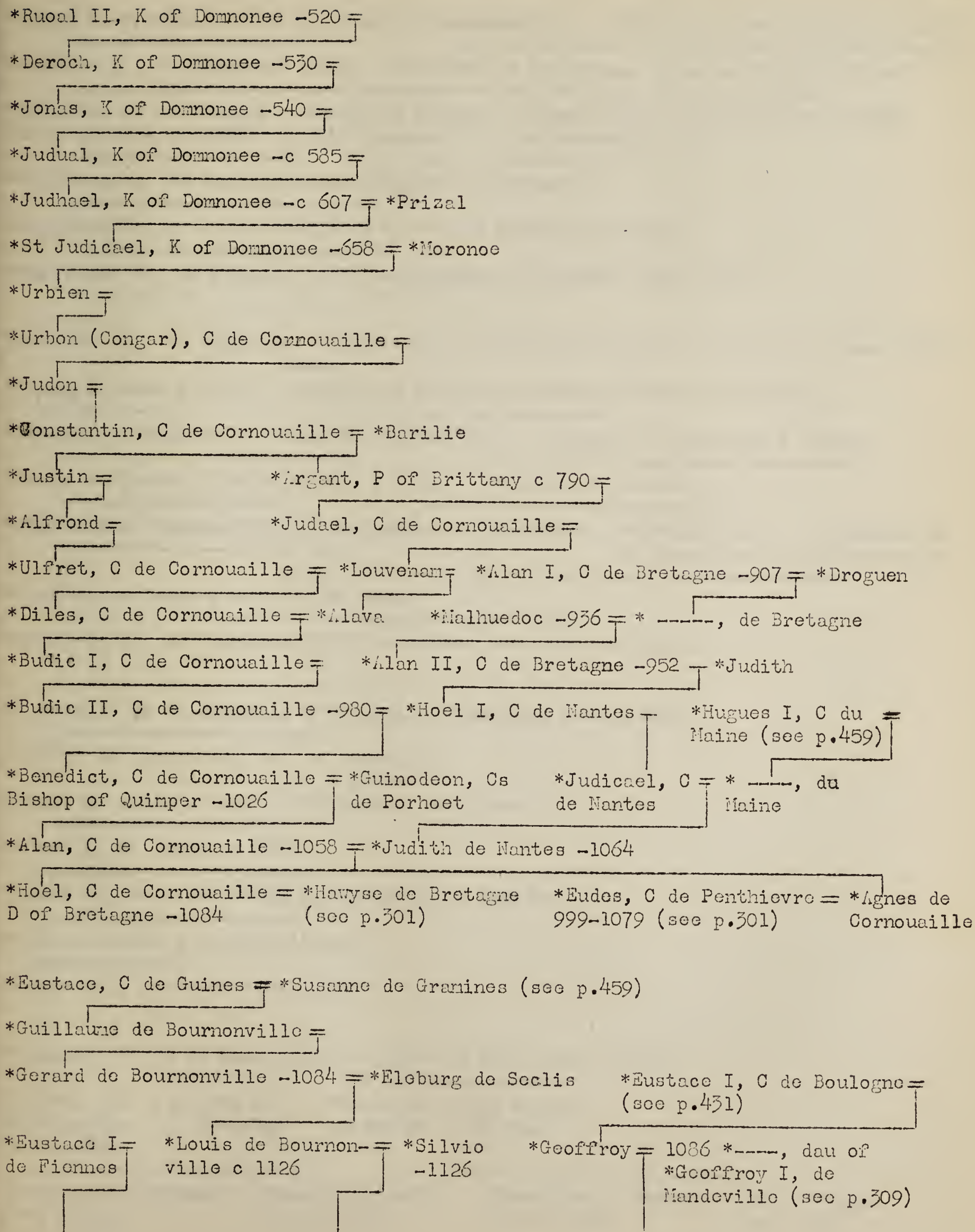
\*Guillaume V, de Thouars -1139 = \*Aines de Lusignan

\*Robert II, C de Dreux (see p.463) = \*Yolande de Coucy  
 \*Guy, V de Thouars -1213 = <sup>1199</sup>(5) \*Constance de Bretagne (see p.303)

\*Pierre I, D de Bretagne = \*Alicia de Thouars -1221 (see p.413)





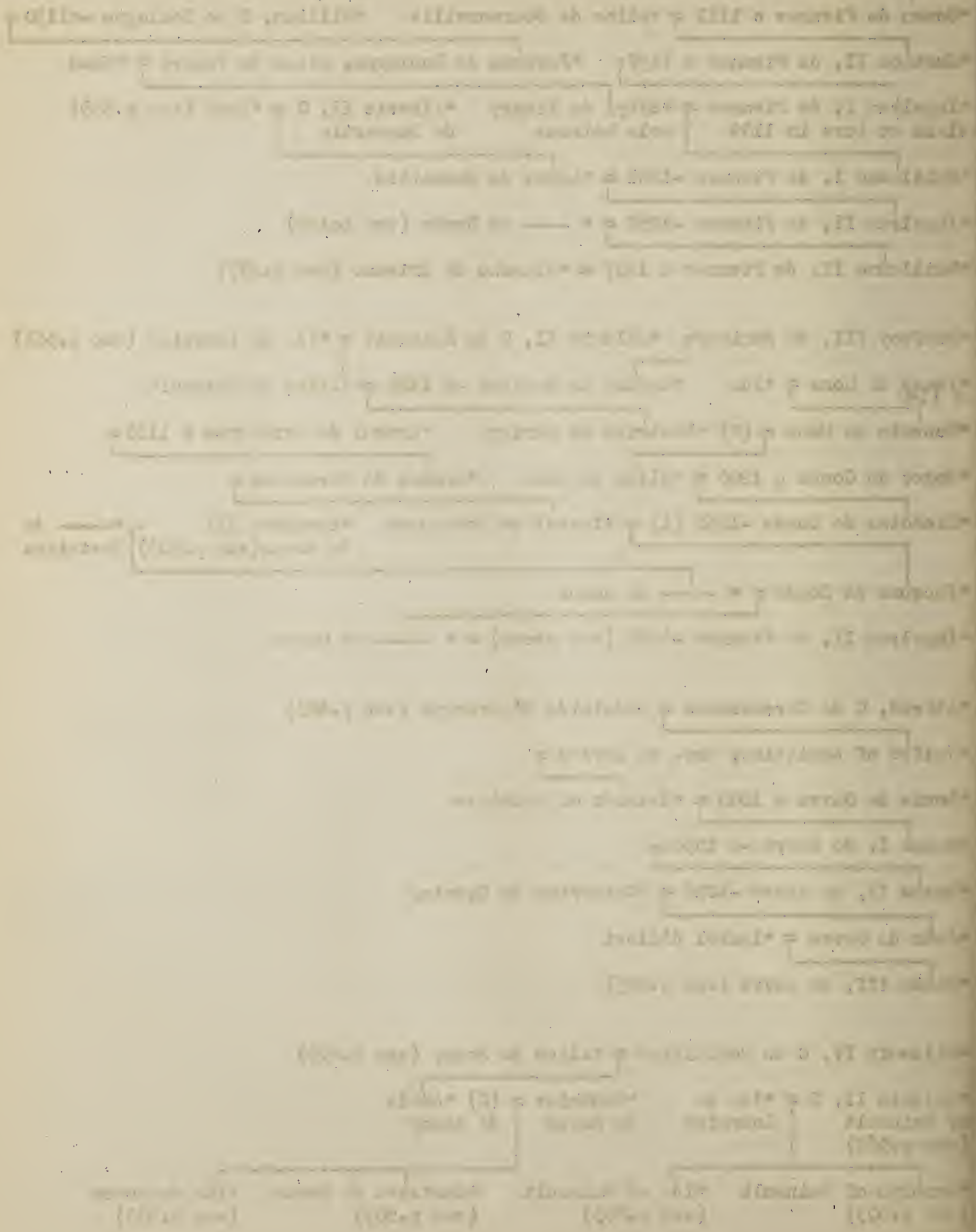






*Arnulph of Hainault (see p.503)	*Ida of Hainault (see p.503)	*Beatrice de Rooux (see p.503)	*Ida de Rooux (see p.503)
-------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-----------------------------------	------------------------------





\*Arnulph of Hainault (see p.501) = \*Beatrice de Roex (see p. 501) = \*Jean de Mons = \*Rasse III de Gavre (see p. 501) = \*Ida de Roex (see p. 501) = \*Guy, S de Chievres = \*Ida of Hainault (see p.501)

\*Eustace I, S de Roex -1192 = \*Marie de Mons = \*Bertrand (Rasse IV) de Gavre -1150 = (2) \*Ida de Chievres c 1126

\*Eustace II, S de Roex = \*Bertha de Gavre = \*Baldwin I, de Mortaigne = \*Hildiarde de Wavrin (see p.457)

\*Eustace III, de Roex = \* --- de Mortaigne (see p.501)

\*Eudes I, C de Blois = \*Bertha of Arles (see p.355)

\*Renart de Broye = \*Heloise de Blois

\*Isembert de Broye c 1028 =

\*Hugh Bardoul I, de Broye c 1058 (see p.313)

\*Bouchard II, B de Montmorency (see p.511) =

\*Thibault I, S de Montlhery = \*Guillaume de Gometz, S de Bures =

\*Guy I, S de Montlhery -c 1071 = \*Hodierne de Gometz

\*Miles le Grand, S de Montlhery -c 1102 = 1070 \*Lithuise de Troyes (see p.409)

\*Geoffrey I, C de Semur -990 = \*Maud de Chalons (see p.411) = \*Gerard, S de Vergy = \*Elizabeth de Chalons (see p.505)

\*Robert II, of France = \*Constance of Toulouse (see p.353) = \*Dalmace I, C de Semur -1032 = \*Arenburge de Vergy

\*Robert I, D de Bourgogne -1075 = (1) \*Ella (Ermengarde) de Semur = (Raynald I, C de Bourgogne = \*Alice of Normandy (see p.395)

\*Henri de Bourgogne -1066 = \*Sibil de Bourgogne = \*Guillaume I, C de Bourgogne = \*Stephanie de Vienne (see p.395)

\*Eudes I, D de Bourgogne -1103 = \*Maud de Bourgogne (see p.353)

\*Edzord, C of Haldensleben =

\*Dietrich, C of Haldensleben =

\*Bernard, C of Haldensleben =





\*Benno, C of Haldensleben =

\*Dietrich I, C of Halsdenleben & Brandenburg -985 =

*Eberhard IV, C of Lower-Alsace =	*Luitgarde of Metz (see p. 495)	*Siegfried II, C of Luxemburg =	*Edith of Longwy (see p.457)	*Bernard I, C of Haldensleben -1018
-----------------------------------	---------------------------------	---------------------------------	------------------------------	-------------------------------------

*Adalbert, C de Metz c 980 =	*Judith of Luxemburg	*Hugues III, C of L.-Alsace =	*Berlinda of Ortenburg (see p.495)	*Bernard II, C of Haldensleben
------------------------------	----------------------	-------------------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------

*Gerard II, C de Metz -1047 =	*Gisele of L.-Alsace	*Albert I, C de Namur =	*Ermengarde de France (see p.457)	*Conrad, C of Haldensleben -1056
-------------------------------	----------------------	-------------------------	-----------------------------------	----------------------------------

*Gerard, D de Lorraine -1070 =	*Edith de Namur	*Frederick of Formbach =	(1) *Gertrude of Haldensleben -1116
--------------------------------	-----------------	--------------------------	-------------------------------------

\*Theodore I, D de Lorraine -1115 (1) = (2) 1075 \*Edith of Formbach -1078

*Simon, D de Lorraine -1139 =	*Adelheid	*Frederick II D of Suabia =	*Judith of Bavaria (see p.385)
-------------------------------	-----------	-----------------------------	--------------------------------

\*Matthieu I, D de Lorraine -1176 = \*Bertha (Judith) of Suabia -c 1195 (see p.413)

\*Manasses I. = \*Ermengarde

\*Manasses II =

*Rudolph =	*Gerard I, C de Fonvens c 990 =	*Robert, V d'Autun =	*Ingeltrude
------------	---------------------------------	----------------------	-------------

*Uralon, S de Vergy =	*Judith de Fonvens	*Lambert d'Autun -978 =	(1) 945 *Adelaide I, Cs de Chalons (see p.411)
-----------------------	--------------------	-------------------------	--

\*Gerard, S de Vergy = (2) \*Elizabeth de Chalons (see p.503)

\*Ithier I, S de Mercueur =

\*Ithier II, S de Mercueur c 895 = \*Arsinde

*Arnaud I, V d'Auvergne c 895 =	*Bortilde (see p.411)	*Beraud, S de Mercueur =	*Gerbergo
---------------------------------	-----------------------	--------------------------	-----------

\*Robert I, V d'Auvergne (1) = \*Algarde de Mercueur

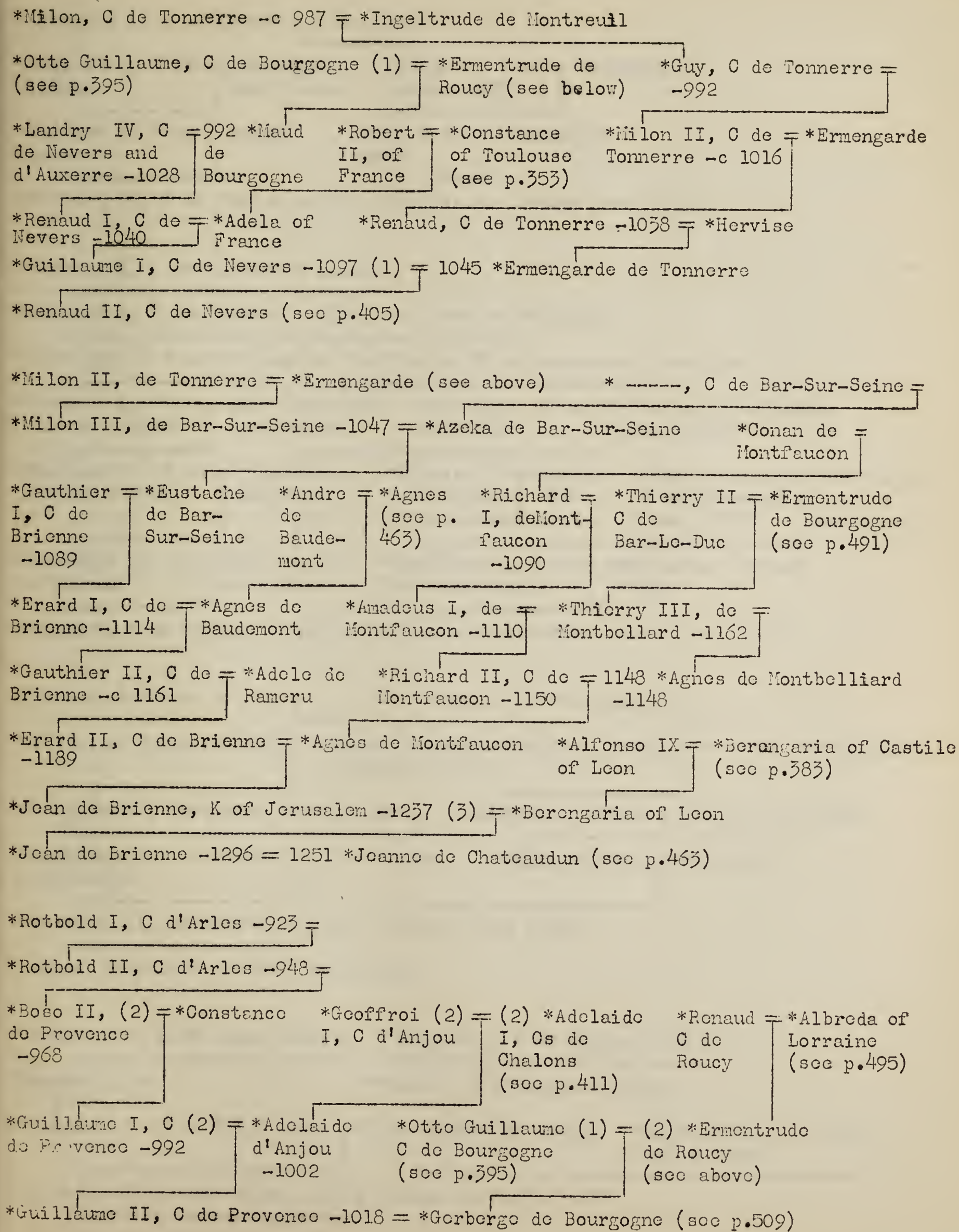
*Robert II, V d'Auvergne =	*Ingelberge	*Foulk II, C of Anjou =	*Gerberga d'Arles (see p.303)
----------------------------	-------------	-------------------------	-------------------------------

*Guillaume VI, C d'Auvergne -1016 =	*Unberga c 990	*Guillaume III, C de Toulouse 947-1037 =	*Blanche d'Anjou
-------------------------------------	----------------	--	------------------

\*Robert I, C d'Auvergne -1032 = \*Ermengarde de Toulouse (see p.355)











\*Antigarius, V de Lodeve = \*Gariberge

\*Bernard I, V de Milhaud = \*Adelaide (see below)  
 \*Hilduin, V de Lodeve = \*Archimbert -983

\*Gilbert I, V de Carlat = \*Agnes  
 \*Odon, V de Lodeve = \*Chimberge

\*Gilbert II, V de Carlat = 1020 \*Nobilie de Lodeve (see below)

\*Richard I, V de Milhaud c 910 =

\*Bernard I, V de Milhaud c 937 (see above) = \*Adelaide

\*Berenger I, V de Milhaud = \*Guillaume, V de Beziers = \*Gersinde

\*Richard I, V de Milhaud c 1002 = 980 \*Senegonde de Beziers  
 \*Berenger, V de Narbonne = \*Gersinde de Bezalu (see p.599)

\*Richard II, V de Milhaud c 1050 = \*Rixende de Narbonne  
 \*Gilbert II, V de Carlat = \*Nobile (see above)  
 \*Guillaume II, C de Provence = \*Gerberge de Bourgogne (see p.507)

\*Berenger II, V de Milhaud = 1050 \*Adela de Carlat  
 \*Geoffroy I, C de Provence = \*Etienne (Douce) -1100

\*Gilbert, V de Milhaud -1108 = \*Gerberge de Provence -1112 (see p.401)

\*Elzaer, S d'Uzes c 1125 = \*Rostaing, S de Posquieres =

\*Emonon de Sabran c 1029 = \*Decan (sometimes Raymond Decan) S d'Uzes -1138  
 \* ----, de Posquieres

\*Guillaume I, de Sabran c 1040-1105 = \*Bermond, S d'Uzes c 1168 (2) = \*Rose

\*Guillaume II, de Sabran c 1080-1158 = \* ---- Anic  
 \*Reinon d'Uzes = \*Beatrice

\*Rostaing II, de Sabran = 1135 \*Roscio d'Uzes -1206

\*Rainou de Sabran c 1220 (see p.349)

\*Landulph I, D of Capua -842 = \*Sorgius I, D of Naples -862 =

\*Landonulph = \*Gregory, D of Naples -866 =

\*Atonulph I, D of Capua -910 = \*Sichelgaita of Gaeta  
 \*Athanasis II, D of Naples -900

\*Landulph III, D of Capua -943 = \*Gemma of Naples -961





\*Landulph IV, D of Capua -961 =

\*Landulph V, D of Capua -968 (see p.495)

\*Osmond the Dane =

\*Baldwin I, C of Flanders = \*Judith of France (see p.361) \*Aymon, C de = (1) \*Elizabeth Corbeil c 960 (see p.463)

\*Raoul, C de Cambray -903 = \*Richard I, D of Normandy = \*Albert de Corbeil =

\*Isaac, C de Cambray = \*Hauger, C de Corbeil = \*Germaine de Corbeil

\*Amauri I = 952 \* de Cambray \*Guillaume, C de Corbeil c 1060 =

\*Guillaume = \* de de \*Guy I, S = \*Hodierne \*Bouchard II = \*Adelaide  
B de de de de Gometz C de Corbeil de Crecy  
Montfort Mont- Montlhery (see p.503) -c 1095  
-1003 fort

\*Amauri II, B = \*Guillaume I = \*Guy le Rouge, de = (2) \*Elise de  
de Montfort de Garland Montlhery, C de Corbeil  
(see p.313) Rochefort

\*Anselm de Garland, C = \* de de  
de Rochefort -1118 de Montlhery

\*Agnes de Garland (see p.313)

\*Edward the Elder (see p.175) (2) = \*Elflaed (see p.455)

\*Alberic = \*Elfgifu \*Thibault I, C de Blois = \*Leutgarde de Vermandois (see p.355)

\*Bouchard I, B de Montmorency -978 = \*Ildegarde de Blois

\*Bouchard II, B de Montmorency -1020 (see p.503)

-----





## MAGNA CHARTA

In the century after the "Conquest" of England by the Normans, the descendants of the Conquerors had learned that the laws of the conquered, instituted in equity, had been supplanted by the old time arbitrary will of the Norman kings, and, although they had never enjoyed a constitutional monarchy, they had, by association with those whose ancestors in a measure had, come to see their virtues, or at least, those of the code of Saxon laws, as formed by the Confessor. Therefore from the time of the conquest there had been a struggle between those who sought to enforce feudal exactions which the Normans learned and had been accustomed to on the continent, and those who attempted to resist the innovations and to hold to the ancient Saxon customs.

The ascent of John, Count of Montaigne (younger brother of the late king Richard I. who died s.p.), to the throne on Ascension Day in 1199, he being crowned at Westminster, instead of Arthur, son and heir of his elder brother, who would have succeeded had he been alive, was apparently satisfactory to the majority of the barons and people generally.

For several years King John was fairly successful in his wars both at home and against Philip of France, but the growing discontent among the rebel barons, and John's failure to carry out promises of reforms, caused them finally to openly rebel and to demand that he sign the Charter of Liberties.

From Winchester on June 9, 1215, he sent Wm. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke as a royal messenger to the barons in the city to inform them he was ready to accede to their demands, telling them through Pembroke that he would meet them, as they suggested, on what is known as Council Meadow, or Runnemede, convenient to Windsor where he was staying.

On Trinity Monday, June 15, 1215, King John, accompanied by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Wm. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and a large party, came to Windsor Castle and occupied the royal tent, and there began the discussions of the items of the proposed charter, which apparently consumed several days. On this Monday, in the morning, June 15, 1215, a day ever to be remembered, it is presumed the "Articles of the Barons," the schedule of what they desired incorporated in the charter, were again presented to the king to seal as before demanded.

In the afternoon, the original draft and the finished copy, which is preserved in the British Museum, were properly compared, and being found to agree, King John placed his seal upon it.

In the following days the details of the new and the re-formed laws were discussed, and the articles shaped into a proper feudal charter, and the twenty-five Sureties for its proper observance were chosen and notified.

It was then ordered that the charter be carefully re-written, and several copies made, and on Friday June 19th, the engrossed copy was read by Wm. Marshall and Stephen Langton, and presented to the King, and his seal was affixed thereto.

King John, at a banquet Oct. 10, fell ill from acute indigestion and after suffering great agony died at Howark Castle, Oct. 19, 1216. On Oct. 28th his eldest son Henry Plantagenet, being then only ten years old, was crowned Henry III.,





and after the ceremony the baronage agreed to accept Wm. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, on the Pope's recommendation, as protector of the realm during the nonage of the young king.

-----

BARONIAL ORDER of RUNNEMEDE

-----

This Order was founded in the City of Philadelphia, Pa., on the 8th day of June, A. D. 1898 - To perpetuate the memory of the men, who after many defeats, finally secured the charter of rights and liberties, properly called the Magna Charta, from their sovereign, John, King of England, which he ratified and delivered to them "in the meadow which is called Runnemede, between Windsor and Staines," on the 15th day of June, A. D. 1215.

-----

Among the twenty-five Sureties mentioned above were:

- \*Sir Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk.
  - \*Sir Hugh Bigot, later Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk.
  - \*Sir Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
  - \*Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford.
  - \*Sir Gilbert de Clare, later Earl of Hertford.
  - \*Sir John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln.
  - \*Sir Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.
-





## REFLECTIONS

-----

The compiler begs the indulgence of the general reader of this book for including so personal an item, but it seemed to him a convenient way of presenting, primarily to his near relatives and descendants, some of his views, written in August, 1936, as follows:

For some three or four years past I have more or less had in mind the idea of setting forth my own views on, the system of nature of which we are a part, some aspects of life, and the conditions under which we are living. Previously I had been busy, in general engineering work, and had not reached a solution satisfactory to myself, of some problems which more recently have been thought out to what seems to me a satisfactory and logical conclusion.

I believe the universe, as a whole, has always existed, had no beginning and will have no end; that the sum total of the elemental stuff, the atoms or building blocks of which it is composed, whether as matter or energy, remains always the same, but is constantly changing form; new stellar bodies being formed while others are disintegrating; that there exists some stress which preserves a constance balance between the amount in the form of suns, planets, etc. and the amount in a more elemental or detached state throughout interstellar space.

This conception of the universe makes it unnecessary to suppose that there was a creative force which constructed this wonderful system out of nothing; those believing in such a creative force will naturally be asked who or what created the creative force. It seems to me more logical to assume that it just, is as it is, had no beginning and will have no ending.

-----

It does not seem likely that any being on this earth, or any other, will ever know why the system of nature is as it is, but we are finding out more and more as to how it operates.

It appears probable that the steps in evolution, after the formation of the crust of the earth were, first, chemical changes in the crust until conditions were right for the development of, second, the simplest forms of vegetable life, then after long ages there were developed; third, the simplest forms of animal life. There seems to be no sharp dividing lines between the three kingdoms; there are living organisms which are so near the border line that scientists are undecided whether to class them in the vegetable or animal kingdom.

At the present time, on this earth, man is acknowledged to be the highest product of evolution; but who can picture the heights to which living beings may attain in the millions of years that living conditions will probably still be favorable on this earth; perhaps there will then exist beings as much above present man as he is now above the lower animals, and it seems reasonable to suppose that amongst the millions of stars of our own island universe and the stars of the countless millions of other island universes, only one of which can be seen with the naked eye, that there are now, have been, or will be such super beings.



# NOTES

The speaker says the importance of the present position of the world is not to be overlooked. It is a position of great importance and it is one which we must not ignore. It is a position which is of great importance to the world and it is one which we must not ignore.

The speaker says that the world is in a position of great importance and it is one which we must not ignore. It is a position which is of great importance to the world and it is one which we must not ignore. It is a position which is of great importance to the world and it is one which we must not ignore.

I believe the speaker, in a way, has shown himself to be a man of great importance. He has shown himself to be a man of great importance. He has shown himself to be a man of great importance. He has shown himself to be a man of great importance.

This conception of the world is a conception of the world which is of great importance. It is a conception of the world which is of great importance. It is a conception of the world which is of great importance. It is a conception of the world which is of great importance.

It does not seem likely that we shall see any more of this kind of thing. It does not seem likely that we shall see any more of this kind of thing. It does not seem likely that we shall see any more of this kind of thing.

It appears probable that the world is in a position of great importance. It appears probable that the world is in a position of great importance. It appears probable that the world is in a position of great importance. It appears probable that the world is in a position of great importance.

At the present time, the world is in a position of great importance. At the present time, the world is in a position of great importance. At the present time, the world is in a position of great importance. At the present time, the world is in a position of great importance.



Life, may be defined as, the name we give to the functioning of any vegetable or animal organism. A dry grain of wheat, or any animal that has been dried or frozen solid cannot be said to be alive, but, if disintegration has not gone too far, when they are again subjected to the proper heat and moisture they will again function and are then alive. Grain may be held in the suspended animation state for ages; the lower forms of animal life for considerable periods, but the higher forms, as for example man, for only a short time before disintegration takes place, after which the body is separated into the elements of which it was formed. The idea that any separate or distinct entity, or so called soul, leaves the body at death and survives for ever is incompatible with the theory that there is never any continual increase or decrease in the total stuff of the universe.

-----

Many well substantiated cases would seem to leave little doubt of the existence of mental telepathy or thought transference. This is, I believe, a purely physical process; that is, that thought produces vibrations, perhaps in the brain, which send out waves through space and that other beings can receive these messages if properly attuned or trained. It seems likely that insects and the lower animals are making use of this faculty and that perhaps man has now forgotten how to make full use of it.

-----

It seems to me that two of the quickest methods of lessening the present crime wave are first, sterilization of those markedly unfit to be the parents of children, and secondly the legalized dissemination of birth control information.

-----

In regard to unemployment, especially during this depression, a great deal has been said of the necessity for shorter working hours due to increased efficiency of production; as a temporary measure no doubt this is desirable but it must be obvious to all that the greatest wealth and the highest standard of living, in a country, will be produced when all workers are employed full time at highest efficiency, that is, by the use of labor saving machinery and mass production; however, due to this same efficiency it does not now require full time of the workers to produce the normal demand for goods now used, and in order to furnish employment for the surplus labor the government should, by laboratory and factory tryouts, bring into being new industries. When these new products have proven their worth, by a demand from the public, their manufacture should be taken over by private capital in order to keep the government out of business as much as possible and thus lessen the number of people on the federal rolls.

It has been the policy of the large industries to equip and man, at times, their factories for a production far beyond the normal average demand of their products, with the result that their employees are subject to layoffs during a part of the year. A body of workers employed steadily throughout the year at a certain wage, will constitute a much more stable and satisfied community than the same body of men working only a part of the time, even at the same yearly wage.

If the larger industries, such as automobile, steel, etc. would get together and agree to an apportionment of the total business, of each industry, and to so equip and man their factories that by operating throughout the year they would produce their quota, much of the expense of overequipment and the evils of seasonal layoffs could be avoided and the present tendency of overproduction and overstocking of goods would be lessened, thereby lessening the intensity of depressions. In working out these agreements the industries should be aided by the





federal government but if unable to reach an agreement themselves I believe they should be compelled to agree to a plan to be worked out by the government aimed to accomplish these ends. It is a difficult problem but it seems that a solution must be reached to lessen the depth of depressions, as it is questionable whether our present system of government would survive another depression as severe as that we are passing through.

*Melvin E. Jones.*

Los Angeles, Calif.

---



Federal Government but it is not to be used in any way to  
 which is required to be used in a plan to be carried out by the Government and  
 to accomplish these ends. It is a bill which is not to be used in any way to  
 must be used in the way of the Government, as it is a bill which is not to be used in any way to  
 our present system of Government and the Government is not to be used in any way to  
 that we are passing through.

Walter E. Jones  
 Los Angeles, Calif.

.....

## INDEX

Aix-La-Chapelle, count of	493	Bavaria	375
Albini, Wm. de	433	Bavaria, duke of	343 391
Albon, count de	461	Bayeux, count de	423
Alencon, count de	351	Beauchamp	243
Alfred the Great	185	Beaugency	459
Alsace, duke of	491	Beaumont	223 251
Angharat, queen of S. Wales	443	Belesme, count de	353
Angoulême	347	Beneventum, P. of	495
Anjou, Geoffrey I. count of	347 411	Berkeley	331
Anjou, count of	303	Beziers, V. de	509
Anthenaise, S. de	489	Bigot	285
Aquitaine	343 345 501	Billung	431
Aquitaine, duke of	399	Birkin	169
Arles, king of	491	Blois, count de	355
Arques	433	Bohun	281
Asturias, count of	409	Borell, Raymond I.	401
Auvergne	341	Botiler	169
Auvergne, V. de	505	Bottetourt	127
Auxonne, count de	413	Boulogne, count de	431
Babenberg	437	Bourgogne	503
Bar, count de	493	Bournonville	499
Bar-Le-Duc, count of	491	Brecknock, Brychon Ld. of	443 445
Bar-Sur-Aube, count de	435	Brewes	317
Bar-Sur-Seine	507	Brionne	463
Baronial Order of Runnemede	515	Brionne, count de	507
Basset	169 229	Briole	489



INDEX

170	Alfred, Duke of	170	Alfred, Duke of
171	Alfred, Duke of	171	Alfred, Duke of
172	Alfred, Duke of	172	Alfred, Duke of
173	Alfred, Duke of	173	Alfred, Duke of
174	Alfred, Duke of	174	Alfred, Duke of
175	Alfred, Duke of	175	Alfred, Duke of
176	Alfred, Duke of	176	Alfred, Duke of
177	Alfred, Duke of	177	Alfred, Duke of
178	Alfred, Duke of	178	Alfred, Duke of
179	Alfred, Duke of	179	Alfred, Duke of
180	Alfred, Duke of	180	Alfred, Duke of
181	Alfred, Duke of	181	Alfred, Duke of
182	Alfred, Duke of	182	Alfred, Duke of
183	Alfred, Duke of	183	Alfred, Duke of
184	Alfred, Duke of	184	Alfred, Duke of
185	Alfred, Duke of	185	Alfred, Duke of
186	Alfred, Duke of	186	Alfred, Duke of
187	Alfred, Duke of	187	Alfred, Duke of
188	Alfred, Duke of	188	Alfred, Duke of
189	Alfred, Duke of	189	Alfred, Duke of
190	Alfred, Duke of	190	Alfred, Duke of
191	Alfred, Duke of	191	Alfred, Duke of
192	Alfred, Duke of	192	Alfred, Duke of
193	Alfred, Duke of	193	Alfred, Duke of
194	Alfred, Duke of	194	Alfred, Duke of
195	Alfred, Duke of	195	Alfred, Duke of
196	Alfred, Duke of	196	Alfred, Duke of
197	Alfred, Duke of	197	Alfred, Duke of
198	Alfred, Duke of	198	Alfred, Duke of
199	Alfred, Duke of	199	Alfred, Duke of
200	Alfred, Duke of	200	Alfred, Duke of

Briwere	319	Clinton, Geoffrey de	435
Builth, Ld. of	447	Cogan, Milo de	451
Bulkeley	159	Conde	501
Burgundy, king of	491	Connaugh, king of	419
Cambray, count de	511	Connaugh, Ld. of	453
Camville, Gerard de	441	Corbeil, count de	511
Cantelou	321	Cornouaille, count de	499
Capet, Hugh	485	Coucy	461
Capua, duke of	495	Counts of Anjou	303
Carcassonne, count de	405	Counts of Eu	269
Cardigan, P. of	443	Counts of Vermandois	299
Carlat, V. de	509	Courtenay	405
Castile	357	Craon, S. de	417
Cauz	169	Crepon	271
Chalons	303	Cruelly, Hamon Dentatus de	421
Chalons, count de	411	Dammartin, count de	353 501
Champagne	355	Dampierre	411
Charlemagne	297 455 477	Deheubarth, P. of	443
Charlton	157	Dispenser	147
Chartres, V. de	435	Devereux	441
Chastellerault	345	Dillingen, count of	365
Chateau du Loire	341	Dinan, V. de	441
Chateaudun, V. de	463	Domonce, king of	499
Chaumontois, V de	493	Dreux, count de	435
Claggett	13	Dublin, king of	443
Clare	259	Dukes of Bretagne	301
Clarke	35	Dyfed, P. of	447
Cleremont, count de	461	Earls of Chester	291
Clifford	323	Earls of Surrey	297





East, earls of the	367	Gant, Gilbert de	425
Edward I, of England	215	Garland	417
Ewyas, Robert	325	Garland, count de Rochefort	511
Eystein, the Viking	429	Gascony, duke of	399
Eyton	57	Gavre, Louis de	501
Ferrers	141	Geneva	349 351
Fiennes, Eustache I. de	499	Geneville	275
Fitz Gerald	329	Geoffrey, Vis. Rohan	155
Fitz Hamon	227	Geoffroi, count d'Anjou	507
Fitz John, Eustace	423	Germany, emperor	367
Fitz Osbern	227	Giffard de Bolebec	271
Fitz Piers	309	Godiva	445
Fitz Robert	227	Gooding	11
Fitz Roy	227	Gournay	421
Fitz Walter	267	Goz	287 359
Fitz Walter, Gerald de Windsor	451	Grosvenor	159
Flaitel, Gerard	421	Guelph, count of Andech	491
Flanders	361	Guerche, S. de la	441
Flanders, count of	435 459	Hainault	359
Forcalquier	349	Hainault, count de	463 501
Forez, count de	405	Haldonsleben, count of	503
Fougers	415	Hamon Dentatus	179
France, Clothaire II. of	493	Harcourt, Anchetil de	439
France, kings of	353 457	Harding	329
Frederick I. Barbarossa	385	Hathaway	7
Freville	139	Henry II.	205
Gael, Ralph de	227	Herluin de Conteville	291
Galloway, Alan Mac Roland, Ld. of	427	Holland, count of	361
Gand, count de	459	Hugh le Grand (Magnus)	353 493



100	100	100	100
101	101	101	101
102	102	102	102
103	103	103	103
104	104	104	104
105	105	105	105
106	106	106	106
107	107	107	107
108	108	108	108
109	109	109	109
110	110	110	110
111	111	111	111
112	112	112	112
113	113	113	113
114	114	114	114
115	115	115	115
116	116	116	116
117	117	117	117
118	118	118	118
119	119	119	119
120	120	120	120
121	121	121	121
122	122	122	122
123	123	123	123
124	124	124	124
125	125	125	125
126	126	126	126
127	127	127	127
128	128	128	128
129	129	129	129
130	130	130	130
131	131	131	131
132	132	132	132
133	133	133	133
134	134	134	134
135	135	135	135
136	136	136	136
137	137	137	137
138	138	138	138
139	139	139	139
140	140	140	140
141	141	141	141
142	142	142	142
143	143	143	143
144	144	144	144
145	145	145	145
146	146	146	146
147	147	147	147
148	148	148	148
149	149	149	149
150	150	150	150

Hugh Magnus	299	Lusignan, Hugues de	413
Hungary	367	Luxemburg, count de	457
Isle of Man, king of	419	Macon	341
Isles, Ld. of the	429	Mac Roland, Alan	175
Ireland, Dermot, king of	437	Magna Charta	513
Ireland, king of	419	Maid Marion	267
Joinville, S. de	411	Maine, count du	459
Jones	1	Mandeville-Fitz John	307
Konilworth Castle	165	Mans, V. du	489
Kiev, czars	367 403	Marmion	135
King John	211	Martel, Charles	465
Kings of England	183	Marshall	333
Lacie	273	Mauduit, barons of Hanslope	225
Ladbrog, Ragnar	429	Maurienne, count of	407
Leinster, king of	435 439	Maurienne, Otto, count of	461
Leon	381 397	Mayenne	489
Leon, count de	415	Meath, king of	419
Lisours	277	Mellows	159
Llewellyn, P. of Wales	445	Mercia, earl of	445
Llewellyn, P. of N. Wales	445	Mercœur, S. de	505
Longespee	327	Metz, count of	493
Lorraine, duke de	413 431 505	Moulan	417
Lorraine, Lower	431	Milhaud, V. de	509
Louvain, count de	431	Mitton	59
Lovaine, Godfrey de	145	Mons	501
Lower Alsace	491	Montdidier	403 497
Lower-Alsace, count of	493	Montfort-Evereux	313
Lucy "The Countess"	293	Montgomery	347 351
Ludlow Castle	55 279	Montgomery, Roger de	453



101	Index, 101-102	101	Index, 101-102
102	Index, 102-103	102	Index, 102-103
103	Index, 103-104	103	Index, 103-104
104	Index, 104-105	104	Index, 104-105
105	Index, 105-106	105	Index, 105-106
106	Index, 106-107	106	Index, 106-107
107	Index, 107-108	107	Index, 107-108
108	Index, 108-109	108	Index, 108-109
109	Index, 109-110	109	Index, 109-110
110	Index, 110-111	110	Index, 110-111
111	Index, 111-112	111	Index, 111-112
112	Index, 112-113	112	Index, 112-113
113	Index, 113-114	113	Index, 113-114
114	Index, 114-115	114	Index, 114-115
115	Index, 115-116	115	Index, 115-116
116	Index, 116-117	116	Index, 116-117
117	Index, 117-118	117	Index, 117-118
118	Index, 118-119	118	Index, 118-119
119	Index, 119-120	119	Index, 119-120
120	Index, 120-121	120	Index, 120-121
121	Index, 121-122	121	Index, 121-122
122	Index, 122-123	122	Index, 122-123
123	Index, 123-124	123	Index, 123-124
124	Index, 124-125	124	Index, 124-125
125	Index, 125-126	125	Index, 125-126
126	Index, 126-127	126	Index, 126-127
127	Index, 127-128	127	Index, 127-128
128	Index, 128-129	128	Index, 128-129
129	Index, 129-130	129	Index, 129-130
130	Index, 130-131	130	Index, 130-131
131	Index, 131-132	131	Index, 131-132
132	Index, 132-133	132	Index, 132-133
133	Index, 133-134	133	Index, 133-134
134	Index, 134-135	134	Index, 134-135
135	Index, 135-136	135	Index, 135-136
136	Index, 136-137	136	Index, 136-137
137	Index, 137-138	137	Index, 137-138
138	Index, 138-139	138	Index, 138-139
139	Index, 139-140	139	Index, 139-140
140	Index, 140-141	140	Index, 140-141
141	Index, 141-142	141	Index, 141-142
142	Index, 142-143	142	Index, 142-143
143	Index, 143-144	143	Index, 143-144
144	Index, 144-145	144	Index, 144-145
145	Index, 145-146	145	Index, 145-146
146	Index, 146-147	146	Index, 146-147
147	Index, 147-148	147	Index, 147-148
148	Index, 148-149	148	Index, 148-149
149	Index, 149-150	149	Index, 149-150
150	Index, 150-151	150	Index, 150-151
151	Index, 151-152	151	Index, 151-152
152	Index, 152-153	152	Index, 152-153
153	Index, 153-154	153	Index, 153-154
154	Index, 154-155	154	Index, 154-155
155	Index, 155-156	155	Index, 155-156
156	Index, 156-157	156	Index, 156-157
157	Index, 157-158	157	Index, 157-158
158	Index, 158-159	158	Index, 158-159
159	Index, 159-160	159	Index, 159-160
160	Index, 160-161	160	Index, 160-161
161	Index, 161-162	161	Index, 161-162
162	Index, 162-163	162	Index, 162-163
163	Index, 163-164	163	Index, 163-164
164	Index, 164-165	164	Index, 164-165
165	Index, 165-166	165	Index, 165-166
166	Index, 166-167	166	Index, 166-167
167	Index, 167-168	167	Index, 167-168
168	Index, 168-169	168	Index, 168-169
169	Index, 169-170	169	Index, 169-170
170	Index, 170-171	170	Index, 170-171
171	Index, 171-172	171	Index, 171-172
172	Index, 172-173	172	Index, 172-173
173	Index, 173-174	173	Index, 173-174
174	Index, 174-175	174	Index, 174-175
175	Index, 175-176	175	Index, 175-176
176	Index, 176-177	176	Index, 176-177
177	Index, 177-178	177	Index, 177-178
178	Index, 178-179	178	Index, 178-179
179	Index, 179-180	179	Index, 179-180
180	Index, 180-181	180	Index, 180-181
181	Index, 181-182	181	Index, 181-182
182	Index, 182-183	182	Index, 182-183
183	Index, 183-184	183	Index, 183-184
184	Index, 184-185	184	Index, 184-185
185	Index, 185-186	185	Index, 185-186
186	Index, 186-187	186	Index, 186-187
187	Index, 187-188	187	Index, 187-188
188	Index, 188-189	188	Index, 188-189
189	Index, 189-190	189	Index, 189-190
190	Index, 190-191	190	Index, 190-191
191	Index, 191-192	191	Index, 191-192
192	Index, 192-193	192	Index, 192-193
193	Index, 193-194	193	Index, 193-194
194	Index, 194-195	194	Index, 194-195
195	Index, 195-196	195	Index, 195-196
196	Index, 196-197	196	Index, 196-197
197	Index, 197-198	197	Index, 197-198
198	Index, 198-199	198	Index, 198-199
199	Index, 199-200	199	Index, 199-200
200	Index, 200-201	200	Index, 200-201

Montmorency, B. de	511	Painel (Paganel)	451
More	433	Pembroke Castle	337
More, earl of	429	Penthievre	441
Morcaunes	501	Pepin le Bref (Short)	455
Mortaigne, Everard I, de	457	Pepin the Short	471
Mortimer	231	Peshall	65
Morville, Richard de	427	Plantagenet	305
Munster, king of	439 453	Poitou, count de	341
Nass, Ld. of	459	Poland	375
Namur	457	Poland, ruler	405
Narbonne, V. de	399	Polotsk, Ragnilda of	367
Navarre	357	Ponthieu, count de	351
Neufmarche, Bernard	319	Porhoet, V. de	415
Nevers, count de	507	Powys, Angharat II. queen of	447
Nevers, Renaud II. count de	405	Powys, P. of	445
Newburgh, earls of Warwick	225	Powys-Vadoc, P. of	445
Norfolk, earl of	451	Prendergast	451
Normans, the	177	Prouilly	463
Northumberland, earl of	253 449	Provence	349
Northumberland, king of	419	Provence, count de	349 507 509
Norway, king of	429	Quincy	255
Obotrites	377	Rancon	413
Orkney, earl of	427	Ranulph le Meschin	293
Orleans, count of	455	Reflections	517
Osbern, Hugh Fitz	239	Richards	9
Ossory	453	Ric	433
Ostrogoths, king of	379	Robin Hood	267
O'Toole	437	Robinson	41
Paganel	149	Roches	417 489





Roderigo Diaz, ol Cid	357	St. Vladimir I.	371
Roeux	501	Suabia	383
Romanus I.	369	Suabia, duke of	405
Roucy	461	Suffolk, earl of	451
Roucy, count de	495	Sweden	431
Royal Lines	173	Tamworth Castle	131
Russia	367	Tankorville	433
Sable	489	Tegaingl, P. of	443
Sabran	509	Thiers, V. de	411 413
Salerno, P. of	495	Thouars, V. de	497
Salins, S. de	407	Thronnheim	341
Saluzzo, M. di	435	Thurgovie, count de	491
Savoy, count of	407	Thuringen	431
Saxony	367	Tooni	249
Saxony, Bernard II. duke of	457	Tomes	45
Saxony, duke of	391	Toulouse	345 347
Say	239	Trevor, Tudor	409
Segrave, Ld.	423	Turenne	349
Semur	411	Tuscany, M. of	393 435
Senlis, count de	435	Tyrone, king of	417
Sheffield	27	Upsala	377
Someri	149	Urgel, count of	395
Spain, rulers	395	Uzes, S. de	509
Strongbow, de Clare	267	Valognes	433
St. Lis	253	Vaughn's Place	51
St. Omer	459	Vavassor	169
St. Pol, count de	497	Vendome, count de	463
St. Sauveur, Niel I. de	433	Vonico, dogo of	393
St. Valerie	319 461	Verdon	161





Vergy, S. de	505	Wales, king of	443 447
Vermandois, count of	299 461	Wales, P. of North	443 445 447
Vermandois, Pepin, count de	435	Wales, P. of South	447
Vestfold	429	Walter	167
Vexin, count de	423 435	Wavrin	459
Vipont	451	Weimar	431
Vipont, Robert de	311	William the Conqueror	195
Vitre	441	Zouche	151
Vitre, S. de	417	Zouche, Sir Alan	423
Vladimir I. Saint	371	Zutphen	365

---



141	141	141	141
142	142	142	142
143	143	143	143
144	144	144	144
145	145	145	145
146	146	146	146
147	147	147	147
148	148	148	148
149	149	149	149
150	150	150	150
151	151	151	151
152	152	152	152
153	153	153	153
154	154	154	154
155	155	155	155
156	156	156	156
157	157	157	157
158	158	158	158
159	159	159	159
160	160	160	160









































